









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013



3 1833 01829 7934

GC  
975.5  
V82385,  
1905-1906

3/ July 1905  
June 1906

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY  
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
FOR  
THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1906.

VOLUME XIII.

RICHMOND, VA:  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,  
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

\*

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

ARCHER ANDERSON,  
C. V. MEREDITH,  
E. V. VALENTINE,  
EDWARD WILSON JAMES,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

*Editor of the Magazine.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
RICHMOND, VA.

679919

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

Book Reviews .....	329, 447
Buchanan, James, How made President. Reminiscences of John A. Parker.....	81
Carriage Owners in Gloucester County, Va., 1784. Communicated by Edward Wilson James, Norfolk, Va.....	313
Corbin Papers, The.....	51
Council and General Court Records, Notes from.....	389
Fredericksburg, Va., Gazette, 1787-1803, Memoranda from.....	425
Genealogy—Brooke.....	100, 223, 445
Brent.....	105, 219, 318, 435
Mallory .....	216, 324, 441
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.....	91, 209, 425
History in its Relation to Literature. An Address before the Annual Meeting of the Virginia Historical Society by Prof. W. P. Trent, Columbia University.....	473
Hungars Church, Northampton County, Va. By Thos. B. Robert- son, Eastville, Va.....	315
Illustrations—General Roger Elliott, 96a; Effigies of John Brent and Wife, 110a; Cossington Rectory, 112a; Cossington Lodge, 112a; Wickins, near Charing, Kent, 222a; Hungars Church, 314a; Charing Church, Kent, 322a; Hutton Conyers, Yorkshire, 324a	
Jones, John Paul, Letter to Joseph Hewes.....	87
King William Parish, Vestry Book of, 1707-1750. Translated from the French and Edited by Prof. R. H. Fife, Wesleyan Univer- sity.....	65, 175, 265
Logg's Town, Treaty of, 1752 .....	143

Meade, Richard Kidder, letter of .....	409
Revolutionary Army Orders, for a main army under Washington, 1778-1779.....	337
Virginia in 1639-40. From English Public Record Office.....	375
Virginia Gleanings in England. By Lothrop Withington, of Lon- don, England, and H. T. Waters, of Massachusetts, 55, 191, 303, 402	
Virginia and the Catawbas and Cherokees, A Treaty Between, 1756, 225	
Virginia and the Cherokees, &c., The Treaties of, 1768 and 1770....	20
Virginia, Early Westward Movement of, 1722-34. Council Orders. Edited by Charles E. Kemper, Washington, D. C. J, 113, 281, 351	
Virginia Legislative Papers, 1774-75.....	36, 411
Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	16, 206
Yeadley, Governor Sir George, and Council, Commission to, March 14, 1625-6.....	298

817  
8 to

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XIII.

JULY, 1905.

No. 1.

---

THE EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT OF  
VIRGINIA, 1722-1734.

---

AS SHOWN BY THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLONIAL COUNCIL.

---

Edited and Annotated by CHARLES E. KEMPER, Washington, D. C.

---

Nov. 5, 1724.

On reading this day at the Board Sundry Depositions taken before the Justices of Spotsylvania County against a Saponie Indian named Sawnie lately return'd from Canada, whereby it appears that the said Indian did behave himself very insolently threatening the Inhabitants with a speedy Incursion of the French Indians,<sup>1</sup> and the said Indian being examined in

---

<sup>1</sup>It is probable that the Indians concerned in this affair belonged to the Five Naions. Certain tribes living in Canada were largely under the influence of this confederacy, but it does not seem possible that they would be permitted to penetrate so far to the south through territory entirely within the jurisdiction of the Iroquois.

At this date the Saponi Indians were living at Fort Christanna, Brunswick county, Va. Their original habitat was on the Yadkin river in Western North Carolina, near the base of the Blue Ridge. They were driven from this place about the year 1703 by the Iroquois. (Byrd,

Council did acknowledge that he was taken by the French Indians, and carried into Canada about two years ago. That he had been with the said French Indians in an Incursion on the people of New England but that last Summer he was permitted to go to Albany in company with some of the said French Indians, from whence by the Favour of Capt. Collins [and] the Officers of the Fort there, he had liberty to return to Virginia; and the said Indian alledg'd whatever he said at Germanna in the County of Spotsylvania was spoken whilst he was in Drink. And being examined if he brought any message from the French Indians to the Saponies or any other of the Tributarys or if he intended to return to Canada as he had formerly given out, he deny'd both, But forasmuch as it appears to this Board that the said Indian hath by his speeches & actions given just cause of Suspicion of his ill Intentions It is Ord<sup>d</sup> that he be committed to prison there to remain until farther Orders unless the Great Men of his Nation shall engage for his good behavior, and that he shall not depart out of this Government or hold correspondence with any Foreign Indians. And the Interpreter is directed to signify to the Saponie Nation the Terms upon W<sup>ch</sup> they may have the said Indian delivered to them.

---

MAY 4th, 1725.

The Governor communicating to the Council the advices he has received that on the 26th of last month divers Indians plundered the Quarters of Mr. John Taliaferro near the great

---

*History of the Dividing Line*, 1728, p. 8.) About 1740 they removed from Virginia to Pennsylvania and settled at Shamokin, which is the present site of Sunbury. (Mooney, *The Siouan Tribes of the East*, Bureau of American Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution, 1894, pp. 50-51.) They were finally adopted by the Cayuga tribe and removed to New York. The Saponi were described as "the honestest and bravest Indians Virginia ever knew." A later Council Order seems to indicate that at least a portion of the tribe went south and joined the Catawbias.

mountains<sup>2</sup> in Spotsylvania County and committed divers other outrages to the persons & goods of sundry of the Inhabitants there and particularly some of the Guns belonging to and mark'd with the name of Spotsylvania County and that one John a Nottoway Indian was amongst the said Indians, It is ordered that it be referred to Colo. Harrison to make enquiry which of the Nottoway Indians or other Tributaries have been out ahunting about that time and to give order for a search to be made for the Guns and other goods so carried away, & if he finds any of the said Tributaries have been concerned therein that he cause them to be secured & sent to W<sup>ms</sup>burg in order to their being punished. And for the better securing the Inhabitants from the like insult for the future, It is ordered that a Warrant be prepared for the Governor's signing, empowering & requiring the commanding Officer of the Militia in Spotsylvania County, on notice given to him of the insolencies offered by any Indians to order out

---

<sup>2</sup>This Order throws a clear light upon conditions which prevailed in Piedmont Virginia only fifty years prior to the commencement of the Revolution, and strikingly illustrates the slow westward movement of the Colony during that period. One hundred and eighteen years had elapsed since the founding of Jamestown, and the country at the base of the Blue Ridge was still open to Indian incursions.

The tradition has lingered in Madison county that the first Germans who settled there in 1724-'25 occasionally suffered from Indian depredations, and it is said that the last person killed by them in that locality resided near the present site of New Hope church. (Slaughter, *History of St. Mark's Parish*, p. 46.)

John Taliaferro, here mentioned, belonged to the well-known Virginia family of that name. He was, as has been seen, one of the first justices of Spotsylvania. His will was probated in that county Aug. 7, 1744, and to his son Lawrence he devised 1,200 acres on the Robinson river; and here probably the Indian outrages mentioned in this Order occurred. (*Spotsylvania County Records*, New York, 1905, Vol. I., p. 7.)

Colonel Nathaniel Harrison is doubtless the person referred to in this Order. He was a member of the Governor's Council, accompanied Governor Spotswood to New York when the Treaty of Albany (1722) with the Five Nations was concluded, and is mentioned in the act establishing Brunswick county.

parties of the Militia to seize and apprehend all such as shall be found ranging in those parts whither (whether) they be Tributaries or foeign Indians And in case any such be of the five Nations and have not such a passport as is prescribed by the late articles of peace that the said Commanding Officer cause every such Indian to be conveyed to W<sup>ms</sup>burg there to be proceeded against according to the late Act of Assembly for inforcing the Treaties made with foreign Indians, And in case any such Indian shall resist, the Officers of the Militia to whom such resistance shall be offered are to subdue them by force.

---

NOVEMBER 5th, 1725.

Whereas by Orders of their Excellencies the Lords Justices his Mat<sup>ies</sup> pleasure hath been signified to allow any person desiring the same one thousand acres of land in the counties of Brunswick & Spotsylvania<sup>3</sup> free from the purchase of Rights or payment of Quitt Rents for the term of seven years, to be computed from the first of May 1721, The Governor with the advice of the Council is pleased to order that the Surveyors of the said counties be, and are hereby impowered to receive Entries from any person not having taken the benefit of the like indulgence before, any quantity of land, not exceeding a Thousand acres to be granted by patent without purchase of Rights, but if any one shall be desirous of a greater quantity in either of those counties, the said Survey-

---

<sup>3</sup>Notwithstanding the encouragement given to persons intending to settle in the frontier counties of Brunswick and Spotsylvania, their development was slow. As we have seen, the first term of the Brunswick county court was not held until 1732, on account of the sparseness of population. Spotsylvania developed more rapidly, chiefly because it was pierced by the Rappahannock and its tributaries, and the movement of population from Tidewater went up the valley of that river to the fertile lands of the Piedmont section. Even with these advantages, its progress was slow. In the first decade of its history only 316 deeds were admitted to record. (*Spotsylvania County Records*, New York, 1905, pp. 88-121.)

ors are not to receive Entries for the same without the usual license from this Board, and producing Rights for the whole quantity so entitled for.

---

A form of the patents to be granted for lands in the counties of Brunswick & Spotsylvania without Rights or payment of Quitt Rents was this day laid before the Board and approved.

---

FEB. 1, 1726.

On reading at the Board a letter from his Excell<sup>y</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Burnet, Esq., Governor of New York together with a transcript of the late conference between him and the Sachims of the five Nations touching a complaint made from hence of a murder committed by some of their Nation on one of the Inhabitants of this Colony last summer at which conference the said Sachims acknowledged that the said murder was committed by some of their people in conjunction with some French Indians and Tuscaruroes who they pretend were in pursuit of certain Indian enemies<sup>4</sup> who fled towards the house

---

<sup>4</sup>The Treaty of Albany was not entirely effectual in protecting the tributary Indians of Virginia and did not end the long warfare between the southern Indians and the Iroquois. It also seems to have left unsettled in the minds of the Six Nations their claim to the country west of the Blue Ridge, and in 1744 a conference was held with them at Lancaster, Pa. The conference convened on June 22, and was attended by Governor Thomas, of Pennsylvania, Hon. Edmund Jennings, and Philip Thomas, Esq., of Maryland, and the Honorables Thomas Lee and William Beverley, of Virginia. The Six Nations were represented by a number of deputies.

The Indians strongly asserted their ownership of all the territory in Virginia west of the Blue Ridge, and when the Virginia Commissioners demanded to know by what right this claim was made, one of the Indian chiefs replied: "We have the right of Conquest—a right too dearly purchased and which cost us too much Blood to give up without any reason at all, as you say we have done at Albany. All the World knows we conquered the Several Nations living on Susquehanna Cohongoranta, and at the back of the Great Mountains." He mentioned four tribes which they had conquered in that territory, and gave their Indian

of the person murdered, and that thereupon the Indians in firing killed the said person by mistake, and hoped that this Government would excuse it. The Council taking the same in consideration are of opinion that the Treaty of peace made

---

names. In reply, the Virginia Commissioners asserted that if such was the case the Five Nations had never occupied the country and had laid no claim to it until about eight years before (1736), and that when the whites commenced to settle there "that part was altogether deserted and free for any people to enter upon."

The Indians finally relinquished their claim to that great section of country in Virginia between the Blue Ridge and the Ohio river. The consideration which they received was 400 pounds, one half of which was paid in goods and the remainder in gold. The Indians also complained because they had been obliged to remove their trail to the south through the Valley of Virginia so much further to the west, and stated that it was then at the foot of the "Great Mountains" (Alleghanies), and asked that they be allowed to use "the road which was last made (the wagon road), and to this the Virginia Commissioners assented. (For Treaty of Lancaster, see *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Harrisburg, 1851, Vol. IV., pp. 698-737.)

The great war trail of the Five Nations to the south started at Tioga, in western New York, and, descending the north branch of the Susquehanna, passed through Pennsylvania, Maryland, and the Valley of Virginia. (Morgan, *League of the Iroquois*, Rochester, New York, 1851, p. 438; work rare, copy in Congressional Library.) The road selected by them at the Lancaster conference is shown on Fry and Jefferson's map of Virginia (1751), and was called "The Great Road from the Yadkin river thro' Virginia to Philadelphia, distant 435 miles," and in territory now embraced within the limits of Rockingham county, it bears this legend, "Indian Road by the Treaty of Lancaster." This road crossed into Virginia from Maryland at Williams Ferry (now Williamsport, Md.), and passed through Winchester and Staunton. At the latter place it turned westward and skirted the North mountains in present Rockbridge county. James river was crossed at Looney's Ferry, and then the route was to the south diagonally across the upper Valley, passing near the present site of Roanoke, Va. The Blue Ridge was crossed through the water gap of the Staunton or Roanoke river, and the road then turned to the southwest and ended at the Yadkin river.

The same map also shows a section in old Hampshire county, Va., marked "Indian Road," some miles to the westward of the south branch of the Potomac, but its course is not delineated,

with the said Northern Indians will be rendered altogether ineffectual if such excuses as this shall be accepted for the murder of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> subjects, since these Indians may always find the like pretence for coming into this Government contrary to the express words of the Treaty, and that therefore it is fit that the Governor of New York be desired to interpose his authority with the said Indians for obliging them to deliver up the person or persons guilty of the said murder in order to be punished as the crime deserves, and it is ordered that a letter be prepared accordingly.

---

Nov. 2, 1726.

Sundry patents for land were read and granted as follows:

Thomas Chew 1600 acres above the little mountains in Spotsylvania County.

---

Whereas divers murders have been lately committed on the Frontiers of this Colony wherein the Nottoway Indians<sup>5</sup> are greatly suspected to have been the actors and the said Indians by their late behaviour rendering it highly necessary that a strict watch be kept on their motions to prevent the like mischiefs for the future, this board have therefore thought fit to order that none of the said Indians do hereafter depart out of the bounds of the lands appropriated for them without a pass from Nathan<sup>1</sup> Harrison, Esq<sup>r</sup>., who is hereby impowered

---

<sup>5</sup>The home of the Nottoway Indians was in southeastern Virginia on the Nottoway and Black Water rivers. (Mooney, p. 7.) In 1744 they were much reduced in numbers by sickness and other casualties, and the General Assembly passed an act authorizing the sale of their lands on the south side of the Nottoway river in Isle of Wight county, Va. At that time their possessions had been reduced to a tract of land six miles square. The Nansemond Indians are mentioned in the same act, and 300 acres of land belonging to them in the county which bears their name were directed to be sold. This latter tract was described as being adjacent to "Buck-Horn swamp." The recitals in the act indicate that these ancient tribes were rapidly nearing extinction in 1744. (*Hening's Statutes*, Vol. V., pp. 270-273.)

to grant such passes from time to time to such number and with such limitations of time and place as he shall judge fit, and he is hereby further authorized & empowered to appoint a proper person to repair once a week or as often as it shall be thought convenient to the Nottoway Town, & there examine whether any of the said Indians be absent from thence without such pass as is herein before directed, and also to enquire whether the said Indians are gone & if those that have passes do keep within the bounds prescribed therein; of all which the person so appointed is to make a true report to the end that if any murders shall be hereafter committed by any of that Nation, the same may be better detected & punished.

---

FEB. 16, 1727.

Whereas some doubt hath been made whether the exemption from purchasing Rights granted by his late Mat<sup>y</sup> to the persons taking up lands in the counties of Brunswick and Spotsylvania doth extend to lands which shall be surveyed but not patented before the first of May next. It is the opinion of this Board that the said exemption doth extend to all lands actually survey'd in the said counties before the first day of May next, tho' patents shall not be passed for the same and the Surveyors of the said counties are to cause the said surveys to be returned into the Secretary's office with all convenient speed.

---

OCT. 17, 1727.

Whereas the Board is inform'd that the Inhabitants of this Colony near Roanoak had lately been infested with a company of the Cattawba Indians<sup>a</sup> who had committed sev<sup>l</sup> Robberies

---

<sup>a</sup>The original home of the Catawba Indians was on the river which bears their name, close to the boundary line between North and South Carolina. Their largest village was in the present county of York in the latter State. (Mooney, pp. 70-71.) They seem to have been the bravest and most enterprising of all the southern tribes, sometimes going as far north as Pennsylvania to wage war with the Five Nations.

Kercheval makes frequent reference to this tribe as participants in battles fought with the northern Indians in the Valley of Virginia

upon them, and that they expected they would return soon with a more considerable number and do more mischief, not only to the English Inhabitants, but to the Tributary Indians; and that there was some reason from their insolent behavior of late, to apprehend they design'd to take possession of Christiansa Fort in which there are several Cattawbas at this time, and that they will do other acts of Hostility, Colonel Harrison is

---

prior to the coming of the whites. However, he gives no dates; the localities are not fixed with exactness; his accounts rest entirely upon tradition, and most of them are vague in one respect or another. (Kercheval, *History of the Valley*, 2nd ed., 1850, pp. 29-34.) He invariably states that the northern Indians engaged in this warfare were Delawares, but the Council Orders and authorities cited in these notes make it certain that they belonged to the Five Nations. He says that the battle of Hanging Rocks was fought by the Catawbas and the Delawares, but Schnell, the Moravian missionary, who passed the spot in 1749 states that the *Mohawks* and Catawbas were the opposing tribes in that engagement. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI., p. 118.)

A preceding note shows that the Five Nations exercised jurisdiction over all that portion of Virginia lying to the westward of the Blue Ridge, and that their war trail to the south passed through this section. The Iroquois were not always successful in their forays against the southern tribes. In a letter from William Keith, then Governor of Pennsylvania, dated July 19, 1720, addressed to the Governor of New York concerning Indian affairs, the following passage occurs: "For the southern Indians being at last provoked beyond measure, came out this spring to meet the Mighty Warriors of your Five Nations, and pursued them with slaughter almost as far as the Potomeck river." (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. III., pp. 99-100.) This battle is probably one of the traditional engagements mentioned by Kercheval.

In a letter dated Jan. 25, 1719-'20, Governor Spotswood addressed a vigorous remonstrance to the President of the Council of New York concerning the conduct of the Five Nations, stating that they had assisted the Tuscaroras in Virginia in 1712-'13; that in 1717 a large body of them passed to the south on the east side of the Blue Ridge, and proceeding to the Catawba country, had fallen upon those Indians, capturing a large number of them. The letter also declares that the settlers on the frontiers of Virginia were suffering great annoyance at the hands of the Five Nations, and if the Governor of New York did not restrain them, the Virginians would do so, even if an Indian war resulted. (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. III., pp. 82-89.)

desired to take such measures as he shall think most expedient for protecting the Frontiers against the Invasions of those Indians.

---

OCT. 22, 1729.

An order of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> in his privy council bearing date the 1st of febr<sup>y</sup> 1728 Whereby his Majesty is graciously pleased to Order & direct that fifty nine thousand seven hundred and eighty-six acres of Land in Spotsylvania County held by Coll. Alex<sup>r</sup> Spotswood by a defective Title be regranted to him by Patent upon his procuring Rights for the same & declaring his Majesties pleasure that the same Exemption from payment of quit Rents be extended to the said Lands as was granted by his late Majesty to the Patentees of a thousand acres of Land in the same county whereupon it being propos'd to the consideraçon of the Board how far other persons having large Tracts of Land in the afs'd county for w<sup>ch</sup> no Rights were paid or produced at the time of the Grant ought to be charged agreeable to his Majestie's Intentions it is resolved and ordered That Coll. Spotswood ought to produce Rights & pay Quit rents for the full Quantity of Land men'cond in the above Order of his Maj<sup>y</sup> in Council the S<sup>d</sup> Quit rents to be accounted from the first day of May 1728 & that the same be demanded accordingly.

That for all the other large Tracts of Land taken up in the said county & not within the benefit of his late Majesties Bounty an Immediate Demand be made of the Rights for the same which ought to have been & were not paid at the time of the Grant excepting always such of the said Lands as have been since lapsed & granted to other patentees when his Majesty hath been satisfied for the rights thereof.

That in like manner where the first Patentees have continu'd hitherto in possession of their several Tracts the Quit Rents for the same be demanded from the first day of May 1728 but forasmuch as the S<sup>d</sup> Patentees have been already recommended to his Majesties favour in relaçon to the Arrears accrued before the first day of May It is resolved that the De-

mand of the Arrears be Suspended until his Majesties pleasure be known.

---

Whereas the Catawbow Indians have by some of the Indian traders signified their Desire to enter into a Treaty<sup>7</sup> of Friendship with this Government.

Its the Opinion of this Board that the S<sup>d</sup> Indians be encouraged in their good Inclination and for that purpose be invited to repair hither at the next General Court. But in case the S<sup>d</sup> Treaty take effect it is insisted that the said Cattawbaw Indians shall undertake for the peaceable behaviour of the Sapony Indians who have lately deserted their settlement in this Colony & Joined themselves to the S<sup>d</sup> Cattawbaw Indians.

---

Oct. 25th, 1729.

On reading at this [Board a] L're from Coll. Montgomery Governor of New York with a Transcript of a conference held the 21<sup>st</sup> July last between the Commissioners for Indian affairs at Albany and some of the Chiefs of the Oneidas,<sup>8</sup> wherein the

---

<sup>7</sup>It is not definitely known whether the Treaty contemplated by this Order was concluded, but at a later period the Catawbaws became the firm friends of the Virginia Government. They aided the colonies in the war against the Tuscaroras (1711-13) and participated on the English side in the French and Indian War. During the Revolution they stood with the Whigs of South Carolina in their great struggle against British invasion and occupation. (Mooney, p. 72.)

<sup>8</sup>The inveterate hostility between the Catawba Indians and the Five Nations was indirectly the cause of an encounter between the white settlers of the upper Valley and the latter tribes, which for a time threatened to involve the western border of Virginia in an Indian war. The Treaty of Lancaster settled the Indian claim to the country west of the Blue Ridge and amicably adjusted the still more serious question of peace or war with the Iroquoian League. In December, 1742, a party of Indians belonging to this confederacy were on their way south to engage the Catawbaws, when a battle between them and the white settlers took place in the present county of Rockbridge, then Augusta, near Balcony Falls, on the north branch of the James river. The true history of this fight is of considerable historical importance, because it was the first battle of which there is record between the whites and

S<sup>d</sup> Indians complain that a considerable number of their Nation have been lately killed & taken prisoners by the Virginia Indians & designing repara'con. But it appearing to this Board by several late accounts brought by the Indian Traders that

Indians in all the vast territory then belonging to Virginia west of the Blue Ridge. Waddell gives an interesting account of this engagement, based on a letter written in 1808 by Judge Samuel McDowell, son of Captain John McDowell, who was killed in the action. He states, however, upon the authority of Judge McDowell, that the Indians engaged were Delawares, which was not the case. (Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County*, 2nd ed., 1902, pp. 46-47.) There is in existence a copy of a letter written on the same day of the engagement, which sheds new light upon the affair. This letter seems to have escaped the notice of all historians of the Virginia Valley. The following is a literal copy:

"AUGUSTA COUNTY, 18 Dec., 1742.

HON'D SIR

A parcel of Indians appeared in hostlie manner among us, killing and carrying off horses, etc. Captain John Buchanan and Captain John McDowell came up with them this day and sent a man with a signal of peace to them, which man they killed on the spot and fired on our men which was returned with bravery, in about 45 minutes the Indians fled leaving eight or ten of their men dead on the spot, and eleven of our men are dead, amongst which is Captain McDowell. We have sundry wounded. Last night I had an account of the Indians' behaviour and immediatly traveled towards them with a party of men and came up within two or three hours after the battle was over. I have summoned all the men in our county together in order to prevent them from doing any further damage and (but by God's assistance) to repell them force by force. We hear of many Indians on our frontiers. I beg your Honour's Directions and Assistance both as to ammunition and men. The particulars of the battle and motions of the enemy I have not now time to write you.

I am, Yr Honour's M<sup>t</sup> Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

JAMES PATTON.

P. S.

There are some white men supposed to be French amongst the Indians. Our people are uneasy but full of spirits and hope their behavior will show it for the future, not being any way daunted by what has happened.

To the Honoble WILL'M GOOCH Esq<sup>r</sup>, &ca."

(*Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Albany, 1855, Vol. VI., pp. 230-31.)

the attack defeat given to the said Oneyedo was by the Cattabaw Indians on above Towns the said Oneydes had made a secret attack and in the retreat were fallen upon by the Cattabaw Indians without the Intervention of any of the Indians

---

Until the discovery of this letter it was not known that Captain Buchanan commanded one of the companies engaged in this battle. Governor Gooch at once communicated with Lieutenant Governor Clarke of New York, by letter dated Jan. 3, 1742-3, and Col. Patton's letter as given above was transmitted as an enclosure. Governor Gooch solicited the good offices of Governor Clarke in bringing the perpetrators of this outrage to justice, and the interpreter to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs of New York, was at once sent to the Six Nations. He obtained no satisfaction, the Indians claiming that the whites had been the aggressors. They also stated that there was one half-breed in the party, but no white men. The Six Nations were restless at the time, and the authorities of New York were apprehensive of the result. (*Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York*, Vol. VI., pp. 230-242.)

In the meantime Governor Gooch had also communicated with Governor Thomas of Pennsylvania, who undertook to act as mediator in order to avert an Indian war. Conrad Weiser, the celebrated interpreter and Indian agent of Pennsylvania, was sent to the Six Nations. His *Report* to the Governor of Pennsylvania, and *Journal* of his visit to the Iroquois, give a complete account of this affair from the Indian standpoint. Among other things, he took the testimony of an Indian who participated in the battle. This Indian stated, in substance, that the party consisted of twenty-two Onondaga and seven Oneida Indians. They passed peaceably through Pennsylvania where they were civilly treated, but the people of Virginia received them in a different spirit, refused to issue them a passport, and would not give them anything to eat. He also stated that game was scarce, and they would have starved if they had not killed a hog occasionally, which they did at Jonontore (Shenandoah). They were several times interrupted by the whites on their way up the Valley, but avoided difficulties with them, being on their way south to fight the Catawbias. They had rested two nights and one day near the place where the fight occurred, and then resumed their march to the south, when a great number of white men on horses assailed them. Two Indian boys in the rear were fired upon, but not injured. The Indian captain, whose name was Jonnhaty (as given by Weiser), told his men not to fire, because the whites carried a white flag. The latter, however, fired again, killing two Indians on the spot. Their captain then told them to fight for their lives, which they did at close quarters with hatchets. The Indian claimed that the whites were worsted in the engagement, losing ten killed. He admitted an Indian

of this Colony. It is ordered that the same be signified to the Governor of New York to prevent any Misunderstanding with the Six Nations. But forasmuch as the Oneydes seem principally concern'd to recover their prisoners out of the hands of the Cattabaws, It is ordered that a Message be sent to the Cattabaws to desire that the S<sup>d</sup> Prisoners be del'd up to this Government, as the surest means for their obtaining a Peace with the Six Nations in which this Governm't will Employ this Mediation.

---

APR. 29, 1730.

Whereas his Majesty by order in his privy Council bearing date the 19<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> MDCCXXIX having been graciously pleased to declare & order that the remission of Rights which by Order in Council on the 6<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> MDCCXXIII was granted to the two new counties of Brunswick & Spotsylvania for seven years be understood to extend to all grants of Land in the County of Spotsylvania not exceeding 6000 Acres including therein the 1000 Acres allowed by the afs'd Order in Council & that the Grantees be permitted to hold the same upon condition that they do pay the seven years Quit Rents now in Arrear but that whoever shall be desirous to hold more than six thousand Acres shall be oblig'd to pay both the same Rights & Quit Rents for ever(y) acre exceeding that Number, as Lands in any other part of Virg<sup>a</sup> are liable to, & It is Ordered that the officers of his Majesties Revenue demand as well the Quit Rents now in Arrears as the Money due for the Rights

---

loss of only two killed and five wounded. He also stated that ten of them went up the river to the mountains and were pursued by the whites to the Potomac, narrowly escaping with their lives. The engagement, he said, was fought near the river called "Galudoghson," which was evidently the Iroquoian name for the north branch of the James. Upon full investigation of the affair, Governor Thomas reached the conclusion that the whites were the aggressors, and so informed Governor Gooch, who waived the point and gave the Six Nations one hundred pounds by way of reparation. The matter was finally adjusted by the Treaty of Lancaster. (For *Report and Journal of Conrad Weiser*, see *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. IV., Harrisburg, 1851, pp. 640-646, 660-669.)

of all Tracts of Land exceeding the Quantity of six thousand acres held by any one Patentee in the S<sup>d</sup> county pursuant to his Majesties Pleasure signified on the above recited Order and it is further Ordered that the former Order of this Board for Demanding the money due for Rights for the S<sup>d</sup> Tracts of Land be as it is hereby revok'd and that all Bonds given in the Secretary's Office for paym't of the Rights for any Tracts of Land not exceeding the quantity of six thousand Acres be vacated.

---

On reading at this Board a report from R<sup>t</sup> Hicks<sup>o</sup> & Daniel

---

<sup>o</sup>In July, 1712, Robert Hix, of Surry, and John Evans, David Crawley, Richard Jones, and Nathaniel Urven, of Prince George county, Va., received a license from Governor Spotswood to trade with the "Western Indians." They gave a penal bond of three hundred pounds not to trade with the Tuscaroras or any other Indians in league or alliance with them. (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. I., p. 155.) In his letter of Jan. 25, 1719-20, to the Governor of New York, Governor Spotswood stated that during the Tuscarora War (1711-1713) two hundred of the New York Indians had set upon and robbed a caravan of Virginia Indian traders as they were going south, killing one of them and nearly all of their horses. At the Treaty of Albany (1722) the Deputies of the Five Nations admitted that they had robbed "that honest man, Captain Hicks," and promised to make reparation.

Because of the numerous references made to the Iroquois in these notes, a brief statement concerning their history is deemed appropriate.

Mr. Mooney states, on page 21 of his learned essay, that this great Confederacy was formed about 1570, quoting J. N. B. Hewitt as authority. The League originally consisted of five tribes—the Mohawk, Seneca, Cayuga, Oneida, and Onondaga; hence their name, The Five Nations. They came in contact with the Virginia colonists at an early period. Col. Henry Coursey, representing Maryland and Virginia, first met them at Albany in 1677, but the agreement then made was not strictly observed by the Iroquois. In 1679, Col. William Kendall, as agent of Virginia, held a conference with them at the same place. This was followed by another conference also at Albany in 1684, in which Lord Howard of Effingham, then Governor of Virginia, participated. (Colden, *History of the Five Nations*, New York, ed. 1902, Vol. I., pp. 24-25, 31-32, 34-51.) The Treaty of 1722 has been mentioned, and this was followed by the Lancaster conference of 1744. Negotiations were also held with these tribes by the Virginia Government at the beginning of the French and Indian War.

In 1720 Governor Hunter, of New York, estimated the warriors of

Hicks who at the instance of the Governor of New York were sent to the Cattabaw Indians to demand the liberty of certain Prisoners of the five Nations taken by them. It appearing to the Board that the S<sup>d</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> & Daniel have diligently p<sup>r</sup>-formed the service req<sup>d</sup> of them. It is therefore Ordered that there be p<sup>d</sup> to each of them out of his Majesties Revenue of 2 S p hhd the sum of thirteen pounds Curr<sup>t</sup> Money for their Trouble in the S<sup>d</sup> Service.

---

On the application of the Sheriffs of the counties of Hanover & Spotsylvania for a more suitable allowance to enable them to collect & make convenient the Quit Rent of tob.- arising in these counties many of the Plantations lying some sixty & eighty miles distant from Water Carriage It is ordered that they be allowed 30 p Cent on all the Tobo they receive.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

---

(CONTINUED)

---

Rogers, David, for pay, &c., of West Augusta Militia, P. Acco't, 5,995. 6. 11.

July 12. Randolph, Thomas, Paymas'r to the Amelia Min't Batt'n for pay, &c., P. Acco't, bal'd, 261. 2. 7.

Sep'r 1. Rives, Capt. George, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Sussex Militia, 111. 10. 5.

9. Royston, Capt. Peter, for Ditto Charles City Ditto, 96. 15. 11.

---

the Five Nations at 2,000. (*New York Documents*, Vol. VI., p. 557.) They were unquestionably the strongest family in every respect among the North American Indians. Governor Clinton, of New York, called them "The Romans of the West."

16. Rogers, Capt. Peter, for Waggon hire with & bacon furnished his Comp'y of Halifax Ditto, 12. 19. —.

18. Richardson, Thomas, for pay as Adjutant to the 7th Bat'n of Ditto, 6. 6. 6.

19. Raines, Capt. John, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Prince George Ditto, 75. 14. 7.

25. Riddick, Capt. Demsey, for Ditto Nansemond Ditto 43. 12. 9.

Oct'r 3. Rogers, Capt. Peter, for Ditto Halifax Ditto, bal'ce, 263. 11. 10.

16. Ranson, Thomas, Ensign, for pay of a Guard of Gloucester Ditto, P. Acco't, 4. 17. 6.

Nov'r 4. Randolph, Richard, for Flour, &c., furnished the Prince Edward Ditto, P. Acco't, 8. 13. 4.

7. Riddick, Willis, for sundry Persons for Provisions, &c., furn't Militia, P. Acco't, 67. 8. 10½.

14. Rice, Thomas, for a Rifle furnished Capt. Charles Allen's Comp'y ditto, 4. —. —.

19. Roberts, William, for Provisions furnished the Culpeper Ditto, P. Acco't, 46. 15. —.

Dec'r 10. Rogers, Peter, for waggonage to Halifax Militia, &c., P. Acco't, 33. 5. —.

26. Reade, John, for ferriages to sundry Nansemond Militia, P. Acco't, 4. 12. 6.

31. Robinson, Capt. William, for pay of his Comp'y Princess Anne Militia, P. Acco't, 35. 1. 11.

1778.

Jan'y 8. Rumbottom, James, for pay as Drummer in Capt. John Slaughter's Comp'y, 1. 10. —.

15. Rubsaman, Jacob, for Salt furnished the Montgomery Militia, P. Acco't, 12. —. —.

21. Rogers, Capt. John, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Northumberl'd Ditto, P. Acco't, 36. 18. 1.

Feb'y 5. Riddick, Capt. Josiah, for Do. Nansemond Ditto, P. Acco't, 101. 11. 8.

April 21. Rucker, Capt. Ephraim, Pay, &c., of his Comp'y in Culpeper to 5 Sep'r last, 49. 3. 5.

- May 6. Roberts, Samuel, for damage done his Gun, 1. —.
- .
23. Royster, Capt. Peter, for Rations for self and Officers, 2. 17. 4.
- June 12. Rodgers, John, Oats, Pasturage, &c., 2. 6. 3.
22. Roberts, Major William, Culpeper Militia, 6. 12. —.
25. Rolleson, John, for 10 Diets to Gloster Militia, 1. 10. —.
- July 9. Riddick, Capt. Robt. M., for Pay of his Nansemönd Militia, 40. 5. 4.
- Riddick, Henry, for riding Express to order Do. out to Princess Ann, 1. 10. —.
- Aug'st 10. Redman, Stuart, Pay of himself and Guard Westmoreland Militia, 2. 10. —.
12. Rust, James, Horse hire, &c., & Jno. Ballandine, &c., 1. 10. —.
- Octo'r 17. Roberts, James, for Beef to Pittsylvania Militia, 19. —. —.
20. Robins, Thos., for a Gun Halifax Minute Men, 2. —. —.
22. Robinson, Estate of John, for lead to Bedford Militia, —. 7. 6.
- Robins, Major Jno., for Pay & Rations, 16 Days Northampton Militia, P. Cert., 12. 10. 8.
29. Roam, Colo. Thomas, for Pay as Colo. of the Essex Militia, P. Acco't, Sworn to, 2. 5. —.
- Nov'r 3. Ransdell, John, for a Gun, Fauquier Minute Men, 2. 15. —.
10. Rucker, Capt. Ephraim, for Pay of 2 Militia men, P. Roll, 1. 9. 4.
16. Rentfro, Capt. William, for Pay of his Comp'y Botte-tourt Militia, 434. 12. 8.
16. Renfro, Joseph, for horse hire for Do. Do., 6. 16. 6.
25. Ruddell, Capt. Isaac, for Pay of his Comp'y of Wash-ington Militia sent under Colo. G. R. Clark to the Illinois P. Pay Roll, & Cert., 883. 9. 4.
- Dec'r 10. Ruger, Jacob, for Bacon furnish'd Henry Militia, P. Cert's, 26. 17. 6.
- Rowland, Mich'l, for provisions furnish'd Do., P. Do., 22. 13. 6.

Rowland, Capt. Thomas, for Pay of his Comp'y, Bottetourt Do., P. Pay Roll, 56. 4. 9.

16. Do. Do. for Rations, om'd in Do. Do., 4. 8. —.

Rentfro, Capt. William, for Rations omitted in his Pay Roll 16th Nov'r, 59. —. —.

1776.

S.

Dec'r 26. Sizemore, John, for one Rifle, sold Capt. James Anderson for his Min't Comp'y, 4. —. —.

Swepson, Richard, for his Rations & Waggon hire to Capt. Lucas's Militia, Do. 11. 10. —.

1777.

Jan'y 1. Shackelford, Richard, Messenger to the Committee of Richmond County, 12. —. —.

Smith, William, for Wood furnished the Garrison at Portsmouth, 25. —. —.

Starr, Elizabeth, for Nursing at the Hospital at Portsmouth, 7. 8. —.

Smith, William, for Plank for the Fort at Portsmouth, 113. 19.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

3. Scott, Joseph, for Rugs for Josiah Parker's Min't Comp'y and Waggon hire, 38. 13. 4.

16. Sparling, Lawrence, & Comp'y for Kettles & Axes for the Nansemond Militia, 6. 9. —.

17. Southall, Turner, for 7 Guns & provisions for the Henrico Militia, 44. 11.  $4\frac{1}{4}$ .

18. Stewart & Mohun, for Iron Work at the Fort at Portsmouth, 71. 13. —.

20. Do. & Brown for Expences going to examine Gun Carriages at York, 1. 4. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA AND THE CHEROKEES, &c.

---

### THE TREATIES OF 1768 AND 1770.

---

FROM DOCUMENTS IN THE BRITISH PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

---

[In the Virginia State Library is a small manuscript volume, bought at the sale of the Barlow Collection, which contains a number of certified copies of papers in the old State Paper Office, relating to the treaties by which Virginia acquired land from the Cherokees.

Much information bearing on these treaties, and the desire of the Virginia people to obtain a legal title to the lands to the West and Southwest, has already been given in this magazine. See IX, 360-364 (where the text of the Treaty of Lochaber, 1770, is given); X, 13, 14; XII, 225-240; 353-357, the action of the Assembly on the subject in 1769 and 1770), and 357-364 (the letter of the Committee of Correspondence in support of the proposed increase of territory). The papers now published give additional details.]

---

### JOHN STUART<sup>1</sup> TO PRESIDENT BLAIR.

Copy of a letter from Mr. Stuart, Superintendent, to Mr. President Blair:

*State Paper Office, America*, Vol. 189.

Hard Labour, 17th Oct., 1768.

Sir,—I have the honor of acquainting you that in obedience to His Majesty's commands, on the 13th Curr<sup>t</sup> I met at this place all the principal chiefs of the Upper and lower Cherokee Nations, and on the fourteenth, by his Majesty's Royal Authority concluded a Treaty with said Indians, ratifying the cessions of land lying within the Provinces of South Carolina, North Carolina and Virginia by them to His Majesty and his

---

<sup>1</sup>For a note on John Stuart, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern Department, see IX, 360.

heirs for ever; and confirming the boundary Line mark'd by the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, according to the several agreements enter'd into with said Indians. The line now ultimately confirm'd and ratified by said Treaty was as follows:

From a place called Towahihie on the Northern Bank of Savannah River a North 50 Degrees East course in a strait Line to a place called Dervisses corner or yellow water, from Dervisses Corner or yellow water a North 50 Degrees East Course in a Strait line to the Southern Bank of Reedy River, at a place called Waughoe or Elm Tree, where the line behind S<sup>o</sup> Carolina terminates. From a place called Waughoe or Elm Tree, on the Southern Bank of Reedy River a North Course in a strait line to a mountain called Tryon Mountain, where the great ridge of mountains becomes impervious. From Tryon Mountain in a strait line to Chiswell's Mine<sup>2</sup> on the Eastern Bank of the Great Conhoway River about a N. B. E. course, and from Colonel Chiswell's Mine on the Eastern Bank of the great Conhoway in a strait line about a North course to the confluence of the Great Conhoway with the Ohio. As soon as possible after my return to Charlestown I shall send you extracts of my conferences and an Authentick Copy of the above-mentioned Treaty, concluded with said Chiefs. I acquainted the Chiefs that I expected their Deputies would set out immediately from this place with my Deputy to meet your Commissioners at Colonel Chiswell's Mine, in order to finish marking the Boundary line as agreed upon; but they objected and desired that service might be deferred till the spring of next year; the reasons they urged for this delay are as follows: That when they appointed the 10th of November for the time of meeting your commissioners to proceed upon that very important service, they understood that they had no more to mark than from the mountains, where the line behind North Carolina ends, to Chiswell's Mine on the Conhoway, as they considered the River from thence to its confluence with the Ohio as a natural Boundary; but as the line is to run in a strait course almost due North from

---

<sup>2</sup>Now Austinville, Wythe county.

the Mine to the mouth of the river, the advanced season of the year will render that service impracticable before the Spring, as the Line now ultimately agreed upon runs through a large extent of mountainous country uninhabited, where in the winter the cold will be extremely intense and there will be no shelter for men or food for horses at that season. These reasons appeared to me so good and just that I was obliged to acquiesce in them, and I send this letter by express to prevent as much as possible any disappointment that might result from this alteration. I hope you will receive it in time to prevent your Commissioners setting out. The Chiefs have appointed the 10th of May next for meeting your Commissioners at Chiswell's Mine, which I hope will prove agreeable, and their seasons for altering their time satisfactory to you. I reproached the Cherokees severely with the murder of five emigrants from your Province, who were going to the Mississippi, which was committed in summer last. They confess'd it, and said the perpetrators were a party of Chilhowie people, who urged in their own defence that their relations had been killed in Augusta County in your Province in 1765, for which they had never received any satisfaction, although repeated promises had been made, either of putting the guilty persons to death, or making a compensation in goods from your province, which they believed because I had confirmed them. That they nevertheless were disappointed, and being tired with waiting, *took* that satisfaction which they could not obtain from our justice. All the warriors declared that they disapproved of the action, but that the Chilhowie people were authorised by the custom of their country to act as they did, and their plea of never having received any satisfaction was undeniable, that in any other instance nothing should prevent their executing strict justice on offenders according to Treaties. It is not only extremely disagreeable to myself, but very detrimental to His Majesty's service to be obliged to fail in any promise I make to Indians. The compensation of 500 Indian dress'd Deer-skins value in goods for every person murdered, which on the faith of Governor Fauquier's repeated letters I engaged they should receive early in the spring, was extremely moderate, and this you will ac-

knowledge if you compare it with the sum expended by the Province of Pennsylvania on a late similar occasion; and I must confess that this disappointment will render me extremely cautious in making promises on any future occasion.

I am to meet the Chiefs of the Upper and Lower Creek Nations at Silver Bluff, on Savannah River, the 1st November to ratify the cessions to His Majesty in the two Floridas and Georgia, and expect to be at Charlestown by the time the bearer can return there. I have the honor of being very respectfully, sir,

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN STUART.

P. S.—I have agreed to pay the bearer, Samuel Stainacre [Stalnacre?] 22 pistoles.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Blair, Esq<sup>re</sup>.

[Endorsed]

Mr. Stuart to Mr. Pres<sup>t</sup> Blair, In Lord Botetourt (No. 4) of 10 Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1768.

I hereby certify that this is a true copy of the document deposited in Her Majesty's State Paper Office, London.

ROBT. LEMON, Chief Clerk.

L. S: *State Paper Office*, 20th July, 1841.

---

TREATY OF FORT STANWIX.<sup>3</sup>

*State Paper Office, America*, Vol. 189.

Deed with the Indians dated, 5th November, 1768.

[Duplicate]

To all to whom these presents shall come or may concern, we, the Sachems and Chiefs of the Six United Nations, and

---

<sup>3</sup>By this treaty the Six Nations ceded lands as far south as the Cherokee (Tennessee) river. Though, of course, this treaty is well known, it has been thought that it would be well to include it when printing the other papers of this collection.

of the Shawanese, Delawares, Mingoes of Ohio, and other dependant Tribes on behalf of Ourselves and the rest of our several Nations, the Chiefs and Warriors of whom are now here convened by Sir William Johnson, Baronet His Majesty's Superintendant of our affairs, send Greeting. Whereas, His Majesty was graciously pleased to propose to us in the year 1765 that a Boundary Line should be fixed between the English and us, to ascertain and establish our limits, and prevent those intrusions and incroachments of which we had so long and loudly complained, and to put a stop to the many fraudulent advantages which had been so often taken of us in land affairs, which boundary appearing to us as a wise and good measure, we did then agree to a part of a Line and promised to settle the whole finally, whensoever Sir William Johnson should be fully empowered to treat with us for that purpose. And whereas, his said Majesty has at length given Sir William Johnson orders, Sir William Johnson has convened the Chiefs and Warriors of our respective nations, who are the true and absolute Proprietors of the lands in question, and who are here now to a very considerable number, and whereas many uneasinesses and doubts have arisen amongst us which have given rise to an apprehension that the Line may not be strictly observed on the part of the English, in which case matters may be worse than before, which apprehension, together with the dependant state of some of our tribes and other circumstances, which retarded the settlement and became the subject of some debate, Sir William Johnson has at length so far satisfied us upon, as to induce us to come to an agreement concerning the Line, which is now brought to conclusion, the whole being fully explained to us in a large Assembly of our people before Sir William Johnson and in the presence of His Excellency the Governor of New Jersey, the Commissioners for the Provinces of Virginia and Pennsylvania, and sundry other gentlemen, by which line, so agreed upon, a considerable tract of country along several provinces is by us ceded to His said Majesty, which we are induced to, and do hereby ratify and confirm to His said Majesty from the expectation and confidence we place in his royal goodness, that he will graciously comply with our humble requests as

the same is express'd in the speech of the several Nations address'd to His Majesty thro' Sir William Johnson on Tuesday, the first day of the present month of November, wherein we have declared our expectations of the continuance of His Majesty's favor, and our desire that our ancient engagements be observed and our affairs attended to, by the officer who has the management thereof, enabling him to discharge all these matters properly for our interest. That the lands occupied by the Mohocks around their villages, as well as by any other Nation affected by this our cession, may effectually remain to them and to their posterity, and that any engagements regarding Property which they may now be under may be prosecuted and our present grants deemed valid on our parts, with the several other humble requests contained in our said speech. And whereas at the settling of the said line it appeared that the Line described by His Majesty's order was not extended to the Northward of Oswegy, or the Southard of Great Kanawha River. We have agreed to and continued the line to the Northward, on a supposition that it was omitted by reason of our not having come to any determination concerning its course, at the Congress held in 1765 and in as much as the line to the Northward became the most necessary of any for preventing encroachments at our very towns and residences, and we have given this Line more favourably to Pennsylvania for the reasons and considerations mentioned in the Treaty. We have likewise continued it South to Cherokee River, because the same is and we do declare it to be our true bounds with the Southern Indians; and that we have an undoubted right to the country as far South as that River; which makes our cession to His Majesty much more advantageous than that proposed. Now, therefore, know ye that we, the Sachems and Chiefs afore mentioned, native Indians and Proprietors of the Lands herein after described, for and in behalf of ourselves and the whole of our confederacy for the consideration herein before mentioned, and also for and in consideration of a valuable present of the several articles in use and among Indians, which, together with a large sum of money, amount in the whole to the sum of Ten thousand four hundred and sixty pounds seven shillings and three pence

sterling to us now delivered and paid by Sir William Johnson Baronet, His Majesty's sole agent and Superintendent of Indian affairs for the Northern Department of America, in the name and on behalf of Our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland King, defender of the Faith, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge. We, the said Indians, have for us our heirs and successors granted, bargained, sold, released and confirmed, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, release and confirm unto our said Sovereign Lord, King George the Third, All that Tract of Land situate in North America at the Back of the British Settlements, bounded by a Line which we have now agreed upon, and we do hereby establish as the Boundary between us and the British Colonies in America Beginning at the mouth of the Cherokee or Hozohege River, where it emptys into the River Ohio and running from thence upwards along the South side of the said River to Kittanning, which is above Fort Pitt; from thence, by a direct line, to the nearest Fork of the West Branch of Susquehannah, thence thro' the Alegany Mountains along the South side of the said West Branch till it comes opposite to the Mouth of a creek call'd Tradgton, thence across the West Branch and along the South side of that creek, and along the North side of Burnett's hills to a creek called Arvondal, thence down the same to the East Branch of Susquehannah, and across the same, and up the east side of that River to Oswegy, from thence east to Delaware River, and up that River to opposite where Tianadhera falls into Susquehannah. Thence to Tianaderha and up the west side thereof and the west side of its West Branch to the head thereof; and thence by a direct line to Canada Creek where it emptys into the Wood Creek at the West end of the carrying place beyond Fort Stanwix, and extended Eastward from every part<sup>n</sup> of the said Line as far as the Lands formerly purchas'd, so as to comprehend the whole of the lands between the said Line and the purchased lands or Settlements, except what is within the Province of Pennsylvania, together with the hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging or appurtenant, in the fullest and most ample manner, and all the Estate.

Right, Title, Interest, Property, Possession, Benefit, claim and Demand, either in Law or Equity of each and every of us, of, in or to the same or any part thereof. To have and to hold the whole Lands and Premises hereby granted, bargained, sold, released and confirmed as aforesaid with the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging under the reservations made in the Treaty, unto our said Sovereign Lord, King George the Third, his heirs and successors, to and for his and their own proper use and behoof for ever.

In witness whereof, we, the chiefs of the Confederacy, have hereunto set our Marks and seals at Fort Stanwix the 5th day of Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1768, in the 9th year of His Majesty's reign.

Signed, sealed and deliver'd in presence of—

TEYANHASIRE, or

Abraham, [L. S.] Mohock.

CONAQUIESO, [L. S.] Onida.

SESQUARESSURA, [L. S.] Tuscarora.

BLUNT, or

Chenughiaata, [L. S.] Onandago.

TEGAYA, [L. S.] Cayuga.

GOSTRAX, [L. S.] Seneca.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN,

Govr. N. Jersey.

FREDERICK SMITH,

Chief Justice N. Jersey.

THOS. WALKER,

Commr. from Virginia.

RICHARD PETERS,

JAMES TILGHMAN,

Of the Council of Pennsylv.

[Indorsed]

Treaty at Fort Stanwix In Lord Botetourt's Dup. (No. 6)  
of 24 Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1768.

I hereby certify that this a true Copy of the Original deposited in Her Majesty's State Paper Office, London.

ROBT. LEMON, Chief Clerk.

L. S: *State Paper Office*, 20th July, 1841.

INSTRUCTIONS FROM LORD BOTETOURT TO COL. LEWIS AND  
DR. WALKER.<sup>4</sup>

*State Paper Office, America*, Vol. 189.

[Duplicate]

Williamsburg, Dec. 20, 1768.

Gentlemen,

As it has been the opinion of His Majesty's Council upon reading and considering the papers you have laid before them relative to the Treaty lately held with the six Nations at Fort Stanwix( that you shou'd immediately proceed to Mr. Stuart, Superintendant of the Southern District to acquaint him with the result thereof, and to represent to him the necessity of a fresh plan of operation with respect to the Boundary to be fixed between the Cherokee Indians and His Majesty's Colony of Virginia; it has been thought proper that I shou'd give some orders and Instructions for the regulation of your conduct in this important affair.

You will consider that the principal object of your journey is to convince Mr. Stuart that the Line he proposes to run from Chiswell's mine to the mouth of the Great Konhaway, will so much contract the limits of this Colony, as to make it extremely prejudicial to His Majesty's Service, as well as injurious to the people who have been encouraged to settle to the Westward of his propos'd Boundary. You will observe to him that it appears from one of Sir William Johnson's letters to Mr. President Blair, dated the 23rd of April last, that he, Sir William, had orders to consult the Governors upon such points as might affect their several provinces, and it presumable that Mr. Stuart's orders were agreeable to Sir William's, tho' no consultation with the Governor of this Colony hath been had upon this subject, nor any opportunity allow'd to Virginia to shew their strong objections to this very limited Boundary. If Virginia had been consulted upon

---

<sup>4</sup>Andrew Lewis, then of Botetourt county, and Dr. Thomas Walker, (1715-1794), of Albemarle county. Their careers are well known.

this Line there wou'd have been an opportunity of shewing that the Cherokees have no just title to the Lands between the supposed Line and the Mouth of the Cherokee River, which in fact were claimed and have been sold to His Majesty by the Northern Nations at the late Treaty at Fort Stanwix. You will observe that what Land the Council have chiefly in view from this Negotiation with Mr Stuart is to get the period of meeting the Cherokees upon this business, still further protracted, so that we may have time fully to state this whole matter to His Majesty and His Ministers, in order to get the Boundary extended to the Cherokee River.

Shou'd Mr. Stuart object that he is not furnish'd with money as Sir William Johnson was, you may assure him that it is a part of my plan to implore His Majesty's ministers to endeavor to assist us in that same manner, and that I am not without hopes of success.

You are likewise to acquaint Mr. Stuart that in consequence of the promise made by this Government, of 4,500 lbs. of dressed deer skins in goods intended as a compensation for those Cherokees who lost their lives in Augusta County, those goods were actually purchased and sent off to be delivered to them at the Congress appointed to be held at Chiswell's Mines in November last; but that as upon examination several of them are found to be much damaged and impaired in their value, you are to accept of Mr. Cameron's proposal signified to Mr. President Blair in his letter of the 9th of June, and are to have the proper goods to that amount bought of the gentleman who has offered to deliver them at Sequah, at an advance which Mr. Cameron thought reasonable.

You are at the same time to procure a sufficient quantity of Wampum for Belts, &c., to be given to the Indians. As I know you to be perfectly acquainted with the business you are going upon, will trouble you with no further Instructions, but refer to your judgment and discretion to do the best as occasion shall offer. I have not the least doubt but that you will give me the earliest intelligence of your Success during

the course of this very material transaction. Have the honor to be, Gentlemen,

Your very obedient, humble servant,

(Signed) BOTETOURT.

Williamsburg, Dec. 20th, 1768.

Instructions to Col. Lewis & Dr. Walker.

[Indorsed]

Instructions to Commissioners—Duplicate, In Lord Botetourt's Dup. (No. 6), of 24 Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1768.

I hereby certify that this is a true copy of the Original deposited in Her Majesty's State Paper Office, London.

ROBT. LEMON, Chief Clerk.

L. S: *State Paper Office*, 20 July, 1841.

---

REPORT OF COL. LEWIS AND DR. WALKER TO LORD BOTETOURT,  
2 FEBRUARY, 1769.

*State Paper Office, America*, Vol. 189.

My Lord,

On receiving your Excellency's Instructions, we began our journey to Charles Town, in South Carolina; on the fifth day of January we waited on His Excellency William Tryon, Esq<sup>r</sup>, at Brunswick, by whom we were kindly received and promised all the assistance in his power; on the next day we went to Fort Johnson, near the mouth of Cape Fear, on the 8th Governor Tryon wrote us that some Cherokee Indians were at Brunswick. Judd's Friend and Salue or the young Warrior of Estatoe, were two of them, and that they would that day be at Fort Johnson. His Excellency was kind enough to come with them. On their arrival we informed them we were going to their father, John Stuart, Esq<sup>r</sup>, on business relative to the interest of their Nation, and should be glad of their Company, and they readily agreed to go with us. On the 9th the vessell we had engaged was ready to sail, and we embarked with the two Cherokee Chiefs, two Squas

and an Interpreter. On the eleventh we waited on Mr. Stuart, deliver'd your Lordship's letter and fully informed him of our business. In answer Mr. Stuart told us that the Boundary between the Cherokees and Virginia was fully settled and ratified in Great Britain, and that any proposal of that kind would be very alarming to them, but after some time agreed we might mention it to them, which we did on the thirteenth of January. The Indian Chiefs appeared much pleased and agreed to wait on Mr. Stuart with us, and in his presence Judds Friend spoke as follows:

"Father, on an invitation from Governor Tryon we left our Country some time since; as soon as he saw us he told us of those our two elder Brothers, Col. Lewis and Doctor Walker, from Virginia, who had matters of importance to mention to us that equally concern'd our people as well as theirs. This news gave us great joy, and we lost no time in waiting on them, and with great pleasure took a passage with them in order to wait on you, on the business which so much concern'd us, as well as their People, and to convince you that we like their talk; we now take them by the hand, giving them a hearty welcome and present them with this string of Wampum."

"Father, they tell us that by running the Line lately mentioned as a Boundary between our people and Virginia, a great number of their people will fall within the bounds of our Country, which would greatly distress those our poor brothers, which is far from our intention; and to convince you that we are on all occasions willing to testify our brotherly affection towards them, we are heartily willing to join in such negociations as may be thought necessary and most expedient for fixing a new Boundary that may include all those people settled on our lands in the bounds of Virginia, and we now give them, in presence of you, our Father, this string of Wampum as an assurance those people shall remain in peaceable possession of those lands until a treaty is held for fixing a new Boundary between them and our People."

Gives a string of Wampum.

We then delivered the following Talk to the Warriors to be by them communicated to their Nation:

*To the Chiefs of the Cherokees—Brothers:*

"On the 20th day of December last, being in Williamsburg, we received instructions from Lord Botetourt, our Governor, a great and good man, whom the Great King George has sent to preside over his Colony of Virginia, directing us to wait on your Father, John Stuart, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Superintendant of Indian Affairs, in order to have a plan agreed on for fixing a new Boundary between your people and his Majesty's subjects in the Colony of Virginia. On our way to this place, to our great joy, we met with our good Brothers, Juds Friend and the Warrior of Estitoe, who with great readiness took a passage with us from Governor Tryon's to this place, where we had the happiness of waiting on your Father, Mr. Stuart, and with joint application represented to him the necessity of taking such measures as may effectually prevent any misunderstanding that might arise between His Majesty's subjects of the Colony of Virginia, and our Brothers the Cherokees. untill a full Treaty be opened and held for the fixing a new Boundary that may give equal justice and satisfaction to the parties concerned, and that His Majesty's subjects now settled on the lands between Chiswell's Mine and the Great Island of Holstons River remain in peaceable possession of said lands untill a line is run between them and our good brothers, the Cherokees, who will receive full satisfaction for such lands as you our brothers shall convey to our Great King for the use of his subjects. Your Father, Mr. Stuart's message to you on this head makes it needless for us to say any more on this subject. He will let you, at a proper time, know both the time and place where this great work shall be brought into execution. We have the pleasure to inform you that your two great Warriors now present have heartily concurred with us in every measure, and make no doubt of such measures giving great satisfaction to the whole Nation."

Gave a string of Wampum.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 16th.

In answer to which Judds Friend and the Warrior of Estitoe spoke as follows:

*Father and our Brothers from Virginia:*

"We have heard your Talks which we think very good, and shall with all convenient speed return to our Nation, and when our Chiefs are assembled shall lay those talks before them.

"Brothers, we are sorry to have it to say that for some time bad blood and evil actions prevailed amongst us, which occasioned a stroke from our Elder Brothers, but now I have the satisfaction of telling you that our hearts are good and strait, and you may depend on their continuing so, and that you may depend the more on what we say, we take off those black beads from the end of this string, that nothing may remain but what is pure and white, we now put the black beads in your hands, which we call the remains of our Evil thoughts, and desire you may now cast them away that they may never be had in remembrance more.

"Brothers, we shall with great pleasure comply with the request you have made with regard to the Lands you have mentioned, and shall wait with impatience for a general meeting, that we may have opportunity of convincing our Elder Brothers of our friendly disposition towards them, by giving up those Lands, as they may be of real use to them; for to us it is but little or none as we never hunt there, the deer do not live in them mountains, and you in the meantime may depend that your people shall enjoy peaceable possession untill we make a title to the Great King.

Brothers, we hope the measures now taken will be productive of many advantages to our people as well as yours, who by living so much nearer to us will have it in their power to supply us with goods, for we are often imposed on greatly, as we have no trade at present, but from this Province, and we hope you our Brothers will signify to your Governor, who we believe to be that great and good man you mention, our great desire to have a trade with Virginia; that after this business is happily finished, which we make no doubt of on the part of our Nation, we may enjoy a friendly intercourse

and an advantageous trade with our Brothers, the Inhabitants of Virginia.

"Brothers, we have often joined you in war against your enemies and you may always depened on our assistance on any future occasion."

Gives a string of Wampum.

After we had given Mr. Stuart our reasons for thinking it absolutely necessary that a new Boundary should be agreed on, he desired us to commit those reasons in writing and sign them, which we did in the following words:

Sir,—His Excellency, the Right Honorable Norborne de Lord Botetourt, Governor in Chief of the Colony of Virginia, and the King's Council of that Dominion, having ordered us to wait on you and assist in settling a Boundary between that Colony and the Cherokee Indians, we beg leave to inform you that the Line proposed to be marked from Chiswell's Mines to the confluence of the Great Kanawha with the Ohio, would be a great disadvantage to the Crown of Great Britain, and would injure many subjects of Britain that now inhabit that part of the Frontier and have in making that settlement comply'd with every known rule of Government and the laws of that Colony.

Lands were first granted on the waters of the Mississippi by Sir William Gooch, Governor of Virginia, and the Council about the year 1746, in consequence of instructions from England, and many familys settled on the lands so granted. In the year 1752 the Legislature of Virginia pass'd an act<sup>5</sup> entitled "An Act to encourage the settlers on the Waters of the Mississippi," by that act they were exempted from the payment of taxes for ten years. To this Act his late Majesty of glorious memory gave his assent.

The next year another act<sup>6</sup> was passed, by which five years' indulgence was added, and in that or the succeeding year Robert Dinwiddie, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Governor of Virginia at that time, received instructions from King George the Second, to grant

---

<sup>5</sup>See *Hening*, VI, 258.

<sup>6</sup>See *Hening*, VI, 355.

lands on those Waters exempt from the payment of the usual right money, and free from Quit rents, for ten years.

Under these encouragements was that part of the Colony settled, whilst the inhabitants were settling on those lands, the Cherokee Indians were frequently at their habitations, and never that we or either of us ever heard made the least complaint of our settling, or laid any claim to the Lands we settled, until Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1763, after the King's proclamation issued in that year.

The six United Nations did claim the lands that were settled on the Branches of the rivers Kanhawa and Managahaly, and were paid a proper consideration for them at Lancaster<sup>7</sup> in 1744, when they executed a deed of Cession to His late Majesty.

We flatter ourselves that the above is sufficient to convince you of the justice and legality of making those settlements.

The Boundary Line that has been proposed would include many of the inhabitants before mentioned within the limits of the Cherokee Hunting Grounds. For all such lands and improvements the justice of the crown would be a sufficient inducement to make some satisfaction to the owners, which would be an expence to the Crown, and Injure the Inhabitants much, and totally ruin many of them; and the evil would be increased by the loss of the Quit rents annually paid for those lands, and would also give the Cherokees a large tract of Country that was never claimed by them, and now is the property of the Crown, as Sir William Johnson actually purchased it of the six United Nations of Indians, at a very considerable expence, and took a deed of Cession from them at Fort Stanwix, near the head of the Mohocks River on the 5th day of November last.

The Interest of the Crown and inhabitants of Virginia will be the most served by fixing the Boundary with the Cherokees in 36 Degrees 30 minutes North Latitude, that Boundary being already marked by proper Authority as far as

---

<sup>7</sup>The text of the treaty of Lancaster, July 2, 1744, is printed in R. C. M Page's *Page Family*, 201-204.

Steep Rock Creek,<sup>8</sup> a branch of the Cherokee river, and is the proper division between Lord Granvill's Proprietary and the dominion of Virginia, and includes but a small part of the lands now claimed by the Cherokees, they having often disclaimed the lands lying between the Ohio and a Ridge of Mountains called Steep Ridge that divides the waters of Cumberland River from those of the Cherokee River.

This Boundary will give room to extend our settlements for ten or twelve years, will raise a considerable sum by the Rights, much increase the Quit rents, and enable the inhabitants of Virginia to live without the manufacturing such materials as they raise.

AND'W LEWIS,  
THOS. WALKER.

Feb'y 2, 1769.

[Indorsed]

Report from Commissioner's. Duplicate, In Lord Botetourt's (No. 8), Dup. of 11 Feb., 1769.

I hereby certify that this is a true copy of the document deposited in Her Majesty's State Paper Office, London.

ROBT. LEMON, Chief Clerk.

L. S: *State Paper Office*, 20 July, 1841.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

---

## VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM ORIGINALS IN VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED)

PETITION IN REGARD TO BOUNDARY LINE OF HENRICO AND  
HANOVER.

MAY 23, 1774.

To the Honorable the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of  
Burgesses:

Your Petitioners Humbly shew that they are deeply interested in the bounds of their Lands on Chicahominy Swamp.

---

<sup>8</sup>Now the Laurel Fork, of Holston river.

Therefore, we pray that if it shall be the Opinion of this Honourable House that it is reasonable that the said Boundaries shall be ascertained by Commissioners that such commissioners may be chosen from Chesterfield, King William or some distant County, who are in no way in affinity or connected with any of the Proprietors of Lands on the said Swamp, and your Petitioners in duty Bound shall Pray, &c.

Edward Curd,	Daniel Price,
James Cocke, guardian for	John Binford,
William & John Cocke,	Edward Finch,
Thomas Harwood,	James Bradley,
Jo. Pleasants,	Joseph Bradley,
Martin Burton, Guardian for	Gideon Bradley,
William Sterling Smith,	James Eppes,
Jacob Pleasants,	John Bradlev, by
Thos. Watkins, Sr.,	Jas. Eppes, his Guardian,
Neare bottom Bridge,	Dancey Bradley, by Do.,
Thomas Watkins, Jr.,	Gideon Christian,
Miles Selden,	Joseph Gathright,
Joseph Lewis,	Caleb Stone,
Julius Allen,	Thomas Owen,
Anthony Mathews,	William Owen,
Wm. Gathright, Sr.,	Nelson Anderson, Jun'r.,
John Gathright,	Geddes Winston,
Jacob Ferriss,	Ralph Crutchfield,
Miles Gathright, Jr.,	Nat. Wilkinson,
William Carter,	Robert Spears,
John Faris,	Nath. Whitlock.
John Carter,	

[Endorsed]

20 May, 1774, referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.

---

PETITION IN REGARD TO THE BOUNDARY LINE OF HENRICO  
AND HANOVER.

MAY 23, 1774.

To the Honorable the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses:

The Petition of sundry Persons possessed of Lands adjoining Chickahominy Swamp Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners have been informed that a petition will be laid before this Honourable House praying that certain Commissioners may be appointed to ascertain the main run of the said Swamp being the dividing Line between your Petitioners Lands.

That Divers disputes and controversies on different parts of the said Swamp, where there are several runs, have already been determined and the main run ascertained by the ordinary course of Law or by arbitrators.

That your Petitioners apprehend that if Commisisoners should be appointed agreeable to the prayer of the Petition aforesaid that many of your Petitioners may be deprived of their just Titles under the determination aforesaid, or at least be obliged to Litigate the said disputes again at a Time when the Most Antient and principle Witnesses are Dead.

That there is not the least Probability of there ever being a dispute with regard to the Main run of the said Swamp between a large majority of the Proprietors of the Lands adjoining thereto.

That your Petitioners Humbly conceive and apprehend that the new mode of ascertaining controverted bounds of Lands in Chickahominy Swamp is concerted by some Persons who are dissatisfyed with the determination of the County Courts or Arbitrations made by their consents.

That your Petitioners apprehend that they will be Taxed with a General unjust and unnecessary Expense, should the new mode of proceedings Petitioned for take place.

That your Petitioners apprehend that good and salutary Law now subsists in this Colony for ascertaining the Bounds of every Person's Land by going round the same by way of Procession once in four years.

Therefore, your Petitioners Humbly pray,.....shall hereafter arrive relative to the Bounds of their Lands that the said disputes may be settled and determined by their..... and your Petitioners in Duty Bound shall pray, &c.

Geddis Winston,  
William Owen,

John Carter,  
William Christian,

Ben. Timberlake,	His
Thomas Owens,	Charles Hudson (X) Blunt,
James Cocke, Guardian for	Mark.
Wm. and John Cocke,	Thomas Mann,
Thomas Harwood,	John Winn,
Martin Burton, Guardian for	Thomas Bowles,
William Starlin Smith;	Joseph Sheppard,
Thos. Watkins, Sr., near Bot-	His
tom's Bridge;	David (X) Wilkinson,
Thomas Watkins,	Mark.
Daniel Price,	John Binford,
Miles Selden,	Edward Finch,
James Royall,	Her
His	Elizabeth (X) Bradley,
Elijah (X) Liggon,	Mark.
Mark.	James Bradley,
Ralph Crutchfield,	Joseph Bradley,
Margaret Puryear,	Gideon Bradley,
John Harlow,	James Eppes,
David Bowles,	John Bradley, by Jas. Eppes,
Nath'l Holman,	his Guardian,
William Ford,	Dancy Bradley, by Jas. Eppes,
Susanna Puryear,	his Guardian,
Her	Gideon Christian,
Mary (X) Bowles,	William Leonard, Sr.,
Mark.	William Sheppard,
Joseph Lewis,	Benja. Sheppard,
Anthony Matthews,	Mary Bowles,
Anne Gathright,	John Christian,
Wm. Gathright,	Richmond Terrell,
John Gathright,	Nathaniel Raglen
Jacob Ferriss,	William Raglen, by Rob't
William Carter,	Crump, their G.
John Bowles,	Thomas Bowles,
Miles Gathright, Jr.,	Caleb Stone,
John Faris,	Nath'l Wilkinson.

[Endorsed]

23 May, 1774. Referred to the Committee on Propositions  
and Grievances. (Reasonable.) (A True Copy.)

PRESBYTERIAN PROTEST AGAINST A PROPOSED TOLERATION ACT.<sup>1</sup>

JUNE 5, 1774.

To the Honorable the Speaker and the Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses:

The Petition of the Presbytery of Hanover in behalf of themselves and all the Presbyterians in Virginia in particular and all Protestant Dissenters in general, Humbly Sheweth:

That upon application<sup>2</sup> made by the rev'd Mr. James Anderson in behalf of the Synod of Philadelphia The Honorable Governor Gooch with the advice of the Council did in the year 1738 or about that time for the encouragement of all Presbyterians who might incline to settle in the Colony Grant an Instrument of writing under the Seal of the Colony containing the most ample assurance that they should enjoy the full and free exercise of their Religion and all the other privileges of good subjects. Relying upon this express Stipulation as well as upon the Justice and catholic Spirit of the whole Legislative body, several thousand families of Presbyterians have removed from the Northern provinces into the frontiers of this Colony; exposed themselves to a cruel and savage enemy, and all the other toils and dangers of settling a New Country and soon became a Barrier to the former inhabitants who were settled in the same commodious parts of the Colony. Ever since that time we have been considered and treated upon an equal footing with out fellow-subjects nor have our ministers or people been restricted in their religious privileges by any law of the Colony. Your humble petitioners further shew that with gratitude they acknowledge

---

<sup>1</sup>As this proposed act never became a law, it is not printed in the Statutes at Large, nor is a copy known to exist. Its provisions can, however, be ascertained from the protest here printed. For action of the Presbyterians in regard to this act, see Foote's Sketches of Virginia, 319-322.

<sup>2</sup>For the petition of the Synod of Philadelphia and the answer of Governor Gooch, dated May 28, 1738, see Footes Sketches of Virginia, 103-105.

the Catholic design of our late honorable Assembly to secure by law the religious liberties of all protestant Dissenters in the Colony; accordingly they did in the year 1772 prepare and print a Toleration Bill; but as the subject was deeply interesting it was generously left open for Amendment. But notwithstanding we are fully persuaded of the Catholic and generous design of our late representatives, yet we are deeply sensible that some things in the above named printed Bill will be very gievous and burdensome to us if passed into a law. Therefore we humbly and earnestly pray that the said Bill may not be established without such alterations and amendments as will render it more agreeable to the principles of impartial liberty and sound policy which we presume were the valuable ends for which it was first intended. Therefore we humbly beg leave while we are making the prayer of our petition in a more particular way to lay before the honourable house in the most respectful manner, a few remarks upon the Bill.

The preamble is agreeable to what we desire only we pray that the preamble and every other part of the Bill may be so expressed as will be most likely to obtain the royal assent.

We are also willing that all our Clergymen should be required to take the oath of allegiance, &c. usually taken by civil officers and to declare their beliefs of the Holy Scriptures.

Likewise as is required in the said Bill we shall willingly have all our Churches and stated places for public worship registered if this honourable house shall think proper to grant it. But every minister of the Gospel is under indispensable obligations to follow the Example of our blessed Saviour "who went about doing good" and the example of his apostles who not only "taught in the Temple but in every house where they came they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ;" From which and their constant practice of traveling into every quarter of the World we humbly trust that it will appear to this Assembly that we cannot consistent with the duties of our office wholly confine our ministrations to any place or number of places and to be limited by law would be the more greivous because in many parts of the Colony even where the majority of the inhabitants are Presbyterians

it is not and perhaps it may not in any short time be easy to determine where it would be the most expedient to fix upon a stated place for public worship; and indeed where we have houses for worship already built generally the bounds of our Congregations are so very extensive that many of our people especially women, children and servants are not able to attend by reason of the distance which makes it our duty as faithful ministers of Christ to double our diligence and frequently to Lecture and Catechise in the remote corners of our Congregations: This restriction would also be very grievous to us in many other respects; we only beg leave to add that the number of Presbyterians in this province is now very great and the number of Clergymen but Small, therefore we are obliged frequently to itenerate and preach through various parts of the Colony, that our people may have an opportunity to worship God and receive the Sacraments in the way agreeable to their own consciences. As to our having meetings for public worship in the night it is not a frequent practice among our churches; yet sometimes we find it expedient to attend night meetings that a neighborhood may hear a sermon or a lecture, or to be catechised without being much interrupted in their daily labour: And so long as our fellow-subjects are permitted to meet together by day or by night for the purposes of business or diversion we hope we shall not be restrained from meeting together as opportunity serves us upon business of all others the most important especially if it be considered that the Apostles held frequent societies by night, and once St. Paul continued his speech till midnight: accordingly it is well known that in city and collegiate churches evening prayers and lectures have long been esteemed lawful and profitable exercises and to any bad influence this practice may have upon servants or any others it is sufficient to say that there is nothing in our principles or way of worship that tend to promote a spirit of disobedience or disorder but much to the contrary, and if any person shall be detected in doing or teaching anything criminal in this respect we presume he is liable to punishment by a law already in being, therefore we pray that no dissenting minister qualified according to law

may be subjected to any penalty for preaching or teaching at any time or in any place in this Colony.

We confess it is easy for us to keep open doors in time of divine service except in case of storm or other inclemency of the weather; yet we would humbly represent that such a requirement implies a suspicion of our Loyalty and will fix a stigma upon us to after ages such as we presume our honourable representatives will not judge that we have anyhow incurred; therefore we pray that this Clause may also be removed from the Bill.

And as to baptizing or receiving servants into our communion we have always anxiously desired to do it with the permission of their Masters; but when a servant appears to be a true penitent and makes profession of his faith in Christ upon his desire it is our indispensable duty to admit him into our church and if he has never been baptized we are to baptize him according to the command of Christ; "Go ye therefore and teach all nations baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you and I am with you always even unto the end of the world. Amen." And we are so confidently persuaded of the liberal sentiments of this house that in obeying the laws of Christ we shall never be reduced to the necessity of disobeying the Laws of our Country.

And we also having abundant reason to hope that we shall be indulged in every other thing that may appear reasonable; your Petitioners further pray,

For liberty and protection in the discharge of all the functions and duty of our office as ministers of the Gospel; and that the penalties to be inflicted on those who may disturb any of our congregations in the time of divine service or misuse the Preacher be the same as on those who disturb the congregation or misuse the preachers of the Church of England; and that the dissenting clergy, as well as the Clergy of the established Church, be excused from all burdensome offices; all which we conceive is granted in the English Toleration Act. And we pray for that freedom in speaking and writing upon religious subjects which is allowed by law to every member

of the British Empire in civil affairs and which has long been so friendly to the Cause of Liberty. And also we pray for a right by law to hold estates and enjoy donations and legacies for the support of our Churches and schools for the instruction of our youth. Though this is not expressed in the English Act of Toleration, yet the greatest Lawyers in England have pled, and the best judges have determined that it is manifestly implied.

Finally we pray that nothing in the Act of Toleration may be so expressed as to render us Suspicious or odious to our Countrymen with whom we desire to live in peace and friendship; but that all misdemeanors committed by dissenters may be punished by laws equally binding upon all our fellow subjects without any regard to their religious Tenets Or if any non-compliance with the Conditions of the Act of Toleration shall be judged to deserve punishment, We pray that the crime may be accurately defined and the penalty ascertained by the Legislature; and that neither be left to the discretion of any magistrate or court what ever. May it please this Honourable Assembly There are some other things which we omit, because they are less essential to the rights of conscience and the interest of our Church; we trust that we petition for nothing but what justice says ought to be ours; for as ample privileges as any of our fellow subjects enjoy.

"To have and enjoy the full and free exercise of our Religion without molestation or danger of incurring any penalty whatsoever." We are petitioning in favor of a church that is neither contemptible nor obscure; It prevails in every province to the Northward of Maryland and its advocates in all the more Southern provinces are numerous and respectable; The greatest Monarch in the North of Europe adorns it; It is the established religion of the populous and wealthy states of Holland; It prevails in the wise and happy Cantons in Switzerland; and it is the profession of Geneva a State among the foremost of those who at the Reformation emancipated themselves from the Slavery of Rome: And some of the first geniuses and writers in every branch of Literature were sons of our Church.

The subject is of such solemn importance to us that com-

paratively speaking our lives and our liberties are but of little value; and the population of the Country and the honour of the legislature as well as the interest of American liberty are certainly most deeply concerned in the matter; Therefore we would willingly lay before this Honourable House a more extensive view of our Reasons in favor of an unlimited impartial Toleration; but fearing we should transgress upon the patience of the house we conclude with praying that the alwise just, and merciful God would direct you in this, and all your other important determinations.

Signed by order of Presbytery.

DAVID RICE,<sup>3</sup> Moderator,  
CALEB WALLACE,<sup>4</sup> Clk.

At a session of the Presbytery In Amherst County, Nov. 11, 1774.

---

DEPOSITION OF ADAM WALLACE IN REGARD TO JOHN BOWYER.<sup>5</sup>

SEPT. 10, 1774.

The Deposition of Adam Wallace of full age being first

---

<sup>3</sup>David Rice, one of the most eminent ministers of the Presbyterian Church, was born in Hanover county, Va., December 20, 1733, and died June 18, 1816. He was educated at Nassau Hall, and entered the ministry in 1762, serving congregations in Hanover, 1762-66; and in the last year accepted a call to the congregations in Bedford county, Concord, and Peaks of Otter. In 1782 he visited Kentucky, and was the first Presbyterian minister within its bounds. In 1783 he received a call to Kentucky and speedily removed thither. His most useful labors there, religious and civil, are well known, and have gained him the title of "Patriarch of Presbyterianism in Kentucky." He married Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel Blair, and reared a family of eleven children. See Foote, 78-87.

<sup>4</sup>Caleb Wallace, a native of Charlotte county, graduated at Princeton in 1770, and in 1774 became minister of Cub Creek and Little Falling River congregations, in Virginia. In 1779 he removed to Botetourt, and in 1783 emigrated to Kentucky. He abandoned the ministry for the law, in which he became eminent, and was a judge of the Supreme Court of Kentucky. Like his colleague, David Rice, he was a man of marked ability.

<sup>5</sup>John Bowyer was long a very prominent man in Botetourt county, which he represented in the House of Burgesses, 1769-75, in all

sworn on the Holy Evangelist deposeth & saith that some time in June Last soon after Jno. Bowyer had Returned from the Assembly ys. Deponent was at the House of the sd. Bowyer & on Conversation Relating to orders just before given by Colo. Andw. Lewis to the Captains of some Companies near him to have certain numbers of men in Readiness in Case of further hostilities, The sd. Bowyer said yt. Colo. Lewis had no orders for what he was Doing & that it was only to get his Land Survey'd that Colo. Lewis was doing it out of his own head, that the men would get no pay & that ye would be Cursed Fools for going, as there was no penalty for Refusing & that there should have been no such draught made in his Company had he been at whom.

This deponent further saith that some Time afterwards he was at the House of the sd. Bowyer again & in Conversation Relating to some orders for sending out men in Defence of the Fronteers the sd. Boyer further said that he had seen Colo. Lewis' orders & that he had no such orders as that, & that the sd. Bowyer further said that the Governor had no Right to give any such orders without the Assembly; this deponent further saith that he believes the sd. Bowyer urged such arguments with many others, & is sensible it was a great Hurt to the Raising of men & further saith not.

Signed: ADAM WALLACE.

At Mr. Adam Wallace's Request taken before me 10th Sept. 1774, at ye Levels of Greenbryer.

JOHN MURRAY.

(A Copy)

---

the Revolutionary conventions, and in the State Legislature. He had evidently gotten into trouble by throwing obstacles in the way of raising troops during "Dunmore's War." His expression of opinion that the Governor had no right to give orders for raising troops without the Assembly's assent, was significant of the feeling of the time.

FREEHOLDERS OF LOUISA CO. TO THEIR REPRESENTATIVES IN  
CONVENTION.—IN REGARD TO GAMING.

LOUISA, March 17th, 1775

To the Gentlemen the Convention appointed to meet at Richmond the 20th March.

Gentlemen,—We the Freeholders of this County having deeply at heart the common cause do cheerfully engage to undergoe any hardships or self-denial consequent to our faithful and steady adherence to the Continental resolves: we hope this likewise is the general determination of our Country, but as there are some who have wantonly violated their most sacred engagements (as we understand it) from no higher temptation than that of an Idle diversion directly contrary to the Eighth resolve of the said Continental Congress; vindicating their conduct by an insult on common sense (to wit) that Gaming for small sums is not Gaming, they at once open the Door to all that Excess, injustice, fraud, deception, and Idleness that almost constantly attend that pernicious practice, or at least set evil examples that we think ought to be suppress'd in their first appearance as the General Congress plainly intend. We desire, therefore, to lay this matter before you, Gentlemen, whose business it is (we apprehend) to Superintend in some measure the conduct of Committees as well as individuals of this Province or be that as it may your Judgement in this affair would be justly regarded had the Eighth Resolve been faithfully adhered to. We doubt not those Idle hankerers after that so baleful a practice would by this time have been employing their time and Talents in some useful way

Chas. Barret,  
Fred'k Harris,  
Wm. Pettus,  
David Terrel,  
Geo. Lumsden,  
Micajah Davis,  
Richd. Phillips,  
Richd. Bloxsom,

John Watson,  
Richd. Anderson,  
Thos. King,  
Will Lewis,  
Humphrey Parish,  
Chas. Dickenson,  
Geo. Holland,  
Peter Shelton,

Jno. Ragland,	Sackville King,
Thos. Johnson, Junr.,	Robt. Barret, Jr.,
Joseph Greyson,	Joseph Holt,
Ben. Timberlake,	Geo. Meriwether,
Wm. Johnson,	Thos. B. Smith,
William Garnett,	Wm. Meriwether,
Anderson Thomson,	Nicho. Meriwether,
William Smith,	Wm. Hodges,
Jno. Fox,	Joseph Shelton,
Thomas Adams,	William Shelton.
Wm. White,	

---

DEPOSITION OF DR. WILLIAM PASTEUR.<sup>6</sup> IN REGARD TO THE  
REMOVAL OF POWDER<sup>7</sup> FROM THE WILLIAMSBURG  
MAGAZINE.

1775.

The Depon. of Dr. Wm. Pasteur being first duly sworn saith  
On Friday morning the 22nd of April last, going up Town I  
was informed by Mr. Richd. Carleton that the Powder was  
remov'd from the Magazine by Capt. Collins with a body of

---

<sup>6</sup>Dr. William Pasteur, of Huguenot descent, was a prominent physician and surgeon of Williamsburg. He married Elizabeth, daughter of President William Stith, of William and Mary College.

<sup>7</sup>The removal of the powder from the magazine at Williamsburg by Governor Dunmore's orders, may be considered the beginning of the Revolution in Virginia. For an account of this affair and of the consequent excitement in Virginia, see Campbell's History of Virginia, 607-614; the Bland Papers, XXIII, XXIV; and Henry's Life of Patrick Henry, I 276-291. The old brick magazine, "The Powderhorn," now the property of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, still remains in Williamsburg, a carefully preserved memorial.

The *Virginia Gazette* (Dixon and Hunter), April 22, 1775, contains the address of the Common Hall of Williamsburg to the Governor, and his reply; that of the 29th (supplement) contains "A Serious Admonition to the Inhabitants of Williamsburg," signed "Civis," evidently by Peyton Randolph or some one of the more conservative party. May 6th has an account of the removal of arms from the magazine by the people. On May 13th the resolution of the Fredericksburg meeting and of the Hanover Committee are printed. All refer to the removal of the powder.

Marines before day that morning soon after which I was summon'd to meet the Corporation at the Hall; going there I observed a great commotion among the Inhabitants & soon afterwards there were many of them under arms & rendezvou'd at the Hall with many others unarm'd. The Hall then met, and there were pr'sent most of the inhabitants. The Corporation then address'd the Govr. to return the powder to ye Magazine & rec'd his answer published in the Virginia Gazett; this they mention'd to the people on their return to the Hall; requested them to be peaceable & disperse which they accordingly did. That during this Convention I saw Capt. Foy, Cap. Montague & Cap. Collins pass through the main street unmolested; I saw no further commotion that day; Next morning being call'd to the Pallace to visit a Patient I accidentally met with his Excellency the Governor who introduced a conversation relative to what had pass'd the day before & seemed exceedingly exasperated at the People's having being under Arms when I observ'd to his Excellency that this was done in a hurry & confusion, & that most of them seem'd convinced it was wrong, his Lordship then proceeded to make use of several rash expressions & said that tho' he did not think himself in danger, yet he understood some injury or insult was intended to be offered to Capt. Foy & Collins, which he should consider as done to himself, as these gentlemen acted entirely by his particular directions, & then swore by the living God, & many such like expressions that if a grain of powder was burnt at Capt. Foy or Capt. Collins, or that if any injury or insult was offer'd himself or either of them, he would declare freedom to the slaves & reduce the City of Wmsburg to ashes. He then mentioned seting up the Royal Standard but did not say he wou'd actually do it, but says he believ'd if he did he should have. . . . . people & all the Slaves on the side of Government, that he had once fought for Virginians and that by God he wou'd let them see he cou'd fight against them & declared that in a short time he could depopulate the whole Country. This he desired me to communicate to the Speaker & Gentlemen of the Town & to do it immediately, that there was not an hour to spare, adding that if Innes & George Nicholas<sup>s</sup> continued to go at large

---

<sup>s</sup>James Innes and George Nicholas must have been especially prom-

what he had say'd wou'd from some misconduct of theirs be certainly carry'd into execution. This I immediately communicated to the Speaker & several other Gentlemen of the Town, and it soon became publicly known in consequence of which, as I believe, two of the principle Gentlemen of the City sent their Wives and Children into the Country, & soon after this we were inform'd by an express from Fredericksburg that the people in that part of the Country were in motion towards the City; and next morning being at the Pallace to visit a patient I accidentally met with his Excellency again, who declared to me that if a large body of People (a place about thirty miles from town), that he wou'd immediately enlarge his plan and carry it into execution, but said that he shou'd not regard a small number of men, adding that he then had two Hundred muskets loaded in the Pallace; His Excellency more than once did say he shou'd not carry these plans into Execution unless he was attacked. But, This Depont. further saith that to the best of his knowledge at the time Lady Dunmore & Family removed from W'burg on board the Fowey man of War, the inhabitants were very peaceful,

*Resolved*, That his Excellency's menacing Declarations, and have tended greatly to irritate the minds & excite Commotions Among the People.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

inent in their denunciation of the Governor's conduct. The first, a son of Rev. Robert Innes, A. M. (Aberdeen), rector of Drysdale Parish, Caroline county, Va., was a man of ability and eloquence, and of impetuous temper. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel 15th Virginia Regiment in 1776, and saw much active service during the war. On November 23, 1786, he was elected by the Legislature, Attorney-General of Virginia. It is stated that Washington offered him the position of Attorney-General of the United States. He died in Philadelphia, and was buried there August 3, 1798.

George Nicholas was son of Robert Carter Nicholas, Treasurer of Virginia, and died in Kentucky in 1799. He was appointed Captain 2d Virginia October 24, 1775, and rose to be Lieutenant-Colonel 11th Virginia; was a prominent member of the Virginia Legislature and Convention of 1788. In 1790 he removed to Kentucky and was largely instrumental in framing the Constitution of that State.

## THE CORBIN PAPERS.

[Through the kind permission of the late Mrs. S. Wellford Corbin, of "Farley Vale," King George county, Va., we were permitted to make copies of a number of old documents which have been preserved by the family. Richard Corbin, of "Laneville," King and Queen county, was the last royal Receiver General of Virginia.]

COMMISSARY WILLIAM ROBINSON.<sup>1</sup>

[Endorsed]

King's Warrant.

William Robinson, £100 Per Annum out of Virginia Quit Rents as Commissary.

Ent.

Ent. in the Office of the Auditor General of the Plantations 20th November, 1765.

RBT. CHOLMONDELEY.

Ent. in y<sup>e</sup> Aud<sup>rs</sup> Office in Virginia, April 11, 1766.

JOHN BLAIR, D. Aud<sup>r</sup>.

GEORGE R.

Whereas, it hath been humbly represented unto Us on behalf of William Robinson, Minister of the Gospel, now residing in Our Colony of Virginia, that he was by an appointment from Doctor Sherlock, formerly Bishop of London, bearing date the eighteenth of April, 1761, constituted Commissary for exercising Spiritual and Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the said Colony in the room of Thomas Dawson then lately deceased, and that a yearly Salary of One hundred Pounds had been allowed and paid out of the Quit Rents in the said Colony as

<sup>1</sup>William Robinson, son of Christopher Robinson, of "Hewick," Middlesex county, Va., matriculated April 2, 1737, at the age of twenty, at Oriel College, Oxford, and received his B. A. degree in 1740. He states in a paper, which has been printed, that after taking his degree, he was chosen to one of "Dr. Robinson, Bishop of London's exhibitions (who was my great uncle)." He was ordained in 1743, and became minister of Stratton-Major, King and Queen county, in 1744, continuing to be so until his death in 1767 or 1768. See Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 377-378.

well to the said Thomas Dawson as to several of his predecessors in the said Office in respect thereof, And We have been humbly besought to allow a like yearly Salary unto the said William Robinson during his continuance in the said Office whereunto We are graciously pleased to condescend and agree, Our Will and Pleasure therefore is, And We do hereby Direct, Authorize and Command that out of any Monies which from time to time shall be in your hands of Our Revenue of Quit Rents arising in Our said Colony of Virginia, You do pay unto the said William Robinson such sums of Money as are already due, or from time to time hereafter quarterly or otherwise shall become due unto him for and upon the yearly Salary of One hundred Pounds, which We hereby Give and Grant unto him in respect of his said Office, the said yearly Salary to commence from the said Eighteenth day of April, 1761, and to be payable and paid for and during such time as he shall continue to execute the said Office of Commissary, Or until We shall signify Our Pleasure to the contrary. And this, together with the acquittance or Acquittances of the said William Robinson, shall be as well to you for making such Payments as to the Auditor General for allowing thereof upon your Accounts a sufficient Warrant. Given at Our Court at Saint James's this 11th day of Nov'r, 1765, In the sixth Year of Our Reign.

---

LORD DUNMORE<sup>2</sup> TO RICHARD CORBIN.

[Endorsed]

Lord Dunmore rec'd Sep'r, 1775.

[Addressed]

To Mr. Robert Prentis at W——burg.

Sir,

Do be so good as to forward the inclosed as directed, and you will much oblige Sir yours,

DUNMORE.

[Endorsement on Enclosure]

Rec'd 7th Sep'r. R. P.

---

<sup>2</sup>On June 2, 1775, Lord Dunmore left Williamsburg and took refuge on a British man-of-war. Until about mid-summer, 1776, he, with a fleet under his command, was cruising on the Virginia coast, and engaged in hostilities with the Virginians.

[Addressed]

To the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Richard Corbin, Esq'r, at Laneville.

OFF NORFOLK ON BOARD THE WILLIAM,

7ber 5th, 1775.

DEAR SIR,

A few days ago I received yours of the 16th Ult<sup>o</sup>. informing me that notwithstanding your private Business required your presence at Home, yet you did not choose to go, fearing it might not be agreeable to some of your Countrymen in their present moode of thinking, but that you had requested your friend to mention your situation to the Convention at Richmond, & that you find it is agreeable to them that you should go home; I am sure if that is the Case, and you are still of opinion that your private Business requires your presence, I know of nothing that need detain you a single moment here, on the contrary I think if there is but a chance that your going can be of the smallest service to this your native land, nothing ought to prevent you, and if my concurrence is necessary, you have it with all my heart, and from my Soul wishing that you could be the means of reconciling these very unfortunate differences, between two Countries whose mutual advantage it is to be firmly united, and wishing most sincerely that on your return you may find this at present unhappy and most wretchedly deluded Country, in the full exercise of its late happy constitution & Government, which I know is your sincere wish, & must be of every real well wisher to His Country, but can be of none more than of your

Most Ob<sup>t</sup> & very H<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

DUNMORE.

To Col. Corbin.

---

### VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,  
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,  
not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

DANIEL LLUELLIN of Chelmsford, Essex, planter. Will 6  
February 1663 | 4; proved 11 March 1663 | 4. Lands, tene-

ments, hereditaments in Charles county in upper part of James River, in Virginia, to wife Anne for life, then to son Daniel Llewellyn. Ditto as to goods, but to daughter Martha Jones his sister two seasoned servantes. Also to son Daniell Lluellin best suite, cloake, coate and hatt, second best hatt with silver hatband, all Linnen, and my sayle skinn Trunck. To friend Mary Elsing of Chelmsford, spinster, for care, one of best white ruggs and my new peece of Dowlas, saving sufficient for a winding sheet to bury mee. To Mary Deerington of Chelmsford, widow one of worst white ruggs. To daughter Margaret Cruse 40s. for ring and to her husband ditto. To son in law Robert Hallom ditto. To master Chr. Salter living in Wine Court without Bishopgate and Anne his wife 10s. each for gloves. Goods sent over this spring and summer to be sold for debts due. Rest to son Daniel. Executors: Thomas Vervell of Roxwell, Essex, gent, James Jauncy of Cateaton Streete, London, Merchant, Giles Sussex of Thames Street, London, Hottpresser, and Master William Walker of Colchest., Essex, Shopkeeper. To be buried in parish church of Chelmsford neare the Reading deske and friend Doctor John Michelson to preach. Witnesses: Robert Lloyd, Tim Code senior, scrivener.

Bruce, 31.

[Daniel Lluellin, or Llewellyn, of Chelmsford, Essex, England, came to Virginia in or before 1642, and settled near Shirley, in Charles City county. On August 7, 1642, he patented 856 acres, bounded by the land of Mrs. Heyman, the upper branches of Turkey Island Creek, the lands of Mr. Aston and Joseph Royall, and the river. Robert Hallome was a head right. Later he received several other grants in the same neighborhood. Daniel Llewellyn was a justice of the peace for Charles City, a captain of militia, and member of the House of Burgesses for Henrico county at the sessions of March, 1642-'3, and October, 1644, and for Charles City at the sessions of October, 1646, November, 1652, March, 1654-'5, March, 1655-'6, and December, 1656. He married Anne, widow of Robert Hallam, or Hollam.

The patent of 1642 was re-granted in 1666 to Daniel Llewellyn, "son and heir of the aforesaid Captain Daniel Llewellyn." The son, according to the records of Henrico county, was born in 1647, and, in 1677, calls himself the "son-in-law" of Captain John Stith. The daughter, Margaret Cruse, may have been the wife of Captain James Crews, of Henrico, who was hung for his participation in Bacon's Rebellion,

though Crews was unmarried at the time of his death. See this magazine, IV, 122-123.

Robert Hallam was living at the Neck of Land (in the upper parts) in February, 1623, and at the census of 1624-'5 was aged twenty-three, and is stated to have come to Virginia in the *Bonaventure* in August, 1620. The census includes him as one of the servants in the "muster" of Luke Boyse at Neck of Land, Charles City. That the term "servant" did not always mean, as used in this census, a menial, is shown by the fact that on June 7, 1636, Robert Hallam had a grant of 1,000 acres in Henrico adjoining the land of Edward Osborne, and lying on the river "right over against a creek called the fallen creek" [Falling Creek, Chesterfield county], Hallam had a re-grant of this land on November 1, 1637, and on May 6, 1638, there was granted to Anne Hollam, widow, and to the heirs of Robert Hollam, deceased, 1,000 acres in Henrico, lying on the river, extending towards Bremono and Turkey Island, and adjoining the lands of Mr. Richard Cocke and John Price—the said tract being due to them by sale from Arthur Bayly, merchant.

In the *William and Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 237-245, are printed a number of letters (copied from an old Charles City record book), dated in 1655-'7, and addressed to Daniel Llewellyn, the elder, by various relations in England.

These letters show the Hallams to have been of Essex, England. One of the correspondents was William Hallam, of Burnham, Essex, salter, a brother of Robert Hallam, the elder, of Virginia. Another brother was Thomas Hallam, dead in 1656, who had a son, Thomas Hallam, salter, of London, who made a voyage to Virginia in 1657. Margaret, widow of Thomas Hallam, Sr., married William Mason, another of the correspondents. Robert Hallam, Jr., of Virginia, was living with the Masons. They speak highly of his character and appearance, and state that he had been bound to one Wood, a prosperous tailor, who had married Ann, daughter of Thomas Hallam, deceased. Samuel Woodward, of Charles City, who died in 1680, married Sarah, daughter of Robert Hallam, and had a son, Samuel, who was living in Boston, Mass., in 1705. There is recorded in Henrico a deed dated June, 1691, from John Gunday, of Gloucester, and his wife, Anne, daughter of Mr. Robert Hallam, conveying to Captain William Randolph a tract of land at Turkey Island. Daniel Llewellyn's daughter, Martha Jones, may have been ancestress of the family in Amelia, Prince George, &c., in which Llewellyn was frequently a Christian name.]

JOHN HOWETT of Elixabeth Cittie in Virginia in parts beyond the seas, Planter, bound on a voyage to Virginia. Will 6 September 1654; proved 28 July 1659. To wife Elizabeth Howett if living and vnmarried contrary to now report from Virginia

one third of my estate of Tobacco etc. To brother and all kindred is each. Rest to friend Mr. Thomas Howett, Citizen and cooper of London, executor. Witnesses: Robert Earle, scrivener, Prior Henry Fancin.

Pell, 425.

WILLIAM THOMAS. Will 2 January 1655 | 6; proved 19 October 1660. To wife Judith Thomas three parts of estate, but if she depart her life, which God forbid, to her sister Francis Henshaw the third, and another third to Thomas Jones here in Virginia, and last third to Sarah Jones late wife of Richard Jones; and to said Sarah the fourth part given to wife, but if Sarah depart life while she stayeth in Virginia or in twelve months, then her fourth part to Thomas Bigge, etc. To god-child Mr. Garrett Farrelchild two coves and three sows. To Thomas Bigge one Cowe and Suite of Broadcloth. Thomas Jones to dispose of estate till order from Proprietors and send home good Tobacco this year. Executrix: my wife. Overseers: the Court. Estate to be sold at Cry. Witnesses: Ben Sidway, John Richards.

Nabbs, 195.

[Benjamin Sidway, of Surry county, married Mary, widow of Benjamin Harrison, first of the name. By order of court, Capt. Benjamin Sidway sold on January 16, 1652, a tract of land belonging to Peter, "orphan of Benjamin Harrison." Captain Sidway was appointed a justice of Surry in 1652. The will of Mrs. Mary Sidway was dated March 1, 1686-'7, and proved May 29, 1688. Her principal legatees were her sons, Benjamin Harrison and Thomas Sidway. Thos. Sidway, by his will, proved December 3, 1695, left most of his estate to his wife, Jean. He apparently had no children.]

RICHARD KEMPE of Kich-neck [Rich-Neck] in Colonie of Virginia, Esquire.

Berkeley, 455.

[Richard Kemp, Secretary of State of Virginia. He seems to have been a brother of Sir Robert Kemp, of Gissing, Bart.]

[Printed in full in Va. His. Magazine, II, 174-175. The official copying clerks at Somerset House work as mere machines and have a most annoying way of omitting the proper references to the verbatim wills which they copy from the

old registers, for which venerable records they have not the least reverence, covering them with their own scrawls to mark off their hack jobs. Worse than this, lately several precious old illuminations in the manuscript have been slashed out of the fine old Elizabethan register, Langley, of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.—L. W.]

JOHN BLY. Will 3 January 1662 | 3; proved 16 May 1664. Release £40 I was to have at my mother's death. Release £80 and £50 in hands of Master Richard Booth, Merchant, to be shared as by order left in hands of brother Giles Bly. Release brother William of £20. Desire £3 to be paid for silk rugge I received from Richard West of money in hands of Brother Giles, and release him the rest. To wife produce of 50 Hogshead of Tobacco shipped home for England in the Fredericke, as also shipped upon said joynt Cargoe. Desire shipped this present year for England, if Tobacco may be procured, 220 Hogshead, and my Third conveyed to wife in such goods she shall desire. To wife Goods and Household stuff I brought over this yeare to furnish my house and desire her father to make satisfaction to her of £120 for goods I bought for her this yeare in England. To wife all Rings and Watches, Deskes, and Trunckes and Chests, only one large chest to Master William Bough Junior, and one middle sized ditto to brother George Hunt, and in case he desires to returne to England, at his returne to be paid by wife the produce of 10 hogshead of Tobacco. Produce of 60 Hogsheads, whereof 40 are to shipp home this yeare by the Frederick, to be divided to my Mother, Brothers, and Sisters, and other 20 when they arrive in England. Goods amounting to £26 left last yeare in hands of father in law Abraham Wood, Esquire, besides other things, to be returned to wife if she desires. To Master Christopher Branch, senior, for writing my will one good Hogshead of Tobacco. To Christopher Branch, junior, for care in sickness ditto in such goods as he like of this yeare. To wife all Tobacco received by bills and bonds. Executrix: wife Mary Bly, to be advised by her father. Executor in England: brother Giles Bly, to be advised by Richard Booth, merchant. Witnesses: Thomas Branch, John Gardner. Proved 23 March 1662 | 3

before the Governor and councill. Test: Fra: Kirkham, copia vera F. K., Clerke to Hon<sup>l</sup> Governor and councill of Virga. Hen. Randolph, Not. Pub. Proved by Giles Bly as to goods in England. Bruce, 46.

[A John Blyth received a grant from the Virginia Company in 1623. William Baugh, Sr., was justice of Henrico 1656, 1669, &c. He was born not later than 1612, and died in 1687, when his will was proved in Henrico. He has many descendants. His son, William Baugh, Jr., died before him. See this magazine VII, 424, for a note on Baugh. In addition to the grants there mentioned, the following should be included (1) Assignment, June 13, 1636, of a patent to John Baugh, of Varina, planter; (2) John Baugh, gent., 250 acres on Appomattock river, adjoining the land lately belonging to Mr. Abraham Pearcey, May 11, 1638; (3) John Baugh, gent., of 100 acres in Bermodo Hundred, in Henrico county, 80 acres, part thereof, bounded on the north by the land lately belonging to John Arundel, S. E. by the Bay of Appomattock, W. S. W. by Powell's Creek and N. E. by Conecock Path; 4 acres bounded on the N. N. E. by James River, E. S. E. by the land of James Usher, S. S. E. by the land of Michael Maysters, W. N. W. by the land of William Sharp; 16 acres lying in Bermodo Hundred Neck, bounded on the south by the land of Joseph Royall, N. N. E. by the swamp, and N. W. by the land of Michael Maysters, July 24, 1645; re-grant August 6, 1650; (4) Col. Robert Pitt, and Mr. William Baugh, 1,800 acres in Isle of Wight on a branch of Blackwater Swamp, February 18, 1664; (5) Col. Robert Pitt, Captain Joseph Bridger, and Mr. William Baugh, 3,000 acres in Isle of Wight, including 1,200 acres of the land formerly granted to Pitt and Baugh, March 21, 1664.

Abraham Wood, member of the Council and Major-General of Militia. See this magazine, III, 252.

The Branches were descendants of Christopher Branch, of Kingsland," Henrico, Burgess 1639. For a notice of a part of this very numerous family see the *Richmond Critic*.

Francis Kirkman was long Clerk of the Council. It may be mentioned, by the way, that the editors of the first volume of the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* read his signature "Fra." as "Ira."

Henry Randolph, a half brother of the poet, Thomas Randolph, came to Virginia in 1642, and was Clerk of the House of Burgesses from 1660 to his death in 1673. He was uncle of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island." See this magazine, III, 261; XI, 58, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, October, 1895. In March, 1661-'2, the Assembly appointed Henry Randolph notary public for the colony (*Hening*, II, 136), and he is stated to have held the office until his death. He was succeeded by Thomas Ludwell, and he in turn by Robert Beverley (*Hening*, II, 456, 457).]

ROBERT BRISTOW of the parish of Gabriel Fenchurch, London, Merchant. Will 20 September 1700; proved 29 November 1707. To be interred in the family burying ground in Tabernacle Alley belonging to the parish of Gabriell Fenchurch or in burying ground in or near Bunhill Feilds. To poore of Brinstead, County Southampton, where I was born, £10; to poore of Micheldever in said county £5. Executors to pay to loving wife in case she survive and not otherwise £4000 as by marriage agreement as in recognizance in Court of Common Pleas at Westminster 24 November 1680 in lieu of her third as a Freeman's Widow of London; also to wife a necklace of pearls, diamond ring, and gold watch presented her before marriage. To my daughter-in-law Catherine Bristow, widow of my dear son Robert Bristow lately deceased, £1000 in trust for my granddaughter Avarilla Madgwick, wife of William Madgwick of London, Merchant, or to Avarilla's children if she die, and said Avarilla to release personal estate for pretence to custom of London, etc. To my granddaughter Katherine Baily £500 at 21, and in case of her father Arthur Baily Esq'r pay to said Avarilla Madgwick £500 and discharge her real estate of £500 part of £1000 payable in right of her mother his late wife, then to said Katherine Baily £500 more, she to release as other granddaughter is directed to. To William Blanchard and John Blanchard, sons of my sister Jane Blanchard, £20 each. Release to John Stevens son of sister Alice Alice [sic] Stephens two bonds of £95. To Ann Blanchard, Widow, relict of nephew Thomas Blanchard, £20. To my six granddaughters the daughters of my said son Robert Bristow deceased, viz: Katherine, Avarilla, Elizabeth, Anne, Frances, and Rebecca Bristow £1000 each at 21, etc. To granddaughter Katherine Bristow £100 more at 21 or marriage. To grandson William Bristow all my land in the parish of St. Mary Overeys in the Burrough of Southwark purchased of Mr. John Lorain, being the Talbott Inn and other houses leased at £240 per annum, and in default of issue of said William Bristow to my grandson John Bristow, then to my grandson Robert Bristow. To grandson John Bristow, youngest son of said son Robert Bristow, lands at Brittlewell in Hundred of Rocheford, Essex, lately purchased of Thomas

Werg, Esq'r, being the Moiety of Mannor of Earls Hall and Lordshipp of Brittlewell and Farm lett to William Ferrys, and Rectory lett to Thomas Short, all of £180 per annum, other Moiety whereof belongs to Mr. John Chambers, and also 120 acres in parish of East Wood Bury, Hundred of Rocheford, of annual value of £30, in default of issue of John, to grandsons William and Robert. To my grandson Robert lands and all money and debts owing to me in Virginia, in default of issue the same to my grandson William Bristow, in default, to my grandson John Bristow. To my daughter-in-law Katherine Bristow, the said William Madgwick, and Benjamin Woolley of Mortlack Gent all the lands in the hundred of Rocheford, Essex, which I purchased of the Right Honorable Daniel Earle of Nottingham, in trust for my grandson Robert Bristow with remainder as aforesaid. My daughter-in-law Katherine Bristow to be executrix until she marry or the said Robert, William, and John Bristow are 21, then they to be executors with granddaughter Katherine Bristow. Residue of estate other than in Virginia to 6 granddaughters children of son Robert Bristow. If any except Robert claim under custom of London, legacies to be void. If Robert claim, said claim to be charged out of his legacy. To my wife and daughter-in-law £20 each for mourning. To my said son-in-law Arthur Baily and said William Madgwick £10 ditto. To each of my servants £5 ditto. Codicil, 3 April, 1707. Whereas I have bought the Mannor of Havering in Parish of Hornechurch, Essex, and several Farms in Essex from John Woolley, merchant, to my daughter-in-law Katherine Bristow and Lawrence Hatsell of London, Scrivener, in trust for the nine children of my said daughter-in-law, the same, to be sold and the money to be equally divided among the said nine children of my said daughter Bristow by Mr. Robert Bristow, my son. her Husband, deceased. Witnesses to both will and codicil: Edward Northey, William Lang, Ja: Gibbon. Proved 21 March 1743|4 by John Bristow, Esquire, one of the grandsons and surviving executors, reserving to other surviving executors William Bristow and Katherine Bristow, grant to Katherine Bristow Widow expiring by reason of said John Bristow attaining age of 21.

Poley, 275.

[In *Burke's Landed Gentry*, edition of 1847, is a pedigree of the family to which the testator belonged. It states that Robert Bristow, Esq., second son of Robert Bristow, Esq., of Ayot, St. Lawrence, Hertfordshire, was born in 1643, and settled in Virginia, about 1660 (as stated in *Byshes Visitation of Herts.*, 1669). In Virginia he purchased in 1663, and following years, various estates in the counties of Lancaster, Gloucester and Prince William (which was then Stafford). He married in Virginia, Avarilla, daughter of Major Curtis. Returning to England about 1680, he became a merchant in London, and acquired a considerable fortune, and purchased estates in London and elsewhere. His only son, Robert Bristow, Esq., associated with him in business, was also very successful, and bought property in Sussex and Essex. He was M. P. for Winchelsea in the Parliaments of 1698 and 1700. The family seems to have been one of considerable wealth and social standing.

This account is borne out by our records. Robert Bristow received the following grants: (1) One thousand acres on Fleet's Bay, Lancaster county, formerly granted to Humphrey Tabb by patent, March 22, 1654, and by Thomas Tabb, son and heir of the said Humphrey, assigned to Philip Mallory, and by said Mallory assigned to Bristow and Edmund Welsh, who sold his share to Bristow, September 29, 1663; (2) 398 acres in Gloucester, on North River, in Mockjack Bay, and adjoining the lands of Harris, Thomas Morris, Major Curtis, and Mr. Richard Young—288 acres, part thereof was formerly granted to Mrs. Avarilla Curtis April 4, 1661 (being part of a grant of 410 acres), and by the said Avarilla assigned to "the said Mr. Bristow's husband" (evidently "Mr. Bristow, her husband," is meant); October 25, 1665; (3) 184 acres in Gloucester, on Ware River, adjoining his own land and that of Harris, May 7, 1666. After his return to England he became a partner with Brent and others, about 1689 in the purchase of 30,000 acres in Stafford, now in Prince William, called Brent Town or Brenton. Bristow Station, well known during the Civil War, doubtless derives its name from the Bristow estate in Prince William, which remained in the possession of the family until the Revolution, when it was confiscated.

Robert Bristow evidently returned to England about 1677. In the report of the Bacon's Rebellion Commissioners on the sufferers in that insurrection, made October 15, 1677, they say: "Major Robert Bristow, a Gentleman of a good estate and an Eminent sufferer in his stock, Provision, Armes, Ammunition, Mr'chts Goods & considerable Quantities of Strong Liquors, as also in his person by being kept a prisoner until Bacon's death and after, he hath had a general knowledge of most passages relating to the late unhappy Troubles, and is able not only to justify most Particulars of our Narrative, But also is a person very fitt & necessary to be examined to divers particulars in the generall & personall Grievances. Being a man of good understanding in the Virginia affaires and one of Integrity and mod-

eration, soe that wee could wish hee might bee sent where there shall bee occasion & use of him in any of the aforesaid affaires being now an Inhabitant in Tower Street, London, Agt. Barking Church."

Robert Bristow married Avarilla, daughter of Major Thomas Curtis, of Gloucester, and Avarilla, his wife. They also had a daughter, Sarah Curtis, born in Ware Parish, Gloucester, August 16, 1657, who married, first, William Halfhide, and secondly, Richard Perrott, of Middlesex county.]

FRANCIS HOUGH of St. Peters the Poor, London, merchant. Will (nuncupative) 25 July 1648; proved 27 July 1648. Eld-est son William to be sent over to Virginia. To mother Mrs. Christian Stockwood £150, and sister Mrs. Elizabeth Stockwood £50. To children William, John, Jane, and Anne Hough, all Tobaccos, money, goods, etc. in England, Virginia, or elsewhere. Estate of Tobacco due in Virginia to be received by friend Mr. Richard Preston. Profits of severall plantations in Virginia to be divided to four children till eldest son William is 21 and fit to manage same, then plantations to two sons William and John. Eldest son William Hough to be educated, bred up, and made fitt to be sent over to Virginia to manage those plantations for best use of himself and his brother John Hough, and younger son John Hough to be likewise educated in England for managing such affairs as shall be transported from eldest son out of Virginia to said youngest son in England. Witnesses: Thomas Billiard, gent, Thomas Potter, Grocer, Ann Hill, and others. Administration to Anne Cooke, grandmother of William, John, Jane, and Ann Hough, children of Francis Hough deceased, during minority. Administration 6 September 1667 to John Hough, Jane Hough als Andrewes, and Anne Ferrick als Hough, children of deceased, former grant to Anne Cooke having expired.

Essex, 117.

[Francis Hough, or Huff, as it was sometimes spelt phonetically, came to Virginia in the *Swan* in 1620, and at the census of 1624-'5, when he was twenty years old, was living at Elizabeth City. He assigned a patent for 50 acres in Elizabeth City in 1632. On January 3, 1633, he conveyed to Henry Coleman, of Elizabeth City, 60 acres there, formerly granted to Christopher Windmill, deceased, and due Hough as marrying his widow. On November 12, 1635, he pat-

ented 800 acres at the first creek on the south side of Nansemond River, and extending to the mouth of the river. December 26, 1636, he made a bill of sale for rights for 300 acres to Humphrey Swan. On May 17, 1637, he obtained four patents, aggregating 1,500 acres, in Nansemond or Upper New Norfolk (see this magazine, VI, 189). He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Nutmeg Quarter February, 1632-'3, and in October, 1645, during the Indian War, was a member of the "Council of War" for the "Associated Counties" of Isle of Wight and Upper and Lower Norfolk. There is an entry in the Lower Norfolk records, March 4, 1647-'8, of certain bills, &c., delivered to Mr. Francis Hough "by God's p'vidence bound for England."]

FRANCIS ROCKETT, late of Parish of Goochland, county of Henrico, province of Virginia, now of St. John Wapping, London. Will 6 June 1748; proved 21 April 1749. To William Fettiplace of St. John aforesaid, victualler, executor, my tract of land in Goochland adjoining to Inskatt Creek, county Henrico, Virginia, in America, with all Houses, Furniture, Wood Undressed. Witnesses: Frans Seede, Will: Skeets.

Lisle, 120.

[From this family, "Rocketts," the port of Richmond, derives its name.]

PHILIP CHESLEY, county York, Virginia. Will 18 December 1674; proved 10 May 1675. To brother Mr. Daniel Wilde 12s for mourning ring. Ditto to sister Margaret Wilde, brother Alexander Walker, sister Walker, cozen Francis Mitton, Fitz William Lawrence, Robert Bee, and Elizabeth Bee. To Esquire Ballard my seale ringe. To Daniel Parke Esq. one mourning ring of 20s. To cozen Hugh Hardy one hogshhead of Tobacco. To Mr. William Dingley, cozen Mathew White, Mr. Jno. Wilde, cozen Henry Wilde, cozen John Hardy, cozen Edward Highings, cozen John Highings, and to every person whose surname is Chesley Inhabiting in Welford in Gloucestershire, each one hogshhead of Tobacco year after demise. To two persons whose surname is Aplewhite living in Vpham in Gloucestershire ditto each. To poore of Welford £10. To wife Margaret Chesley all personal estate. To nephew Philip Chesley Plantation in New Kent

County with servants, cattle, and household goods. To nephew William Chesley ditto at Queenes Creek. Nephews Philipp and William to be sent for vp to London and put to Schoole to learne to write and cast up Accompts. Four years and after sent over to Virginia to be disposed at discretion of executrix during her life. Cozen Richard Turner to be sent home for London, his passage paid and a suite of Apparell given him att London and 20s. to beare expenses into Gloucestershire. My negro Joseph to serve eleven years and noe longer. Executrix wife Margaret Chesley. Witnesses: Daniel Parke, Fitz William Laurence, Anthony Hatch.

Dycer, 44.

[Captain Philip Chesley, of Queen's Creek, York county, who probably emigrated from Welford, Gloucestershire, was a church warden of Bruton Parish in 1674. His will is of record in York county. He obtained the following grants: (1) Four hundred acres on the east side of Chickahominy River, in James City county, adjoining the lands of Mr. Robert Holt, Mr. Felgate and James Crockett, on Little Neck Creek, June 7, 1650; (2) Robert Wild and Philip Chesley, 100 acres in York county, in Hampton Parish, beginning at the Mill Swamp, at the head of Queen's Creek, October 11, 1653; (3) Philip Chesley and Nicholas Meriwether, 1,000 acres on the northeast side of Skiminoe Swamp, adjoining the land of Wild and Chesley and the Rickahock Path, June 7, 1655; (4) Philip Chesley and Daniel Wilde 750 acres in York, on the southwest side of York River, and on Skiminoe Swamp, adjoining Rickahock Path, June 10, 1654.

In 1610 Lord Delaware appointed Mr. Robert Wild a clerk of the store at Jamestown. His property was appraised in York county, November 24, 1647. In 1655 Robert and Daniel Wild were living in York county, and the former died before 1662, leaving land in York county to the other. Daniel Wild was sworn J. P. April 24, 1660, and married Margaret (died February 12, 1675), widow of William Stephens, cooper, and had an only child, Margaret, who married Captain John Martin, of Stepney, mariner. Philip Chesley married Daniel Wild's sister, Margaret (*William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 4).

Thomas Ballard and Daniel Parke were members of the Council.]

# THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM PARISH, VA., 1707-1750.

(CONTINUED)

This day, September 1, 1731, Jean Levilain<sup>1</sup> took the oath of vestryman in the usual manner in the presence of the vestry named below: Gille Alaigre, Estienne Chastain, Pierre Louys Soblet, Antoine Rapine, Jean Jaque Dupui, André Amonet, Guillaume Sallé, Pierre Faure.

September 1, 1731. The same day Mes. Antoine Rapine (and) Abraham Sallé conjointly rendered their account for the year 1729. There is due to Mr. Rapine fourteen bushels and one-half of wheat.

The same day the accounts of Mr. Rapine and of Isaac Sallé for the year 1730 were examined in full vestry. There is shown to be owing forty-five bushels of wheat and sixty-seven bushels of maize.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The Sr. Antoine Rapine paid to the carpenter, Francois James, the sum of nine thousand nine hundred and forty-seven pounds of tobacco, in part payment for the church.

Mr. Marye received seventy-four bushels of wheat and eighty-five bushels of maize on the amount due him, which amounts to seventeen pounds, seventeen shillings, threepence. There is (now) due him fifteen pounds, nine shillings, ninepence.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

This day the levy for the parish of King William for the present year, 1731, was made, at forty pounds of tobacco and a bushel of wheat and a bushel of maize per head. Present, the vestry named above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

This day the Sr. Guillieaume Sallé took the oath of church warden in the presence of the vestry above named.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

---

<sup>1</sup>Not the same one whose resignation was accepted by the vestry on August 19, above. There were two Jean Levilains in the parish, probably father and son, as their names are usually bracketed together in the tax-lists.

January 1, 1731|2. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Chastain, Gile Alaigre, Antoine Rapine, Jean Dupré, Jean Jaque Dupui, Guillaume Sallé, André Amonet, Jean Levi-lain, Jean Pierre Bonduran and Estiene Malet were appointed to procession<sup>2</sup> the land above the creek of Mr. Joni; Jean Pierre Billiebo, Nicolas Soulié between the two creeks; Jean Bernard, Jacob Trabue the other side of the creek below.

November 22, 1731. Antoine Rapine paid to Mr. Maton forty bushels of wheat for the year 1730 of the balance due him.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

---

<sup>2</sup>The first mention in the register of "processioning" or "perambulating," a method of formally fixing the boundaries of the various land-holders in the parish. By an Act of Assembly of March, 1661-2, it was decreed that "within twelve months after this act, all the inhabitants of every neck and tract of land adjoining shall goe in procession and see that the mark-trees of every mann's land in these precincts be renewed," and that the same course be taken once every four years. *Henings, Statutes at Large*, II, 102. The same act provides "that each county court shall appoint and order the vestries of each parish to divide the parishes into soe many precincts as they shall think necessary for the neighbors to joyne and see each others markes renewed," and fixes the period between Easter and Whitsuntide for the processioning. In an act of October, 1705, the above act was renewed, and the county courts were directed to order the vestries to appoint two intelligent and honest freeholders in each precinct to see such processioning performed. These freeholders were required to make report, which should be duly registered and certified to by the church wardens. The period for processioning was by this act fixed from the last day of September to the last day of March, and the time was to be announced in advance by the committee. Boundaries three times processioned were to count as unalterably fixed. Cf. *Hening*, III, 325. The last-mentioned act went into effect in 1708; but there is no notice of processioning in the present register until the entry above. In the following pages committees are appointed to procession on the following dates: March 29, 1735; August 20, 1739; June 24, 1747. The custom was one of those brought over from England; and it is of interest to note that according to Rapalje and Lawrence, *American and English Law Dictionary*, II, this manner of impressing boundaries still exists in some parts of North Carolina and Tennessee.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR  
THE YEAR 1731.

Jean Chastain, }		Pierre Sallé,	1
Charo, black, }	2	Jacque Brean,	1
Jacob Amonet, }		Daniel Pero,	1
Charle Amonet, }	2	Estiene Malet, }	
André Amonet,	1	W. Batom, }	3
Jean Faure,	1	J. Ma. fil., }	
Jean Bernard, }		Estiene Chastain, }	
Antoine Bernard, }	2	Estiene Calvet,	
Nicolas Soulié, }		Estiene Farsi,	
Jean Ducrè,	2	Linbo,	8
Mathieu Agé,	1	Dick,	
Jean Pierre Bonduran, }		Panpi,	
Jean Bonduran, }	3	Mal,	
Pierre Bonduran,		Sara,	
Pierre Bioret, }	2	Antoine Benin, }	
Jaque Faure, }		Joseph Benin, }	5
Pierre Brousse, }		Billi,	
Francoi Allierd, }	3	Cofe,	
André Goodin, }		Jini,	
Thommas Deekens, }		W. Sallé,	
Roberd Peen,		Gorge,	4
Pierre Martin,	6	Gini,	
Jaque Houk,		Betti,	
Jacque Scott,		Barbara Dutoi, }	3
Nicolas Scotelar,		Jo,	
Edouard Scott,		Peg, black,	
Jean Quantain,		Jean Harris, }	2
Dilsi, Debora,		W. Harris, }	
Thommas,	9	Barthelemi Dupui	1
Cooper,		Pierre Dupui,	1
Dick,		Jean Jacue Dupui, }	2
Brichis,		Dick, black,	
Robin,		Pierre Faure,	1
Pierre Louy Soblet, }		Jean Chapman,	1
Pierre Soblett,	4	Anne David,	
Jo. Griffin,		Manuck,	3
Mark Gotrig,		Dick,	
Francoi Dupui,	1	Dina,	
David Bernard,	1	David Lesueur,	1

Jean Loucadou,	1	Pierre Guérand,	
Jean Pierre Bilbo, Sara,	2	Glaude Rouviere,	
Jean Peen,	3	Jame,	8
Isaac Gori,		Jem,	
Antoine Calvert,		Robin, Frenc,	
Pierre Bocar,	1	Hand,	
Judith Giuodan, Betti,	2	Mall,	
Jaque Teler	5	Hanry Belly,	1
Pierre Chastain,		William Story,	1
Jean Mouni,		James Holman (tithables)	2
Piter,		Jque Judith,	
Maria,		Jean Dupré, tithables,	4
Jideon Chanbon,	3	Gille Allaigre, tithables,	5
Monoc,		Daniel Faure, tithables,	4
Betti,		Edouerd Brayer,	1
Jaque Soblet,	2	Elie Sasin,	1
Gouard Borgars,		Jacob Trabu,	2
Jean Vilain,		Antoine Trabu,	2
Jean Vilain,	6	Jean Martin,	2
Antoine Vilain,		Jaque Martin,	2
Piter,		Richard Dine,	1
Siser,	4	Jean Dekey,	1
Marie,		Jean Bottes,	1
Antoine Rapine,		Magdelaine Sallé, Bob,	2
Dick,		Agar,	
Sara,		Thomas Prouet,	2
Kett,		Nicolas Duerai,	
		Thomas Brian,	1

April 22, 1732. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Jeane Levilain, Gillieaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupui, André Amonet, Pierre Louys Soblet. The vestry discharged Glaude Gori from all future charge of the parish of King William.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Monsieur Rapine rendered his account for the year 1730, and is quit of the same. Done in the presence of the vestry as above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

July 31, 1732. The vestry assembled. Present: Antoine Rapine, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Faure, P. Louys Soblet, Jean Jaques Dupuy, Guileaume Sallé, André Amonnet. Mr. Estiene Chastain was appointed to go and present to Mr. the

Governor a petition to fix the boundary of our parish of King William. He was promised four shillings per day.

JEAN CHASTAIN, Clerk.

August 28, 1732. The vestry assembled. Present: Jean Jaque Dupui, Guilleaume Sallé, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Gaure, Louys Soblet, André Amonet. The vestry gave full power to Mr. Marye to write to the gentlemen of the Society for the twenty pounds which it had the kindness to give to us in the last letter which we have received, dated November 24, 1729.

The same day the church wardens, Guilleaume Sallé (and) Jean Jaque Dupi, rendered account of the maize. There is due to them two bushels of maize, and they are discharged of the wheat, saving errors in the account.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

September 30, 1732. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Chastain, Gile Alaigre, Pierre Faure, Jean Dupré, Pierre Louys Soblet, André Amonet, Guileau Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupui. The church wardens rendered their account of the tobacco. They still owe six hundred and seventy-seven pounds of tobacco.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The vestry, as above, made the levy for the present year of a bushel and a half of wheat and a bushel and a half of maize per tithable.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The Sieurs Pierre Faure and André Amonet took the oath of church warden in the presence of the vestry named above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR  
THE YEAR 1732.

André Amonet,	1	Peter Dupui,	1
Charle Amonet,	1	Peter Louys Soblet,	}
Jean Chastain & Charo,	2	Peter Soblet,	
Thommas Dickins,	}	John Griffin,	
Peter Martain,		Luci,	4
Willeam Giles,		John Peter Bilbo,	}
Nicolas Scotte,		Sara,	2
James Scott,		Gedeon Chanbon,	}
James Houk,	7	Manac,	
Maria,		Bet,	3
James Bryant,	1	John Quantain,	1
Willeam Sallé,	}	James Smith,	1
George,		William Stanford,	1
Betti,		James Robinson,	1
Gini,		Rene Chastain,	}
Edward Scott,		Betti,	2
Dick,	}	John Bernard,	}
Robin,		Antoine Bernard,	
Cooper,		Nicolas Scott,	
Dilcey,		Moyse Forquera(?),	}
Joni,		David Bernar,	2
Thimote Eley,	1	John Watt,	}
Estiene Malet,	}	Junier Watt,	
Edward Peen,		John Harris,	}
John Mansfield,		Will Harris,	
Dick,		Fillis,	3
James Soblet,	1	William Bottum,	1
Peter Faure,	1	Antoine Rapine,	}
John Faure,	1	Dick,	
Nicolas Dueray,	1	Sara,	
Estiene Chastain,	}	Kat,	}
Linbo,		Antoine Calvet,	
Dick,		John Peen,	
Panpi,		John Dupré,	3
Jack,		Giles Allaigre,	4
Moll,	}	Daniel Faure,	2
Sara,		John Faure,	2
Jene,		Isaac Robinson,	1
Nicolas Soulié,		Edward Bryar,	1
Sam,		Elie Sasin,	1
Antoine Benin,	}	Antoine Trabue,	1
Will,		Jacob Trabu,	2
Cofe,		John Dakar,	2
Jene,		John Martain,	2

Thommas Portur,	}	2	Jacque Martain,	2
Peter Loucadou,			Richard Dine,	2
John Loucadou,	}	3		—
Joseph,				58
Peg,				
John Levilain,	}			
Antoine Vilain,				
Peter,	}	5	Magdelaine Sallé, her	
Sisar,			tithable Bob,	1
Marie,	}		John Villain,	2
Peter David,			John Adman,	1
Dik,	}	4		
Manuel,				
Daina,				
David Lesueur,	}	2		
Joseph Brian,				
Barthelemi Dupui,		1		
John James Dupui,	}	2		
Dick,				
Peter Dep,	}			
Panetié,				
John Pierre Panetié,	}	3		

70<sup>2</sup>

January 31, 1732|3. The vestry having assembled, it gave full power to Monsieur Allaigre to ask of Major Alwes his opinion regarding the tobacco which we are to pay to the carpenter, viz: whether he shall pay thirty per hundred; and he was directed to pay a guinea for his opinion. Present: André Amonet, Pierre Faure, Gile Alaigre, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Louys Soblet, Jean Jaque Dupui, Guillaume Sallé.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

March 8, 1732|3. The vestry assembled. Present: Pierre Faure, André Amonet, Antoine Rapine, Guilieaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupui, Louis Soblet. It was agreed to give Glaude Gori two barrels of wheat and two barrels of maize for cleaning the church, commencing March 11, 1732|33.

March 17, 1732|3. The vestry assembled. Present: Pi-

---

\*Clerk Chastain's figures are wrong. The sum should be 67.

erre Fore, Louis Soblet, Anthoine Rapine, Jean Jaques Dupuy, Jean Dupré, André Amonet, Giles Allegre, Jean Levillain, Guillaume Sallé, Jean Chastain. Accounts were settled with Capn. Francis James,<sup>3</sup> and there appears due him from the parish for having built the church 5286 pounds of tobacco, in accordance with which, as well as for 650 lbs. due to Capn. Rapine, etc., a levy was made of 40 pounds per tithable, if sufficient,<sup>4</sup> or 52 otherwise.

Antoine Rapine rendered his account of the tobacco for the year 1730. There remains due him 160 lbs. of tobacco.<sup>5</sup>

Jean Levilain asked his discharge. The vestry granted it to him.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

November 23, 1734.<sup>6</sup> Antoine Rapine received the tobacco due him by the parish at the hands of Pierre Faure and An. Amonet.

ANTOINE RAPINE.

The vestry appointed as members David Lesueur and Jean Pierre Bonduran to fill the vacant places.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

June 16, 1733. David Lesueur took the oath as vestryman for the church of the parish of King William, in the pres-

<sup>3</sup>The contract made with Captain James is noted above under October 24, 1730. Cf. *Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biog.*, XII, 4, p. 380. In accordance with this contract, the full amount, 21,600 pounds, was to be paid in three years from date. See below under date of June 16, 1733.

<sup>4</sup>de 40 livres par tithables convenient ou bien 52 autrement.

<sup>5</sup>Il se trouve redevable de 106 lb de tabac. Littré, Sachs, and other lexicographers give *redevable* only in an active sense; but that it is used passively in the above passage, is confirmed by the receipt which follows. Elsewhere in the register it seems to have the same meaning, and is doubtless a provincialism, or perhaps another evidence of the degeneracy of the colonial French current in Manakintown at this time.

<sup>6</sup>This receipt is written in at the bottom of the register, and is not in chronological order. There is a tendency on the part of Clerk Chastain to let the receipt follow immediately on the entry showing the obligation.

ence of the vestry, as follows: Pierre Faure, André Churus Amonet, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Louys Soblet, Guilleaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Jean Chastain.

Guillieaume Sallé and Jean Dupuy paid the tobacco which they owed to the parish for their administration of the year 1731.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The vestry the same day settled accounts with Captain Jamse. In accordance with the account which we made with him, we have paid him twenty thousand, nine hundred and eighty-one pounds of tobacco, and we owe six hundred and nineteen pounds.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 11, 1733. The vestry assembled. Present: Pierre Faure, André Amonet, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Jean Dupré, Guilleaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Pierre Louis Soblet, David Leseur. Isaac Paranto having asked to be relieved from the charges of the parish, the vestry granted it to him.

The same day Gile Allaire tendered his resignation. The vestry accepted it.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 18, 1733. Pierre Gueran took the oath as vestryman for the church of the parish of King William. Present: Pierre Faure, André Amonet, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Guilleaume Sallé, Pierre Louy Soblet, Jean Jaque Dupuy, David Lesueur.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Pierre Louis Soblet tendered his resignation. The vestry accepted it.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Pierre Faure and André Amonet rendered account of their administration for the year 1732. They gave their note for the amount due in arrears.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Estiene Chastain and Jean Chastain were elected church wardens by a plurality of votes.

February 4, 1731 | 2.<sup>7</sup> The vestry agreed with Cp. Franc Jamse to make the flooring for the vestry and shutters for the windows of the church for five pounds, payable in wheat at three shillings per bushel, delivered at Waric, in maize at eighteen pence per bushel, delivered at Mr. Rapine's place.

August 27, 1733. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Chastain, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Faure, Guillaume Sallé, André Amonet, David Lesueur, Pierre Guerand. We settled accounts with Monsieur Marye, the minister. The parish remains due him six pounds, thirteen shillings, ninepence.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 27, 1733. The same day the vestry made a levy of a bushel of wheat per tithable and a bushel of maize, payable to the church wardens.

June 16, 1738. Pierre Faure and André Amonnet have settled their note for the arrearage in their year as church wardens, the year 1732.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

Present:

DAVID LESUEUR,<sup>8</sup>  
 ESTIENNE MALET,      Church Wardens,  
 RANE CHASTAIN,  
 ANTHONY BENNIN,  
 GUILLAUME SALLE,  
 ESTIENNE CHASTAIN,  
 JEAN PIERRE BILBOU,  
 PIERRE GUERRANT,  
 JOHN DUPUY.

---

<sup>7</sup>This entry, as will be noted, is a supplementary contract with Captain James, and stands here out of its chronological position. Cf. the contract for the building, dated October 30, 1730.

<sup>8</sup>The signatures are personal.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR  
THE YEAR 1733.

Barthelemi Dupuy,	1	Pierre Dep,		
Pierre Dupuy,	1	Estiene Panetie,	}	3
Jean Jaque Dupuy, Dik,	2	Jean Pierre Panetie,		
Antoine Rapine, Dik, Ket,	3	Jean Peen, William Peen,		2
Nicolas Soulié, Sem, Robin,		Thomas Dikeens,	}	4
Mal,	4	Jamse Houk,		
Pierre Gueran, Antoine		Nicolas,		
Trabu,	2	Scotar,		
Jean Pierre Bilbo, Seri,	2	Jean Martain,	}	4
Pierre Faure, Pierre Bioret,	2	Pierre Martain,		
Jaque Soblet,	1	Daniel,		
André Amonet,	1	Mall, Agar,		
Jaque Faure,	1	Elie Sasin,		1
Jean Faure,	1	Edward Scott,	}	8
Jean Jaque Florinoirs, his		Joseph Scott,		
blacks,	3	Tam,		
Jeame Le Vieux, Jeame		Brichis,		
Franc, <sup>9</sup>	..	Pop,		
Jean Edmen. Henri Colins,	2	Couper,		
David Thomas,	1	Dilso,		
Thomas Porter, Jo, Peg,	3	Teb.		
Charle Vernion,	1	Jean Levilain,	}	5
Pierre Louy Soblet, Grifin,		Antoine Levilain,		
Lousi,	3	Sizer,		
Estiene Farsi, Sem,	2	Marie,		
Jean Pierre Bonduran,		Nanni,		
Jean Bonduran,	3	Estiene Cavet,		1
Pierre Bonduran,		Estiene Calvet,		1
James Holl,	1	Dik,		3
Willeam Higgins,	1	Pierre Soblet,		1
John Higgin,	1	Nicolas Dueray,		1
Willeam Smith,	1	Jamse Jons,		1
Estiene Chastain, Limbo,		Jamse Robinson,		1
Dik, Panpi, Jac, Mall,	8	Guillieaume Sallé,	}	5
Seri, Gini,		Jean Chimo,		
Thomas Bradli,	1	Gorge,		
Pierre Loucadou,	1	Betti, Gini,		
Rene Chastain, Jek, Betti,	3	Jean Bernar, Antoin Ber-		
Jean Harris, Willeam		nar,		2
Harris, Willeam Bot-		David Bernar,		1
tom, Fillis,	4	Pierre David, Dik, Manoni,		

<sup>9</sup>The number of tithables is left blank in the register.

Pierre Sallé, Jaque, black,	2	Dina,	4
Antoine Benin, Joseph		David Lesueur, Joseph	
Benin, Cofe, Billi, Gini,	5	Brian,	2
Gile Allaigne, Chico, Bel-		Jaque Brian,	1
lander,	3	Jaque Martain, Betti,	2
Jeane Dupré, Pierre For-		Joseph Tharanton,	1
queran, Tobi, Nanni,	4	Daniel Peraud, Job,	2
Jacob Trabu, London,	2	Jean Chastain, Charo,	2
Edward Bryer,	1	Gideon Chambon,	}
John Wett, Wott,	2	Monoc,	
Daniel Faure, Pierre Peru,	2	Betti,	
Jean Faure, Moyse Forque-		William Stanford,	1
ran,	2		
Isaac Robinson,	1		144*
Jean Levilain,	1		
Charle Amonet, Bob,	2	Samuel Weaver,	1
Jean Deker, Jean Chapmen,	2		

June 1, 1734. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, David Lesueur, Pierre Faure, Jean Jaque Dupuy, André Amonet, Guillaume Sallé, Pierre Gueran, Jean Chastain. An agreement was made with Monsieur Marye<sup>10</sup> to give him twenty shillings per sermon, one of which is to be preached every two weeks, payable in wheat at three shillings per bushel (or) in maize at eighteen pence per bushel, delivered partly at his place and partly at Warwick.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The vestry in session chose as church wardens David Lesueur and Pierre Gueran, they having taken the usual oath.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 3, 1734. The vestry assembled and agreed with Mr. Stephen Woodson to do the ferrying across the river for the Parish of King William one year, commencing to-day. He binds himself to transfer the people on foot, on horseback, (and) laden horses from the break of day to dusk; we bind ourselves to pay him six pounds, half in wheat and half in

\*Chastain's system of arithmetic is again unintelligible, as the figures add up 150.

<sup>10</sup>A renewal of the contract of August 16, 1730.

maize, delivered with the church wardens, the wheat at three shillings per bushel, the maize at eighteen pence per bushel. He is to have the maize at the end of next April and the wheat at the end of September of the year 1735. He is to transfer the minister on account of the parish as a part of the contract.<sup>11</sup>

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day it was decreed that all of the acts passed with respect to the parish of King William, as well as all of the laws of Virginia, be procured and kept in the vestry.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

September 20, 1734. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Guilieaume Sallé, André Amonet, Jean Jaque Dupuy. We settled accounts with Mr. Marye. We remain due him two pounds, nineteen shillings.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the levy was made for the present year, 1734, of one bushel of wheat and a bushel and one-half of maize per head.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

LIST OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR THE YEAR 1734.

Capt. Antoine Rapine,	5	Thomas Dikens,	3
Samuel Birch,	1	Benjamin Haris,	1
Pierre Dep,	3	Jean Haris,	3
Estiene Chastain,	7	Edward Scott,	7
Barthelemi Dupuy,	1	Jemse Petey,	1
Jean Jaque Dupuy,	2	Pitar Sallé,	2
Pierre Dupuy,	1	John James Florinoir, tith-	
Pierre Louys Soblet,	4	ables,	3
Jean Pierre Billiebo,	2	Thomas Bradley,	1
Thomas Porter,	3	David Thomas,	1

<sup>11</sup>A former contract of July 23, 1731, with Jean Okebey fixes the amount to be paid for ferriage at five pounds, and does not include free transfer for the minister. The free transportation of the minister and his household comes up later as a matter of dispute with Reverend Gavain. Cf. entry below, December 3, 1736.

Isaac Gori,	1	Pierre Loucadou,	1
Jean Levilain, signor,	5	Jean Bonduran, j.,	1
Pierre Faure,	1	Jaque Faure, Pierre Bio-	
Jean Faure,	1	ret,	2
Jean Chastain,	2	Jean Pierre Bonduran,	2
André Amonet,	1	Estiene Calvet,	1
Anne David, her tithables,	4	Estiene Farsi,	2
Antoine Benain,	4	John Edmonns,	1
Joseph Benain,	1	John Hamilton,	0
Daniel Perault,	3	Jaque Soblet,	1
David Lesueur,	3	Joseph Bingley,	1
Jaque Brian,	1	Jean Morises,	1
Jean Bernard,	1	Jean Dupré,	4
Rene Chastain,	4	Edward Bryar,	1
David Bernard,	2	Giles Allaigre,	3
Guillieaume Sallé,	6	Daniel Faure,	1
Guilleaume Stenford,	1	Jean Faure,	2
Pierre Gueran,	3	Isaac Robinson,	1
Gedeon Chambon,	3	Elie Sassain,	1
Charle Vernion,	1	Jacob Trabu,	2
Nicolas Soulie,	4	Jean Martain,	3
Jaque Robinson,	0	Magdelaine Sallé,	2
John Witt,	3	Jean Willeamson,	1
Samuel Wever,	1	Jean Vilain,	1
Estiene Malet,	3		

November 23, 1734. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Faure, Guilleaume Sallé, André Amonet. Antoine Benin took the oath of vestryman.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

March 15, 1734-5. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Antoine Benin, Jean Jaque Dupuy, André Amonet, Guilleaume Sallé. Jean Pierre Bilbo took the oath of vestryman for the parish of King William.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Estiene Chastain and Jean Chastain submitted their account. They owe twenty-seven bushels and one-half of wheat and seventeen bushels of maize for the year 1733.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

March 29, 1735. The glebe was rented by the church wardens, David Lesueur and Pierre Guerant. Louys Soblet rented it until next Christmas for three bushels of wheat, payable to the church wardens.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Antoine Rapine, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Guillieaume Sallé, André Ammonet, Jean Pierre Bilbo. The vestry appointed Jacob Trabu and Edoward Bryer to procession the ground beyond the creek below, and between the two creeks Thomas Porter and Louys Soblet, and above the creek Jean Harris and Daniel Pero.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 9, 1735. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Antoine Rapine, Estiene Chastain, Guillieaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Antoine Benin, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Pierre Faure. Antoine Bening and Jean Pierre Bilbo took the oath of church wardens.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day David Lesueur and Pierre Gueran rendered account of their administration for the year 1734. They remain owing twenty-two bushels and one-half of wheat, and twenty-two bushels and one peck of maize, and two pounds and four shillings in money.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

September 20, 1735. The vestry assembled. Present: Antoine Benin, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Antoine Rapine, Guillieaume Sallé, Pierre Gueran, Jean Jaque Dupuy, André Amonet. The levy for the present year, 1735, is one bushel of wheat per tithable.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR  
THE YEAR 1735.

Edward Scott,	}		David Lesueur, Joseph	
Edward Miller,			Brian,	1
Cooper,			Jaque Brian,	1
Dick,			Cp. Holman's Wott, Cain,	
Pope,		9	negro,	2
Gloster,			Barthelemi Dupuy,	1
Friday,			Jean Dupuy, Dick,	2
Dilcy,			Pierre Dupuy,	1
Tob, negro,	}		Pierre Faure, Pierre Faure,	
John Edmond, Bess,		2	j.,	2
Anthoiny, Mathieu Ogé,		2	Jean Faure,	1
James Robinson,		0	Thomas Porter, Joe, Peg,	3
René Chastain, Jack, Nicl			Joseph Benin,	1
Scottar,		3	Antoine Benin,	
William Sallé,	}		Billi,	
John Chimon,			Cofe,	
John Below,		6	Jinc,	5
Gorg,			Hanna,	
Betti,			Williem Harris,	1
Gini,			Nicolas Soulie, Robin, Sam,	
Gideon Chambon, Monock,			Mol,	4
Betti, Gorg,		3	Pierre Gueran,	
Robert Ellis,		1	Antoine Trabu,	
Louys Soblet, Lousi,		2	Gorg,	4
Charle Vernion,		1	Tom,	
Jean Levilain,	}		Antoine Rapine,	
Antoine Levilain,		4	Dick,	
Marie,			Piter,	5
Nani,			Kate,	
Estiene Chastain,	}		Jinc,	
Limbo,			Christopher Charlton,	1
Dick,			Piter Soblet,	1
Pampi,		7	David Tommas,	1
Jack,			Joseph Bingli,	1
Sara,			Estiene Farsi, Sam	1
Gini,			Estiene Calvet,	1
Andre Amonet,		1	Jean Martain, jun., Jack,	
Estiene Panetie,	}		Filis,	3
Jean Panetie,		3	Janne Dupre, tithables,	4
Pierre Loucadou			Jean Faure, Pierre Peru,	2
Jean Chastain, Charo,		2	Daniel Faure,	1
Charles Amonet,		1	Jean Moriset,	1

(TO BE CONCLUDED IN NEXT NUMBER)

## HOW JAMES BUCHANAN WAS MADE PRESIDENT, AND BY WHOM.

---

### THE KANSAS-NEBRASKA BILL.

---

Reminiscences of John A. Parker, of Virginia.

---

#### INTRODUCTION.

The document printed below was found among the private papers of the late Col. John A. Parker of Virginia. For access to these papers, for permission to publish the one here presented, and for the facts of Col. Parker's life here mentioned, I am indebted to the kindness of Col. Parker's only surviving daughter, Mrs. R. E. Wynne.

Col. Parker was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, 20th February, 1804. For nearly forty years he was officially connected with the Federal Government. He appears to have had unusual opportunities for obtaining information relating to certain important phases of *ante bellum* politics.

In his unpublished "Autobiography," Col. Parker says:

"In a life, long, eventful, and troubled, it was my good fortune to become personally acquainted, with very many distinguished men, occupying the highest offices in the country. I will mention a few, viz, Genl. Jackson, Mr. Van Buren, James K. Polk, James Buchanan, and last but equally distinguished, Thomas Ritchie. I think I may add Jefferson Davis. With the first three, I was personally well acquainted; and towards Mr. Buchanan, I had confidential relations *from 1847* to the day of his death, with a short interval when he changed his 'Kansas Policy', and which, *I told him at his own table*, would hasten the disruption which the 'signs' so plainly indicated. This was in 1858..."<sup>1</sup>

In 1835 Col. Parker was sent by President Jackson to

---

<sup>1</sup>"Autobiography of John A. Parker, so far only, as his *public* life is concerned. Written at the request of friends; and among them, that Reverend John Goode [?]. *Not* written to be published during my life, if ever."—Parker MSS.

Texas on a secret mission connected with the independence of that country. In 1851 he was Librarian of the House of Representatives of the United States.<sup>2</sup>

After the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill in 1854 the Virginia delegation in Congress urged the appointment of Col. Parker as Governor of the Territory of Kansas.<sup>3</sup>

In 1855 Col. Parker was Secretary of the Judiciary Committee of the House which then had charge of the investiga-

---

<sup>2</sup>Col. Parker was removed from the office of Librarian, 6 Dec. 1853, by John W. Forney, Clerk of the House, in whom the appointment of Librarian was then vested. The removal seems to have occasioned considerable agitation among the Virginia Congressional delegation. An unsuccessful attempt was made to take from the Clerk the power of appointment, and to have the Librarian appointed by the House. The proposition was defeated by only four votes. See the *Richmond Enquirer*, December 9, 16, and 20, 1853. Also the *Congressional Globe*, 33d Congress, 1st Session, Vol. 28, pt. I., pp. 22, 34, 35, 40.

<sup>3</sup>".....As soon as that Bill passed, the *Southern* members in Congress, desired President Pierce, to appoint to office *Southern* men, in 'Kansas', and Northern men in Nebraska. It was thought slavery might be established in Kansas, but would not be, in Nebraska. While this policy was being urged on the President, the Virginia Delegation, in Congress, and a portion of the delegations from other *Southern* States, *without consulting me*, presented to the President, a written request that he should appoint me Governor of 'Kansas'. (This, was supplemented by an appeal made, by Mr. Ritchie, then, on his death-bed; and he sent for the President, and requested him, to call on him. The President kindly did so and he made the appeal. *Three days* after, he died.)

"The President, held, this 'Policy' under advisement, for some time, and was inclined, as were the several members of his Cabinet, to adopt it. But, unfortunately, for him, and perhaps, for the peace of the country, he had given his confidence to ..... [two words here illegible] John W. Forney, who had gained an influence over him, greater than that of any member of his Cabinet, and it was this, which caused the President to adopt the policy he did, viz., of sending Northern men to 'Kansas', and *Southern* men to 'Nebraska'. Forney succeeded in having the notorious 'Reeder' appointed 'Governor', one of the worst possible appointments he could have made. He, Reeder, soon plunged the territory into trouble and turmoil, bloodshed and anarchy, which continued for years, and came very near causing civil war in the U. S., and which did hasten it in 1861...." Parker MSS.

tion of certain frauds consummated by one Gardiner and others under the Mexican treaty.

In 1856 Parker was appointed Register of the Land Office of Nebraska. The cause of his resignation is alluded to in the document printed below. In 1860 Parker was appointed Consul at Honolulu. From this post, he was, at his own request, released in 1862.

About this time Col. Parker and Mr. Thomas Green, a son-in-law of Thomas Ritchie, were appointed agents for the State of Virginia to procure a settlement from the Federal Government for money loaned by the State to the Federal Government for the purpose of erecting public buildings, and also for money loaned in the war of 1812. In the settlement of these claims, which were not finally adjusted until after his death in 1894, Col. Parker was engaged for several years.<sup>4</sup>

P. O. RAY,  
The Pennsylvania State College.

#### REMINISCENCES OF J. A. PARKER.

How James Buchanan, was made President of the U. S.; and by whom; *Reminiscences*; of J. A. Parker, of Va.

For years and up to 1852 I held Confidential Relations towards James Buchanan of Penna. At that time, both Senators, and every Member of Congress in Va. was opposed to him on acct. of his protective tariff Views. There was not a single paper in the State advocating his election to the Presidency.

It was in Feb'y, 1852, in the City of Washington and at the House of Hon. Wm. R. King a Senator from Alabama,<sup>5</sup> a few of the confidential friends of Mr. Buchanan met; and a campaign for Mr. Buchanan agreed on, in order to carry the

---

<sup>4</sup>A recent letter from Mrs. Wynne is authority for these last statements. Mrs. Wynne also states that her father, although over ninety years of age at the time of his death, was to the very last a man of most remarkable memory.

<sup>5</sup>Elected Vice-President on the ticket with Franklin Pierce in 1852 See "*Some Papers of Franklin Pierce*," V Edmund Burke to Franklin Pierce. *American Historical Review* X, 114.

*Southern* States, and especially Virginia. It was decided to press him for the Nomination in Baltimore in May—and principally on the ground, that in his letter of 1847 to the "Harvest Hand" in Penna he was the *first Northern* man of any party; who had taken Strong Ground against the "Wilmot Proviso"—a measure very unpopular in the South. His letter too, was in other respects pro Slavery; These questions it was thought—and afterwards proven, would over ride all Others, and in the Canvass, the objections to Mr. Buchanan, on the Tariff question would be forgiven. [?]

The first movement was to be made in Virginia. There was but one prominent man in Virginia, who could be persuaded to Lead—and that man was Henry A. Wise. He was the devoted friend of Com. Stockton, and it was *supposed*, wished to see him nominated. He, however, was *induced* to Lead (I will not say *how*, but the *secret* history is known to me, and in Writing).

The Canvas, resulted in giving the vote of Va. in the Baltimore Convention to Mr Buchanan on 32 ballots. This Vote in 1852, was the ground work, of Mr. Buchanan's Nomination, (and election) at Cincinnati in 1856.

This, was one of the most remarkable, events in the political history of the U. S.—that, of State's being carried, against the entire delegation, and without a single paper to sustain the candidate—and yet, it is now history.

As soon as Mr B. was elected, he sent for Wise to visit him at 'Wheatland'<sup>6</sup> and offered him a Cabinet appointment; This was declined—(He, Wise, then being Gov of Va)—He Mr B—then requested Gov Wise to aid him in making up his Cabinet, *which he did*.

On 24th March 1857—only 20 days after he was inaugurated he wrote to me,—his letter is now before me—and said—

"I should now, not be President of the U. S. but for the action of Gov. Wise, and yourself in 1852;—without Virginia, I could not have been nominated, or elected."

---

<sup>6</sup>Near Lancaster, Pa.

But, Gov Wise, and myself soon had cause to regret, our part, in electing Mr. Buchanan—we soon discovered, he had placed his Administration in the hands of the Original ‘Nullifiers’—and we became satisfied his policy would lead to Secession—We, and the Richmond Enquirer, had for years worked against Nullification—the Parent of Secession—in Vain we as his Original friends protested against his policy; we warned him of the inevitable result; In One of his letters, (which is preserved) he said:

*“If the personal Liberty Laws of the North, are not repealed, the South will have a RIGHT to secede, and OUGHT to secede.”*

Soon after this, Mr. Buchanan’s, sudden change of his ‘Kansas’ policy, satisfied us, he had passed the ‘Rubicon’—and this led to the Open Breach, between Gov Wise and President Buchanan—(but the strange spectacle was exhibited, of the President of the U. S. waging a Warfare, against his *Original friends*).<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup>Parker’s account of how his own former friendly relations with Buchanan were restored is as follows: “....The alienation continued until 1860. I often visited Washington in 1858 and ’59. I did *not* call on the President. In 1860, I received a letter from Genl. Cass, Secretary of State, in which he said, ‘The President requests me to say ‘he wishes you to come to Washington, and he wishes to talk over matters of the *past*, the *Present* and the *future*; and to dine with him *on the day* you reach Washington.’

“I did not *hasten* to Washington; but, in about ten days I did go—and at 12 o’clock on the day, I arrived, I called—it was his custom to have the door thrown open at 12 o’clock—to admit all callers—I intended to afford him, an opportunity to renew, if he thought proper, his invitation to dine with him; As soon as he saw me in the crowd, he beckoned me to come to him, and said, ‘You must dine with me to-day at 4 o’clock.’ On my arrival I found only Genl. Cass, and Mr. Cobb, Secretary of the Treasury, present. After dinner, the President invited Genl. Cass, Mr. Cobb, and myself into his private room, where we remained until ten. Of course, it is not my intention, nor would it be proper for me (I being the only living person) to say what was said, or what took place, on that occasion—I can, however, properly say, that the past, present, and future matters were very freely and fully discussed, respecting public men and measures, and especially ‘The Impending Crisis’—Our former relations were restored;

Within 24 hours after this change, I resigned an important office, which had been given me by President *Pierce* (a)

[Note in margin.] (a) "Register of the Land Office, Omaha, N. T."

The Original "Kansas Nebraska Bill" and President Buchanan's Action, led to Secession, and its awful Consequences.

"The *Kansas-Nebraska*" Bill.

Only two persons are now living who know the *Real Authors* of that Bill—its history and purposes. Judge Douglas, was the *reputed* Author—and its patron, and the American people, even now, think he was the Author; I *know* he was *not*,—and I *know how* and *why* he became its active patron.

The *true* history of that Bill, is written, it has never, yet been published, *but may be before* I die—or afterwards, and also these sketches, which will be found among my papers, with my correspondence, to sustain, and fully Verify, every statement I have made. \* \* \* [Marginal note omitted.]

[Marginal note to the note omitted:] (a) Many of the facts, \* \* \* are *known* to President Davis—He was Sec'y of War, at the time the "Kansas-Nebraska Bill passed, and may recollect some conferences, he held, with Judge Caskie,<sup>8</sup> and me.

In after Times—I wish my own action to be made known to such as may feel any interest in it.

JOHN A. PARKER.

Tappahannock, Va., 28th March 1877.

Upon the back of this document are the following endorsements:

[In Parker's handwriting:]

Sketches, &c, *Buchanan and His Administration*,

The *Kansas-Nebraska* Bill—*From personal knowledge*

By *John A. Parker*, of *Va.*

and I allude *now* to the incident, to show how we again came 'to smoke the calumet'....." Parker MSS.

<sup>8</sup>Probably John S. Caskie, Representative from Virginia from 1851 to 1859, and member of the Judiciary Committee. Died, 1869.

 Please return this to J. A. Parker Tappk, Va.

Read & returned as requested above.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

22d Oct. 1883.

---

John A. Parker Esq.: Much obliged for the opportunity of reading the enclosed.

JOHN SHERMAN...

Nov 15, '79.

---

### LETTER FROM JOHN PAUL JONES<sup>1</sup> TO JOSEPH HEWES, May 19, 1776.

---

[The original of the following letter, which is referred to in Sherburne's Paul Jones (p. 14, &c.), but, it is believed, never printed in full, is included in the very valuable collection of MSS. now preserved in the former home of Governor Johnston, at Edenton, N. C. We are indebted to Mrs. John G. Wood, of Edenton, and Judge W. J. Leake, of Richmond, for the copy used.

Paul Jones had just returned from the cruise to the Bahamas, in which he served as first lieutenant of the Alfred. On

---

<sup>1</sup>It is worth noting that, while there is no doubt that John Paul Jones lived for a time at Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania county, Virginia, his name never appears in the records of the town or county. By deed dated Aug. 16, 1770, Thos. Blanton and wife sold to William Paul, for £120 currency, lot 258 in the town of Fredericksburg. The will of Wm. Paul was dated March 22, 1772, and proved in Spotsylvania Dec. 16, 1774. He left his whole estate, which consisted chiefly of his house and lot, to his sister, Mary Young, and her eldest children, in Abigton, in the parish of Kirthbeen, in the Stewarty of Gallsay, North Britain. He appointed Wm. Templeman and Isaac Heslup executors; but, they refusing, John Atkinson, who had been one of the witnesses to the will, was appointed. The house owned by Wm. Paul is believed still to be standing on lot 258, but there is on record no conveyance of the lot from Paul's representatives. See "John Paul Jones as a Citizen of Virginia," this magazine, VII, 286.

the 10th of May he had been ordered to the command of the Providence, and arrived at New York on the 18th.]

ON BOARD THE SLOOP PROVIDENCE,

N. YORK, May 19th, 1776.

SIR,

I had the honor of writing you the History of our Cruise in the Fleet from the Capes of Delaware 'till our arrival at N. London the 14th ulto. inclosing an inventory of all the stores taken at N. Providence, &c.—the letter contained a particular account of the action with the Glasgow in an Extract from the Alfred's Log Book—it also contained some free thoughts on Certain Characters in the Fleet—it was inclosed to Mr. Sproat and by ill luck fell into hands not the most agreeable on its way to the Post Office from which circumstances I much fear it hath miscarried—for I have just now parted from Captn. Lenox and tho' he is late from Philadelphia he hath no account of any letters from me to his uncle Mr. Sproat. I now inclose you the minutes of two Court Martials held on board the Alfred, the Evidences at large excepted—the minutes have not yet been seen in print—in Consequence of the last Trial I was ordered to take the Command of this Vessel the 10th Cur. I arrived here yesterday afternoon in 36 hours from Rhode Island with a return of upward of 100 men besides Officers which Genl. Washington lent to the Fleet at N. London.—I left the A. Doria & Cabot at Rhode Island ready to sail together on a four weeks' Cruise.—What will become of the Alfred and Columbus heaven only knows—the seamen have been so very sickly since the Fleet returned to the Continent that it will be Impossible to man them without others can be entered.—I have landed Genl. Washington's Soldiers and shall now apply to shippingmen if any can be obtained but it appears that the seamen almost to a man had entered into the army before the Fleet was set on Foot, and I am well informed that there are four or five thousand seamen in the Land Service.

The unfortunate Engagement with the Glasgow seems to be a general reflection on the Officers of the Fleet—but a little reflection will set the matter in a true light—for no Offi-

cer who acts under the eye of a Superior and who doth not stand charged by that Superior for Cowardice or misconduct can [be] blamed on any occasion whatever.—For my own part I wish a General Enquiry might be made respecting the abilities of officers in all Stations—and then the Country would not be Cheated.

I may be wrong but in my opinion a Captain of the Navy ought to be a man of Strong & well connected sense with a tolerable Education, a Gentleman as well as a seaman both in Theory and Practice—for, want of learning and rude ungentle manners are by no means the Characteristick of an Officer. I have been led into this subject on feeling myself hurt as an Individual by the Censures that have been indiscriminately thrown out—for altho' my station confined me to the Alfred's lower Gun Deck where I commanded during the action & tho' the Commodore's letter which hath been published says—"all the Officers in the Alfred behaved well"—yet still the Public blames me among others for not taking the Enemy.

I declined the Command of this Sloop at Philadelphia—nor should I now have accepted it had it not been for the Rude unhappy Temper of my late Commander—I now reflect with Pleasure that I had Philosophy sufficient to avoid Quarreling with him—and that I even obtained his blessing at Parting—may he soon become of an affable even disposition, and may he find pleasure in communicating Happiness around him.

There is little Confidence to be placed in reports otherwise the Lieutenants of the Fleet might have reason to be uneasier when they are told that the several Committees have orders to appoint all the Officers for the New Ships except only the Captains.—I cannot think they will be so far overlooked who have at first stepped forth and shown at least a willingness—nor can I suppose that my own Conduct will in the Esteem of the Congress subject me to be superseded in favor of a younger Officer especially one who is said not to understand Navigation.—I mean the Lieutenant of the Cabot—who was put in Comm'd of the Fly at Reedy Island after I had declined it—I was then told that no new Commissions would be given—and I considered her as a paltry message Boat fit to be commanded by a midshipman—but on my appointment to the Providence

I was indeed astonished to find my seniority Questioned—the Commodore told me he must refer to the Congress—I have recd. no new Commission.—I wish the matter in dispute may first be cleared up. I will cheerfully abide by whatever you may think is right—at the same time I am ready at any time to have my pretensions enquired into by men who are Judges.

When I applied for a Lieutenantcy I hoped in that rank to gain much useful knowledge from men of more experience than myself—I was however mistaken for instead of gaining information I was obliged to inform others. I formed an Exercise and trained the men so well to the Great Guns in the Alfred that they went thro' the motions of Broad Sides and Rounds as Exactly as Soldiers generally perform the Manual Exercises

When I get what men are to be had here—I am ordered back to Providence for further Instructions—the Sloop must be hove down—and considerably repaired and refitted before she can proceed properly on any Cruise. I should esteem myself happy in being sent for to Philadelphia to act under the more immediate direction of Congress especially one of the new Ships.—I must rely on your Interest herein.

The largest and I think by far the best of the Frigates was launched the day after I left Providence—but from what I can hear neither of them will equal the Philadelphia ships.—I left the Columbus heaving down and the Alfred hauling to the wharf.—I send this by the Commodore's Steward who hath leave to visit his wife at Phila. and will call on you on his return in a day or two. I expect that he will overtake me here if I succeed in getting men—if not he will follow me to Rhode Island and Providence.—May I hope for the honor of a letter from you by his hands—it will most singularly oblige me and greatly add to the favor already Conferred on

Sir

your much obliged  
and very humble Servant

JOHN P. JONES.

N. B.—If you have not recd. my last I will send a copy if desired.

The Hon'ble Joseph Hewes, Esquire, Philadelphia.

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

### KENNON RECORD.

The family record of the Kennons is as follows:

Lewis Kennon, son of Charles Kennon and his wife, Mary Howell (Lewis), was born in Halifax county, Va., 14th day of June, 1784.

Eliza Wyatt Winslow was born in Orange county, Va., 6th May, 1790.

Married to Lewis Kennon 23d January, 1816. Died 23d September, 1824.

(After her death.)—Dr. Lewis Kennon to Mary Chadwick, 10th of Jan. 1828, by Rev. Sam'l Davis, Burke county, Ga.

Children to Lewis Kennon and his wife, "Eliza":

Charles Henry Kennon, born 8th March, 1817, Saturday, P. M. Dead.

Charles Henry Kennon, born 24th May, 1818, Sunday, 1 o'clock.

(The latter was my father who, to inherit large properties entailed, took and retained the name of Winslow, his mother's maiden name.)

(My father married Maria Louisa Walter, daughter Jeremiah Walter and Elizabeth Wilmot, of Charleston; S. C.)

Children of Dr. Lewis Kennon and wife, Mary: Elizabeth W. Kennon, born September 20, 1778; Mildred L. Kennon, born May 18, 1781; Lewis Kennon, born June 14, 1784; Charles H. Kennon, born August 3, 1786; Nancy Kennon, born December 16, 1790; Mary B. Kennon, born April 3, 1795; Patsy, born Nov. 16, 1796; Lucy Kennon, born May 26, 1798; Richard Kennon, born May 28, 1800; William *Howell* Kennon, born March 14, 1802; Rebekah Kennon, born October 28, 1804; Eliza Kennon, born May 7, 1806; Erasmis Kennon, born January 31, 1810; Sally Kennon, born November 20, 1811.

Children of Henry Kennon Winslow and Maria Louisa Walter: Randolph Bowling Winslow, Elizabeth Winslow.

William Poe Winslow married Annie L. Ludlow, New Orleans, January 31, 1880. Several children. He died New Orleans, May 8, 1899.

Elizabeth W. Kennon Winslow married Henry Darpit, April 25, 1881.

Children of Henry Darpit and E. W. K. Winslow; Bush, born February 4, 1882; Henry, born July 31, 1884; Walter, born July 24, 1886; Myrtle Dorothy, born December 11, 1893.

———, New Orleans, La.

### NEW TAYLOR GENEALOGY.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ward Doremus, of No. 2 E. 15th St., New York City, (assisted by her cousin, Dr. T. Madison Taylor), proposes to publish a new and accurate genealogy of the Taylors, carrying it back in England, from James Taylor, of Carlisle, the first immigrant to Virginia.

She has already some important new data ; but requests correspondence with any and all who can and will assist her.

She is a granddaughter of Gen. James Taylor, of Newport, Kentucky.

---

REVOLUTIONARY DIARY ETC., OF EPPA FIELDING.

Copy of love letter written by Eppa Fielding, a soldier of the Revolution, while stationed at Richmond, to his sweetheart, Mary Barye, of Northumberland county, who later became his wife. His diary kept 1782-1783, is now owned by their grandson, William Eppa Fielding, Esq., of Arkansas.

RICHMOND, March 2, 1782.

Most adorable of thy Sex—

.....It is with pleasure & the greatest Satisfaction that I embrace this happy opportunity of unfolding my burthened mind to you whose gracious Smiles Can at once dispell my Gloom of darkness, bless my mournful hours with the hope of future hapiness. I am to my no Small Satisfaction Stationed at this place where I expect to Continue the Remainder of my time, but oh when I Consider that amidst my unequaled misfortunes I have the happiness of being where I Can with Safety write her who is the only object of my sincerest wish, but oh when I consider the misfortune of my negligeanst Stars that So long forbids me the enjoyment of your Sweet Company I fear lest time or absence may lessen me in your esteem which would break the truest heart that ever lov'd & bury my unhappy Memory in the deep recesses of the — unsearchable Grave—But enough of this. Why should I accuse you of what I have Not the least reason to believe. But my dearest Jewell Lett fortune frown as it will & all the powers of nature Combine Against us only prove time Constant, & all the powers of earth & hell Can never frustrate our careful Designhs.

I expect to be down Next fall in order to celebrate the long wished for nuptials, which will Constitue me the most happy mortal alive & till the arrival of that happy moment I remain with the utmost reverence & esteem your devoted adorer till Death shall (put) a final period to my unhappy life, or kind providence shall Dispell my Gloom of Darkness and turn my midnight night into the brightest day in the enjoyment of your Sweet Company.

EPPA FIELDING.

John Dennie Fielding, a son of Eppa Fielding, and Mary, his wife, was born November the 16th, in the year 1785.

DIARY OF EPPA FIELDING, OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

[This itinerary illustrates the march of the reinforcements sent from Virginia to Greene, and the activity of the Southern army at the close of the war.]

MANCHESTER, April ye 1, 1782.

Marching orders came to me to go to three Different places in that day the 1 to Comberland C. house, the 2 to richmond, the 3 to Petersburg wich I obeyd. The 10 of April I marched to the Suthard, the 14

I Crost Notoway the 17; crost Meherrin the 19; crost ronoke to hallifax in North Carolina; left Hallifax the 28, and to Tare river, the 1 of May, which is 50 miles. The 2 crost little river and Dury's, 12 miles; and the 3 to widow Rogers' ferry 8 miles on Muse river. The 6 crost Muse and Crabbtree to Colo. Lain's at Wake Court, 10 miles; the 7 to Jones, 15 miles; the 8 to Cape fair river, 17 miles; the 9 crost Cape fair to Augis Mcdugle's, 3 miles; the 10th to Widow Coners, 8 miles; the 11 to Coloms 6 miles; the 12 old Bello, 15 miles; the 13 to cross Creek, 4 miles; the 16 to John Toolsey, 12 miles; the 17 to John Patterson, 21 miles; the 18 crost drowning creek at Cole's bridge 21 miles; the 19 to Hailey's ferry on Pedee, 12 miles; the 20 to old Pegees', 10 miles in South Carolina. The 22 to Capt. Pledges', 15 miles, the 23 crost pede at Culp's ferry, and to Mr. Williams, 15 miles; the 25 to John Michaels, 15 miles; the 26 to old berches on pede, 17 miles; the 28 to widow Ports on pede, 17 miles; the 29 crost Lynches Creek, and to Major Jameses, 10 miles; the 30 to Robin Dick's, 8 miles; the 31 to kingtree on black river, 13 miles. June the 1, to Colo. Stark's, on Sante, 17 miles, the 3 to Canter's, 9 miles; the 4 crost Sante at Murry's ferry, and to Gilliard's, 12 miles; the 5 to Mr. Burdose, 10 miles; the 7 crost Sante at Murry's ferry, to Colo. Stark's, 12 miles; the 26 crost Sante at Murry's, and to Awkir, 3 miles; the 27 to General Mutres', 12 miles; the 28 Mr. Right's, 18 miles; the 29 to Bender's, 12 miles; the 30 to Governor Mattheses', 12 miles. July the 5, we were all put in the Infantry; the 12 to Mr. butler's, 3 miles; the 31 to mumps Corner to \* \* \* bro, and to Mr. White's, 60 miles. The 1 August, crost Sante at Murry's ferry, to Colo. Stark's, 5 miles; the 2nd crost Murry ferrie to Colo. Markum's, 7 miles; the 3 to the governor's place, 40 miles; the 16 joined our regt. and marched to Summer's place, 4 miles, the 17 to Latson's. The 11 of September, to Latson \* \* \*. The 14 of November, to button hall, 10 miles; the 18 to Macferson's, 8 miles. The 11 of December crost Bacon's bridge to Rite's place, 12 miles; the 14 to Charles Town, 19 miles; the 16 to Rite's place, 19 miles; the 18 crost Bacon's Bridge to the Cowpens, 10 miles; the 19 to Wilkerson's Place, 15 miles; the 30 to Jackson burner, 7 miles. Jan. 1, 1783, to Ashepie ferry, 8 miles; the 2 Salt Cetcher ferry, 18 miles; the 3 to Waxesaws, 22 miles; the 5 to Mr. haywood's, 3 miles. Our command February the 4 to \* \* \* Shose, 15 miles; the 5 to Capt. Kirkley, 37 miles; the 6 to Mr. Robberson's, 23 miles; the 7 to Golfins, 20 miles; the 8 to Hardy, 8 miles; the 9 crost Savana River at Valley horne ferry and to aGusty, 5 miles; Hardises, 6 miles; the 12 to Collenses, 25 miles. The 13 we received an Express to go out to the Congeree, and got to Mr. Buck-

son's, 26 miles; the 14 crost the Salt Cetcher river at Williamses ford, and to Pickinszes, 25 miles; the 15 to the widdow Mimucker, 23 miles; the 16 crost the Salt Cetcher at Orrin Bridge, and crost the Congeree at one Cosrd's ferry to the widow Lezeais. \* \* \* \* \*

July the 20, crost Swift Creek and fishing Creek, and to Hallifax, 40 miles; the 21 crost Ronoke and Meherrin at Tickses ford, and to Tickes, 20 miles; the 22 to widow Larneces, 10 miles.

[On one page is a notice of repair work of saddles done for the "3 Regt. L. D." The only names of the soldiers given are Col. White, Henry Boyers, Charles Erskin and Jasper Huse.]

---

WARD.—Wanted the ancestry of Samuel Ward, born August 20, 1721, or in 1724. Died at Morris Plains, N. J., April 15, 1799. Reared by an elder brother on the South Branch of the Potomac river, Virginia, where the family went about 1735, and occupied a free farm offered by Governor Gouch. Having secured no title in due form, they were subsequently obliged to vacate the farm by Lord Fairfax, and Samuel removed to New Jersey, and married first, Elizabeth —; second, Mary Shipman, and had a large family.

C. D. WARD,

702 St. Nicholas avenue, New York City.

---

#### THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1691.

April 17, 1691. Journal of the House of Burgesses of Virginia. Thomas Milner elected Speaker, and Peter Beverley, Clerk.

#### LIST OF BURGESSES.

William Randolph,  
Francis Eps,  
Henrico County.  
Henry Batt,  
Robert Bowling,  
Charles City County.  
Henry Hartwell,  
James City.  
Henry Bray,  
William Lewis,  
James City County.  
Tho. Barber,  
Jos. Ring,  
York County.  
Lawrence Smith,  
John Smith,  
Gloucester County.  
Arthur Allen,

Geo. Mason,  
Martin Scarlett,  
Stafford County.  
Charles Scarborough,  
William Anderson,  
Accomack County.  
John Robins,  
Tho. Harmanson,  
Northampton County.  
Anthony Lawson,  
John Sandiford,  
Lower Norfolk County.  
Chr. Robinson,  
William Churchill,  
Middlesex County.  
Robert Carter,  
William Ball,  
Lancaster County.

Francis Mason,  
Surrey County.  
Arthur Smith,  
Henry Applewhite,  
Isle of Wight County.  
Tho. Milner,  
John Brassier,  
Nancymond County.  
Richard Whitaker,  
Miles Cary,  
Warwick County.  
John West,  
William Leigh,  
New Kent County.

Richard Kenner,  
Peter Prestly,  
Northumberland County.  
William Hardidge,  
Lawrence Washington,  
Westmoreland County.  
William Wilson,  
Tho. Allonby,  
Elizabeth City County.  
Henry Aubrey,  
John Stone,  
Rappahannock County.

#### THE CLERK SWORN.

April 20. Major Arthur Allen having scruples about being sworn, the fact was reported to the Lieutenant-Governor.

A new writ ordered for selection of a burgess in place of Mr. Arthur Allen.

April 27. Benjamin Harrison sworn, being returned in place of Major Arthur Allen.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, AMERICA AND WEST INDIES, 1689-1692. Edited by the Hon. J. W. Fortescue. London: Eyre & Spottiswoode. 1901. [pp. 412-413.]

This list is not included in the Colonial Virginia Register, as it was not accessible when that was compiled.

#### GENERAL ROGER ELLIOT, HALF BROTHER TO GOVERNOR ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD.

[The Virginia family of Spotswood owned for several generations a fine portrait of a man in armor, said, traditionally, to be a General Elliott, half brother to Governor Spotswood. This portrait, together with those of Governor and Mrs. Spotswood was presented by the late Mr. John R. Spotswood to the State of Virginia, and is now one of the most interesting pictures in the State Gallery. Nothing was known of General Elliott until quite recently, when a descendant, Miss Edith Eliot, of Camberley, England, kindly furnished the information given below. William Elliott, Esq., of York Buildings, who is mentioned, appears to have been associated with Governor Spotswood in his iron ventures. This William Elliot had a son, Charles Elliott, who was Attorney General of North Carolina, and died in 1756. (See *Wm. & Mary Quarterly*, II, 101-105). The "cousin," John Graham, named in the will, came to Virginia as an agent for Spotswood, and was at one time a professor at William and Mary College.]

## WILL OF ROGER ELLIOTT.

This is the last will and testament of me, Roger Elliott, of Barnes, in the County of Surrey, Esqre., made this 7th day of March, in the 12th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Queen, defender of the Faith, Anno Domini, 1713. First. I resign my soul to Almighty God, stedfastly believing through the merits of my Saviour, Jesus Christ, to obtain pardon of all my sins, and I desire to be buried privately, as my executors herein after named, shall think fitt and, whereas, I have intermarried with Charlott, the daughter of Mr. William Elliott, and have already made provision and Settlement for her in case she shall happen to survive me, of two hundred pounds per annum in annuities; now, I do hereby further give unto my said wife all my goods, plate and furniture of and in my house or tenement, I now live in, at Barnes, in the Said County of Surry, with all her rings, watches, jewells and other things whatsoever there.

Item. I give to my son, Granvile Elliott and to his heirs for ever all that my aforesaid messuage or tenement gardens and lands lying in Barnes Aforesaid, with the Appertenantes which said messuage and premises being copyholds, I have duly surrendered to the use of my will.

Item. I give and bequeath to my brother, Alexander Spottswood, in case my said children shall dye before they come to their ages of one and twenty years, or unmarried, all the profitts of my reall and personall Estate for and during the terme of his naturall life, and no longer, and from and after my said Brother Spottswood's decease. I give and devise all my real and personall Estate wheresoever and whatsoever to my very loving Father-in-law, Mr. William Elliott, in York Buildings, and to his heirs, executors and administrators for ever.

I give to my cousin John Grahme, twenty pounds to buy him mourning.

Item. I give to my sister, Margaret Andrews, the summe of three hundred pounds, and to my brother, Alexander Spottswood, the sum of five hundred pounds.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto sett my hand & seal the day and year first above written; and then published and declare the same to be my last will and testament.

R. ELLIOTT.

Signed, Sealed, published and declared in the presence of us,

EDWARD D'AUVERGNE,  
RICH'D BOWLES,  
N. TRAYTON.

At London, March the Seventh, one thousand, seven hundred and Thirteen years, I having made my will this day, and calling to remem-



GENERAL ROGER ELLIOTT,  
HALF BROTHER OF GOVERNOR ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD.  
(From the portrait in the Virginia State Library.)



brance that there is a sum of money due by me to my brother, Col. Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia, near to, but not exceeding two hundred pounds, I do hereby acknowledge the debt, seeing there is no other note, Bond or vouchers for it, and wills and allows the same should be paid him over and above what Legacy, &c., he may be entitled to by my aforesaid will. In witness, whereof, I have signed this day and place above written.

This will was probated at Somerset House, London, 16 November, 1714, and copied by Edithe Eliot from the original.

The seal was copied, in the first instance, by the Richmond Herald of Arms, College of Arms, London.

EDITHE ELIOT.

EXTRACTS FROM THE HISTORY OF THE 2ND QUEEN'S REGIMENT.

By Col. John Davis, F. S. A.

TANGIER REGT. OF FOOT.

1681. Considerable disturbances appear to have taken place amongst the officers at the latter end of the year, and after reporting these disturbances, Col. Kirk was ordered to cashier two Ensigns, who had fought a duel (Ensigns Pitt and Elliott), John Leily was appointed to succeed Elliot as Ensign in Sir. James Leslie's Company.

1682. Ensign Elliot, who had been discharged from the service of the garrison, in consequence of a quarrel, proceeded home this month, with a letter from the governor, recommending him to the King's notice to be preferred to the first colours that should fall here (i. e., the Ensign's commission vacant), as he had since his fault made satisfaction by serving as a private soldier in the same company with credit and distinction.

(Governor Colonel Percy Kirk.)

OFFICERS ON 1ST OCTOBER, 1682.

Ensign Roger Elliot in Colonel Kirk's Regiment.

P. 251. R. Elliot. Ensign in Sir. James Leslie's Co'y.

[R. Elliot's connection with Tangiers is easily explained as Robert Spotswood, his step-father is given in Col. Dalton's Commission Lists as "Chirurgeon to the garrison.]

EXTRACTS FROM ENGLISH ARMY LISTS AND COMMISSION REGISTERS.

By Col. Dalton.

Vol. I. The Tangier Regt. of Foot.

[From the list in Col. Davis' History of the 2nd Queen's Regt., Vol. I, p. 228, extracted from the Dartmouth MSS.) Ensign Roger Elliot.

Robert Spotswood, Chirurgeon to Tangier Garrison, 3rd Son of Sir Robert Spottiswoode, Knt., Secretary for Scotland.

Vol. II. The Earl of Bath's Regt. of Foot.

November 1687. Lieutenant Roger Elliot, 1st.

Adjutant Roger Elliot.

Note 9.—Roger Elliot was wounded at the Battle of Steinkirk.

Captain of the Grenadier Company in this regiment 1 March, 1690.

Major in do. 21 December, 1692.

Vol. III. Roger Elliot, promoted major 21 Dec., 1692. Appointed

Col. of a newly raised Regt. of Foot, 5 March, 1703. Served in Spain, and was promoted Brigadier, 1 Jan., 1707.

Governor of Gibraltar 24 Dec., 1707.

Major-General 1 Jan., 1710.

Vol. V. Colonel Roger Eliot's newly raised Regt. of Foot.

Capt. Roger Elliot note.

Served as Ensign in the Tangier Regt. of Foot (the 2nd Queen's); appointed 1st Lieut. of Grenadiers in the Earl of Bath's Regt. of Foot. Capt. of Grenadiers 1690. Wounded at the Battle of Steinkirk; major 21 Dec., 1692. Brig. General 1 Jan., 1707. Appointed governor of Gibraltar, 24 December, 1707. Major General, 1 Jan., 1710.

Elliot (1) = Catherine Mercer = (2) Robert Spotswood

Roger Elliot,	Alexander Spotswood,
Governor of Gibraltar.	Governor of Virginia.

William Elliot, of Wells.

Roger Elliot, md., 3d March, 1710,  
Charlotte.

Eleanor, md. Sir Gilbert Elliott,  
of Stobbs., from whom de-  
scended George Augustus El-  
liott, first Lord Heathfield,  
and *Defender* of Gibraltar.

Granville Elliot, b. 1712, died  
1759, was on service in Germany,  
Count of the Holy Roman Empire, Major-General in British  
Service, Lieutenant-General in Elector Palatine's Service, Lieutenant-  
General in Service of the States, General of the Netherlands; md.  
Elizabeth, daughter of William Duckett de Hartham, in Wilts.

Francis Percival Eliot, of Elmhurst Hall, Staffordshire, b. 1755, died  
1818. Captain 14th Foot; Major Staffs. Yeo. Cav'y; Lieutenant-Colo-  
nel Staffs. Militia; md. Anne, daughter of John Breynton, D. D., of  
Montgomeryshire.

1st. William Granville Eliot, of Valebrook, Ore., Surrey, Lieutenant-  
Colonel R. H. Artillery; 2d. Francis Breynton Eliot, Captain 40th  
Reg't; 3d. *Edward John Eliot*, Captain 27th Reg't; 4th. George Au-  
gustus Eliot, 62d and 103d Reg't; 5th. Lionel Duckett Eliot; 6th.  
George Augustus Eliot, R. N.; 7th. Charles Turberville Eliot. The  
third son, Edward John Eliot, md. Margaret James.

Third son, Henry Augustus Eliot, Principal Bank of England, md.  
Mary Louisa Sarah Nash.

1. Roger Elliot; 2. Granville Elliot; 3. Frank Percival Eliot; 4. Ed-  
ward John Eliot; 5. Henry Augustus Eliot; 6. Edithe Eliot.

Major-General Roger Elliot died 15th May, 1714, and was buried in Barnes Parish Church, 23d May, 1714. His death is referred to in *Musgrave's Obituary, Helps to History, Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana*.

The William Elliot, of York Building, you mention is William Elliot, of Wells, grandfather of 1st Lord Heathfield, and Waggaman is his son-in-law.

ACCOUNT OF MAJOR GENERAL ROGER ELLIOT, given by his son Granville, in the draft of a memorial concerning his transfer from the Dutch to the English Service:

"is the Son of Major General Elliott, Governor of Gibraltar, and Colonel of a Regt. of foot in Queen Anne's Reign; his father besides having an unblemished and distinguished character in his military capacity, was remarkable for his Whig Principles, and the strongest attachment to the Protestant Succession in the House of Hanover. An action by which he particularly distinguished himself was the Defence of Tongres in the year 1703, with only two Battalions for 48 hours against the whole French army; in this action he was shot through the Body, and had a Regt. raised for him the winter after. When the Duke of Marborough was turned out, Major General Elliott lost his Government and his Regt. for the sake of his avowed principles. His son was carefully bred up in those same principles, and has ever stedfastly adhered to them."

*Rapin's History*, Vol. III, p. 613, says: "The two English regiments of Elliot & Portmore made a gallant defence of Tongres in May, 1703, but had to surrender to the French."

---

JOHN GRAME.—Miss Eliot would be much obliged for any information concerning Mr. John Grame, cousin of Governor Alexander Spotswood, especially about his seal and will.

Elmhurst, Camberley, Surrey, England.

---

EDWARD RANDOLPH.—*Historical Register: containing An Impartial Relation of All Translations, Foreign and Domestic, with a Chronological Diary of All Remarkable Occurrences in Birth's, Marriages, and Deaths, &c.*

Vol. 14.—For the year 1729.

London: Printed and Sold by R. Nutt, in the Old Bailey, near Ludgate.

Page 20—1729—Mar. 15.

"Captain Edward Randolph, a Virginia Merchant, of London, elected Elder Brother of Trinity House, in the Room of Capt. John Merry—Deceased."

[This was Edward, son of the first Wm. Randolph, of Turkey Island.]

## GENEALOGY.

## THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.)

(CONTINUED)

## WILL OF JOHN BROOKE, 1788.

Will of John Brooke (Essex County Records).

In the name of God. This is the last will and Testament of John Brooke, Gent. After recommending my soul to God, I give and Devise in manner following. I give to my beloved wife one-third part of my whole estate During her natural life. Item. I give to my son,\* Wm. Thornton Brooke, all my lands in Essex to him and his heirs forever, and in case of his death without such heir, then to daughter Ann Brooke to her and her heirs forever. Item. My will is that all my slaves and personal Estate be equally divided between my *two children*,\* William Thornton Brooke and Ann Brooke, at the time my said Daughter, Anne Brooke, shall come of age or marry, and in case my *two children*,\* Wm. Thornton Brooke and Ann Brooke should die without issue, I give my whole estate to be equally divided between my three *half brothers*, Robert Spottswood, William and Thomas Hipkins, to them and their heirs forever. I appoint William Thornton, John Rose and Edmund Brooke my Executors and guardians to my children. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 28th Day of June, 1787.

JOHN BROOKE.

Test: JAMES NEVISON.

WM. WARING.

At a Court continued and held for Essex Co. at Tappahannock on the 22nd Day of April, 1788. This last Will and Testament of John Brooke, dec'd, was offered to proof by Wm. Thornton, one of the Executors therein named, who qualified to the same as the Law directs, and was proved by the oath of Wm. Waring, one of the witnesses thereto, which is ordered to be certified.

Test: JOHN SMITH, D. C'lk.

And at a Court held for the said Co. at the place aforesaid, on the 16th day of June, 1788. This last will and testament of John Brooke, dec'd, was further proved by the Oath of James Nevison, another of the witnesses thereto, which is ordered to be recorded.

Test: HANCOCK LEE, Clk.

Truly recorded.

Test: JOHN SMITH, D. C'lk.

---

\* The italics are ours. (St. G. T. B.)

A division of the slaves belonging to the estate of William Brooke, dec'd, between Mr. Richard Hipkins in right of his wife, and John Brooke, heir at law. Lot No. 1 to heir at law. Lot No. 2 to Mrs. Hipkins. January 25, 1771.

These old wills would be competent evidence in any court of law or equity because they "came from the proper custody," and "are old enough to prove themselves," and, *ante litem motam*, were "acted upon;" the actual fact being that they are links whereby the Brooke Bank estate has passed from William Brooke I (1734), to his great-great grandson, William Hill Brooke, who died about 1896, aged about 75 years.

---

LINEAL DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BROOKE I, AND OF HIS WIFE, SARAH (TALIAFERRO) BROOKE. \*

II. Sarah (1), died unmarried, 1767; posthumous son II. William (2), m. Ann Benger, dau. Elliot Benger and Dorothea Bryan, sister of Lady Spotswood; issue.

III. John Brooke (1), m. Lucy, dau. of Col. Francis Thornton, of King George Co., and of his wife, Sarah Fitzhugh, III. William (2), d. in infancy.

III. John Brooke (1) and his wife, Lucy Thornton, had issue, IV. William Thornton Brooke (1) and IV. Ann Brooke (2).

IV. William Thornton Brooke (1), m. Maria Whiting Baylor, and had issue, V. Lucy Thornton Garnett Brooke (1), m. 1st. Col. G. B. Cooke, had two children, both died, m. 2nd John Williams, of Norfolk, Va., no issue; V. Alexander Tunstall Brooke (2), d. s. p.; V. Eliza (3), d. y.; V. Robert Baylor Brooke (4), and V. a 2nd Robert Baylor Brooke (5), both died in childhood; V. William Hill Brooke (6), m. 1st Clarissa Jane Lawrence, dau. John Lawrence and Hannah Starling, his wife; issue, VI. John Lawrence Brooke (1), m. Maria Garnett, no issue; VI. William Thornton Brooke (2), m. Lina F. Abernathy (issue, VII. Annie Wilson (1), m. Robert Hill Steger) VII. Clara (2), VII. Fannie (3) VII. Bayham (4). VII. Mildred (5), VII. Betsy Thornton (6), VI. Lucy Garnett Brooke (3), m. George William Catlett (issue, VII. William Brooke (1), and VII. Lucy Brooke Catlett (2),). VI. Ella Brooke (4), m. James Hillhouse Perry, U. S. N., (issue VII. John Stone Perry (1),) VI. Alexander Tunstall Brooke (5), m. Harriet Thornton Catlett, no issue; VI. Roderick Bayham Brooke (6), m. Ella Constantia Harrison (issue, VII. William Hill Thornton Brooke (1), and VII. Amelia Brooke (2),); VI. Virginia (7), m. Joseph Page Anderson (issue, VII. Margaret (1); VII. Virginia (2); VII. Alice (3); VII. Walter (4); VI. Robert Brooke (8), d. s. p.; VI. Mary Baylor Brooke (9); VI. Alice Brooke (10), m. Thomas Branch Jackson, no issue.

---

\* The Roman numerals indicate the generations from William Brooke I, and the small numerals indicate the parties that were brothers and sisters.

V. William Hill Brooke m. 2nd Lucy Beverley Catlett, issue; VI. Ellen Bankhead (11), m. Henry Latane Fauntleroy (issue, VII. William Brooke (1), and VII. Harriet Tunstall Fauntleroy (2),) VI. Harriet Catlett Brooke (12) m. Robert Bruce Fauntleroy (issue, VII. Stuart (1); VII. Clifton (2); VII. Ella Perry (3); VII. Lucille (4) Beverley (4); VII. Virginius (5).) and VII., an infant (6); VI. Annie (13), youngest child of Wm. Hill Brooke and his 2nd. wife, Lucy Catlett.

---

WILL OF HUMPHREY BROOKE.

Third son of Robert Brooke, Jr., "Knight of Golden Horseshoe."

In the name of God. Amen. Humphrey Brooke being very Sick And Weak, but of Perfect Sence and memory, thanks be to god, do Constitute and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following: Imprimis. I recommend my soul to Almighty God in hopes of a General Resurrection and my Body to the Earth to be decently Buried by my Executor hereafter named, and as to what Worldly Estate wherewith it hath Pleased God to Bless me, after the Payment of my Just Debts and Funeral Expenses, I dispose thereof as followeth, viz:—

Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto my loving Brother Richard Brooke (1), and his heirs forever all my land in Culpeper County, and all my other Estate both real and Personal *wherever* it may be found, to him and his heirs forever.

Item, my will is that my Loving brother, Richard Brooke, be my Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this eleventh day of May, 1758.

HUMPHREY BROOKE, (L. S.)

Signed, Sealed & Delivered in Presence of us:

HAY TALLIAFERRO,	THOS. CATLETT,
CATHERINE ROSE,	ELIZABETH TALLIAFERRO,

His

THOS. (X) WHITLENTON.

Mark.

At a Court held for the County of Culpeper on Thursday, the 17th Day of February, 1763.

This last Will and Testament of Humphrey Brooke, Dec'd, was exhibited to the Court by Richard Brooke, the only Executor therein named, and was partly proved by the oath of Hay Talliferro, one of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be certified. And at a Court continued and held for the same County on Friday, the 18th day of March, 1763, This said Will was fully proved by the oath of Eliza-

beth Talliferro, Witness thereto, and ordered to be Recorded, and on the motion of the said Executor Certificate is granted him for obtaining a Probat thereof in Due form, he having sworn to the same and given Bond and Security According to Law, and it is ordered that Robert Brooke, Gent.(2), Brother & heir at Law of the said Decedent be summoned to contest the validity of the said Will, if to him it seems expedient.

Test: ROGER DIXON, Cl. Cur.

A copy,—Test: W. E. COONS, Clerk.

---

WILL OF ROBIN BROOKE (ROBERT BROOKE IV), son of Robert Brooke III, and grandson of Robert Brooke, Jr., "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe."

1778.

I, Robin Brooke, of the County of Essex, and Commonwealth of Virginia, seriously considering the uncertainty of human life do whilst in a sound state of body and mind make this my last will and testament. I most humbly recommend my soul to (the) extensive mercy of that Eternal Supreme and Intelligent Being who gave it me, most earnestly at the same time deprecating his justice, hoping through the merits of Jesus Christ to participate of the joys of heaven.

Imprimis. My will is that all my just debts be paid and discharged, and in token of that filial affection which I owe to my beloved father, Mr. Robert Brooke (a) and mother, Mrs. Mary Brooke (b), I give and bequeath to each a gold ring of five guineas value.

Item. I give and bequeath to my brothers, Humphrey (c) and Edmund Brooke (d), each one gold ring of 3 guineas value.

Item. I give and bequeath to each of my sisters, viz: Mary (e), Catherine (f), Susannah (g), Sarah (h), and Elizabeth Brooke (i), one bracelet of 3 guineas value. And as to my estate which I am seized of, interested in or entitled to, of every kind and nature whatsoever, I lend the same to my beloved wife, Mrs. Lydia Bushrod

---

(1). This was Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield," fourth and youngest son of Robert Brooke, Jr., "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe."

(2). Of course, this Robert Brooke was the *oldest* brother "of the said decedent," or he would not have been "the heir at law." By the common law if a man died intestate and without children, his *oldest* brother was heir at law, even though his father was still living; but this Humphrey's father died in 1744. This will proves conclusively that this Humphrey died either a bachelor or a widower without children or other *tineal* descendants, because (1) his brother Robert would not have been "the heir at law" if Humphrey had left *lineal* descendants, and (2) we are not to suppose that he would have left all of "his estate, both real and personal, wherever found, to my loving brother, Richard Brooke," without mentioning wife or children, if he had had a wife or children. See this magazine October, 1902, p. 197.

Not improbably it was this Humphrey Brooke, not Humphrey, of Fauquier, who was living in Williamsburg in 1752, when he subscribed for a copy of Mercer's Code of Virginia. See this magazine, January, 1902, p. 316. *Ib.* July, 1902, p. 90.

Brooke (j), during her widowhood, and in case she should marry again then I give or lend her only what the law allows.

Item. At my wife's death or in case she should marry, I give, devise and bequeath all my estate of every kind and nature to the male heir of my body (k); and in case of none such, or he should die under age or without issue, I give, devise and bequeath the personal part of my estate to the female heir of my body, and the real part thereof to my beloved father, Mr. Robert Brooke, and in case of no such female heir of my body, then I give all and every part of my estate whatsoever to my beloved father, Mr. Robert Brooke, his heirs and assigns forever, and appointing him, my said father, Robert Beverley, Esquire, and Dr. John Brockenbrough executors of this my last will and testament. I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 30th day of Sept., in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and seventy-eight.

Signed and sealed in presence of

ROBERT BROOKE. (Seal).

At a Court held for Essex County at Tapp'a on the 20th day September, 1779, This instrument of writing purporting (to be) the last will and testament of *Robert Brooke Jun'r* (l) dec'd was proved to be the handwriting of the said decedent by Robert Beverley, John Matthews and Richard Rouzee, and being sworn to by Robert Brooke Sen'r, one of the executors therein named, is admitted to record.

Test: HANCOCK LEE, Cl'k.

A Copy—Test: H. SOUTHWORTH, Clerk.

---

#### NOTES TO THE WILL OF ROBIN BROOKE.

- (a) Robert Brooke III. See his will.
- (b) She was the daughter of William Fauntleroy, of Richmond county. See his will.
- (c) He was Humphrey Booth Brooke. See this mag. Oct., 1902, p. 197.
- (d) See this mag. July, 1904, p. 108.
- (e) Mary married Maj. Daniel B. Duval, of Revolutionary fame, of Naylor's Hole, Essex county.
- (f) Catherine married Peter Francisco, of Revolutionary fame, of Buckingham county.
- (g) Susannah married James Vass, late of Fores, Scotland.
- (h) Sarah married Jesse Michaux.
- (i) Elizabeth married ——— Micou.
- (j) See the will of Robert Brooke III.
- (k) The testator evidently did not know that two years earlier, Oct. 7, 1776, Jefferson's statute had abolished estates tail.
- (l) The *Italics* are the Clerk's, who made the certified copy of this will.

## THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED)

Which *Robert de Brent* 5 Edw. I (1277) attended that King into Gascony, as he did in most of his expeditions into Scotland, being then a Knight. 25 Edw. I (1297) he was a knight of the shire for Somerset at the parliament then held at Westminster. He died about 2 Edw. II (1309) Isabella his wife, daughter of Simon de Montacute, surviving him. He was the first of the family that used a seal of his arms, *viz*: a wivern, as it is now borne, and has generally been used by his descendants. He was the father of another *Robert*, who was also a knight and a great benefactor to the abbey of Glastonbury. He married Claricia daughter and heir of Sir Adam de la Ford, of Ford, in the parish of Bawdrip, by whom he had the manor of Ford, and other lands in this county, Wilts, Hants, and Essex. He had by her a son of his own name, who succeeded him at Cossington, and also another son called John, who, setting himself at Charing, in Kent, on some lands which were Sir Adam de la Ford's, became the progenitor of a family which continued there with great dignity for many generations, and at last by some heir female had their possessions in the time of Queen Elizabeth transferred to the family of Deering.<sup>1</sup>

Besides these sons, he had two daughters, Havysia, the wife of Hugh de Popham, and Joan, wife of Thomas Deneband. He was buried on the north side of the choir of the abbey church of Glastonbury.

*Robert de Brent*, son of the last mentioned Robert, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Deniband, and died 25 Edw. III (1357), being then succeeded by *John Brent*, who married Joan, daughter and heir of John le Eyre, of Middlezoy, by whom he had a manor in that parish held of the Lady Stury by the service of half a knight's fee, and several other lands in this neighborhood.

*John Brent*, of Cossington, son of John, 1 Henry V (1413), was twice married; his first wife was Ida, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp, of Lillisdon, knt., by whom he had issue *Sir Robert Brent*, his successor in the estate of Cossington, and Joan, first married to Thomas Horsey, of Horsey, Esq., and afterwards to Thomas Tretheke, of Tretheke, in the county of Cornwall, Esq. To his second wife he married Joan, the daughter of Sir Robert Latimer, knt., by whom he had a son called John.

*Sir Robert Brent*, his son by his former wife, and heir to this estate, married Jane, daughter of John Harewell, of Wotton, in the county of Warwick, who survived him and had this manor for her

---

1 Weevers, funeral monuments, 90, 19 (*sic*).

dower, which was, after her death, together with the rest of the estate, entered upon by Joan, his sister and heir by the whole blood, to the exclusion of *John*, son of John Brent by the second marriage. But this Joan being in a state of insanity, the fines that were levied in her name were not sufficient to bar the heir male, who, after several suits at law, and at length an arbitration by John Hody (afterwards chief justice of the King's Bench) to Henry VI (1440), was adjudged the right heir, by virtue of two entails made in the time of Edw. II, and Ric. II (1307; 1377), and soon after this manor was again entailed to this John Brent and the heirs of their body forever.

The eldest son of this John Brent was called *Robert*, and married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Malet, of Currypool, by whom he had another *John*, who added to his estate the manors of Goodwin's Bower and West Bagborough, which he purchased of Thomas Godwyn, as also (from his wife Maud, the daughter and co-heir of Sir Walter Pouncefoot) the manor of Compton-Pouncefoot, and Pouncefoot Hill, all which descended to *William Brent*, their eldest son, under age.

Which William had livery of his lands granted him 15 Henry VIII (1524), although he was not then twenty-one years old. He married a daughter of Lord Stourton, by whom he had one son, Richard, who died 23 Eliz. (1558), and was succeeded by Anne, his only daughter and heir, married to Lord Thomas Poulett, son of the Marquis of Winchester, and was mother of Elizabeth, wife of Giles Hoby, Esq., which two ladies sold and squandered away all the patrimony of this ancient family. The manor of Cossington, with Ford, and part of Godwin's Bower, was purchased by *John Brent*, the heir male of the family, viz., son of Stephen, son of John, second son of John Brent and Maud Pouncefoot. Which John, by that marriage, was an officer under William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, and afterwards under the treasurer of Calais. It appears by papers found at Cossington that, upon the dissolution of the religious houses, he was employed by the commissioners to take account of the lands and muniments of such of them as were within this county, particularly of the abbey of Clive, to which he seems to have been steward. This John was twice married; his first wife was a daughter and co-heir of Thomas Godwyn; his second was Mary, granddaughter and sole heir of Thomas Culpeper, of the city of London. He died in 1557, and was buried at Bexley, in the county of Kent.

Stephen Brent, son of John<sup>1</sup> was a lawyer, and lived at Dorchester, in a house that was his mother's, in whose right he had several other lands in that county and in Kent, all which were sold by his son *John*, upon his purchase of this manor of Cossington, an estate in which he seems to have taken great delight. This John died here in 1610,

---

<sup>1</sup> Second son of John Brent and Maude Pouncefoot.

leaving behind him a son of his own name, who was seventy-eight years in possession of this manor, and died A. D., 1692; but though twice married, left no children. His first wife was Winifred, daughter of Sir John Arundel, of Lanheron, in Cornwall, and his second was Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Ludlow, knt. On his death one Hodges, a poor man, then living near Highgate, was by Virdict found to be grandson of Anne, daughter of Stephen, and real heir to the estate, which he sold soon after to Mr. Robert West, of the Inner Temple, who had assisted him in the discovery of his title to this inheritance. Whence the manor of Cossington came to Sir John Gresham, bart., who sold it to Benjamin Allen, Esq., the present possessor.

The living of Cossington is rectorial, in the deanery of Pawlett, and was in 1292 valued at ten marks. The Rev. Charles Hobbs is patron and incumbent.

The church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace, with a tower at the west end, containing a clock and five bells.

In the chancel floor is a brass plate, whereon are engraved the effigies of John Brent, Esq., who died Aug. 22, 1524, and Maud, his wife, with an inscription to their memory; and on the north wall another inscription to John, son of John Brent, Esq., who died Jan. 24, 1691, aged 80 years.

From the *History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, by John Collinson, London. 1791. Vol. III, p. 434-7.

(P. C. C. Bennett, 8.)

---

WILL OF ROBERT BRENT, ESQUIRE, AND LORD OF COSYNGTON, DATED 27 AUGUST, 1500; PROVED 7 NOVEMBER, 1508.

I desire to be buried in the chancel of the Church of the Blessed Mary of Cosyngton.

I bequeath to the fabric of the Church of Bath and Wells 20s.

To the glazing of the window in the tower of the parish church of Cosyngton, 40s.

I will that Joan, my sister, have food and clothing from John, my son and heir, while she lives.

I give to the prior of Byrkyll 20d.

To the friars Minor of Bridgewater, 6s., 8d.

To the poor of the Blessed Margaret next Taunton, 20d.

To Alexander Hody, now rector of Byschford, 6s., 8d.

To Richard Mylcome, rector of Cosyngton, 6s., 8d.

To John, my son and heir, my chest.

Residuary Legatees and Executors: Joan, my wife, and John, my son. Witnesses: Richard Mylcome, John Nett, Jr., and John Joce.

I also bequeath to Dom. George Nawll, chaplain of Ford, 20d.

To John, the Hermit of St. Thomas on Powldom, 8d.

Proved: 7 November, 1508, by the oath of John, the son, to whom

admon. was granted, power being reserved of making the like grant to Joan, the widow and relict.

Note: The foregoing will is that of Robert Brent, who married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Malet, of Currypool. Joan, mentioned in the will, must have been a second wife. Both Collinson and the Brent genealogy mention Margaret as the name of this Robert Brent's wife; but Collinson, under the head of Currypool, states that Joan Malet married Robert Brent, and that her sister, Margaret, married John Crewkern. Possibly Robert Brent married first Margaret, the widow of Crewkern, and second Joan, her sister.

(P. C. C. Bodfelde, 26.)

THE WILL OF JOHN BRENT, DATED 20 AUG., 1524.

I bequeath my body to be buried in the chancel of the church of our lady of Cosyngton, by Mawd, late my wife.

To the church of St. Andrew, in Wells, 10s.

To the church of Cosyngton, to buy a tenor bell, 20li.

To the church of Bawdrepe, Puryton and Wullauyngton, 6s., 8d. apiece, and to the two chantry priests of Wullauyngton, Sir Nicholas Neele and Sir John Pople, 6s., 8d.

To the Friars of Briggewater and Yevilchester, 6s., 8d. severally.

To the Spetilhouses of Taunton, Brewton, Lamport and Bath, 3s., 4d. severally.

To all my servants, men and women, dwelling with me in my household, on the day of my death, a year's wages.

To Richard Brent, my son, 200 marks.

To Barbara, my daughter, 200 marks.

To Thomasyn, my daughter, 200 marks.

If any of my children die within the age of 16 years not married, the portion of the child so dying shall be divided among the survivors. If all my children thus die, their portions shall be put into lands, to found a perpetual chantry in the church of Cosyngton, and my will is, if it could be done, that the chantry of the Forde should be parcel of the perpetuity in Cosyngton church. The residue of my goods I give to William Brent and Richard Brent, my sons, to be equally divided among them by the advice of Bawdon Mallett, William Vowell, John Poxwell, clerk, and Sir Thomas Keove; and I make my said sons my ex'ors, and Sir John Poxwell, parson of Cosyngton, and Sir Thomas Keove, one of the chantry preests of Wullavynghon, their coadjutors.

To my sister, Agnes, a nun at Shaftsbury, I give 6li., 13s., 4d.

To my cousin, Mary Paulett, an ambling horse named Symon.

Witnesses: John Powlett; John Pokiswell, clerk, Thomas Kewe, William Broke, Richard Pery and John Mors.

Proved 15 Oct., 1524, by Richard Feld, proctor for the ex'ors.

(P. C. C. Rudd, 22.)

THE WILL OF GILES BRENT, OF HONESBROOKE, IN THE PARISH OF WYMBORNE MYNSTER, CO. DORSET, GENT., DATED 3 JUNE, 12 JAMES I:

I give to the parish church of Wymborne Mynster 20s.

To the poor, 20s.

I give the use of my farm of Hunnesbrooke to my wife Anne for 21 years; and to my said wife and to Thomas, Giles, Edward, Penelope and Dorothy Brent, my children, all my goods equally among them.

To Grace Brent, my daughter, a feather bed and bolster.

I will that my son, John, shall pay to Giles, Penelope and Dorothy Brent, 20li. by the year out of the farm of Burford, for the time of the lease of 21 years.

Ex'ors: my wife Anne, and son Thomas.

Overseers: my friends Edward Woodes and Thomas Thornehill, gent.

The mark of Giles Brent: Witnesses: Edward Wood, John Brent. Proved 4 March, 1614-'5, by Thomas Brent, executor, with power reserved, &c.

Note—Giles Brent, the maker of the foregoing will, was the son of Richard Brent, and the grandson of John Brent and Maud Pouncefoot.

(P. C. C. Grey, 109.)

THE NONCUPATIVE WILL OF JOHN BRENT, OF HENNYBROOKE, IN THE PARISH OF WIMBORNE MINSTER, CO. DORSET, GENT., MADE ABOUT 26 JANUARY, 1650-1.

He declared he would give to his daughter, Mary Brent, 200li., having given her that sum in a will he had lately cancelled. The rest of his estate, as also the lease of his tenements in Hennybrook, which was to be holden after his decease by the life of one Ann Hardy, he gave to his wife, Katherine Brent, for the benefit of herself and children.

Made in the presence of divers good and credible witnesses 10 June, 1651, commission issued to Katherine Brent, the relict of deceased, to administer according to the above will.

Note—John Brent, making the foregoing will, was probably the son of Giles Brent, maker of the will immediately preceding.

(P. C. C. Administration Act Book 1611-14, folio 152.)

## JOHN BRENT.

11 June, 1614. Commission issued to Thomas Parsons, one of the creditors of John Brent, late of Cosyngton, Co. Somerset, deceased, to administer the goods, &c., of the said deceased.

(P. C. C. Arundel, 39.)

THE WILL OF STEPHEN BRENT, OF DORCHESTER, CO. DORSET, DATED  
31 MAY, 1580.

I bequeath my body to be buried, if I happen to die in Dorset, by my father-in-law, Christopher Hole, and Dorothy, his wife.

I give to the church of St. Peter, in Dorsetshire, 6s., 8d., and to the churches of Holy Trinity & Allhallows there, 3s., 4d. each.

To John Coxe, my man, 40s.

To my brother Gyles, my signet that I do use to wear.

To my brother John, 20s.

If my mother be living at my death, I give her 3*li.*, to buy a gown with.

To my daughter, Grace, towards her preferment in marriage, 100*li.*, and the gilt cup my father-in-law did use to drink in, at her marriage or age of 20.

To my daughter, Anne, 100*li.*, and the great white silver cup I do use to drink in. And if my farm of Haydon or Islington fall into my wife's hands before they be married, my request is she give them each 100*li.* more.

Whereas, I have bought a tenement in Bere Regis unto my son, John, and daughter, Anne, jointly, and a tenement in Horsey, Co. Somerset, to my daughters, Grace and Anne. I will my daughter Anne shall not claim the moiety thereof until after their several deaths.

I give to my wife my lease of the farm of Haydon, for life, the residue to my son, John.

To my son, John, my great best standing cup of silver gilt, at his age of 21.

The residue of my goods I give to my wife, Margaret, and son, John, whom I make my executors; and I appoint as overseers of my will, my uncle, William Hymerford, clerk, Thomas Tuberville and George Tyllen, Esquires, and my brother, Gyles Brent, gent.

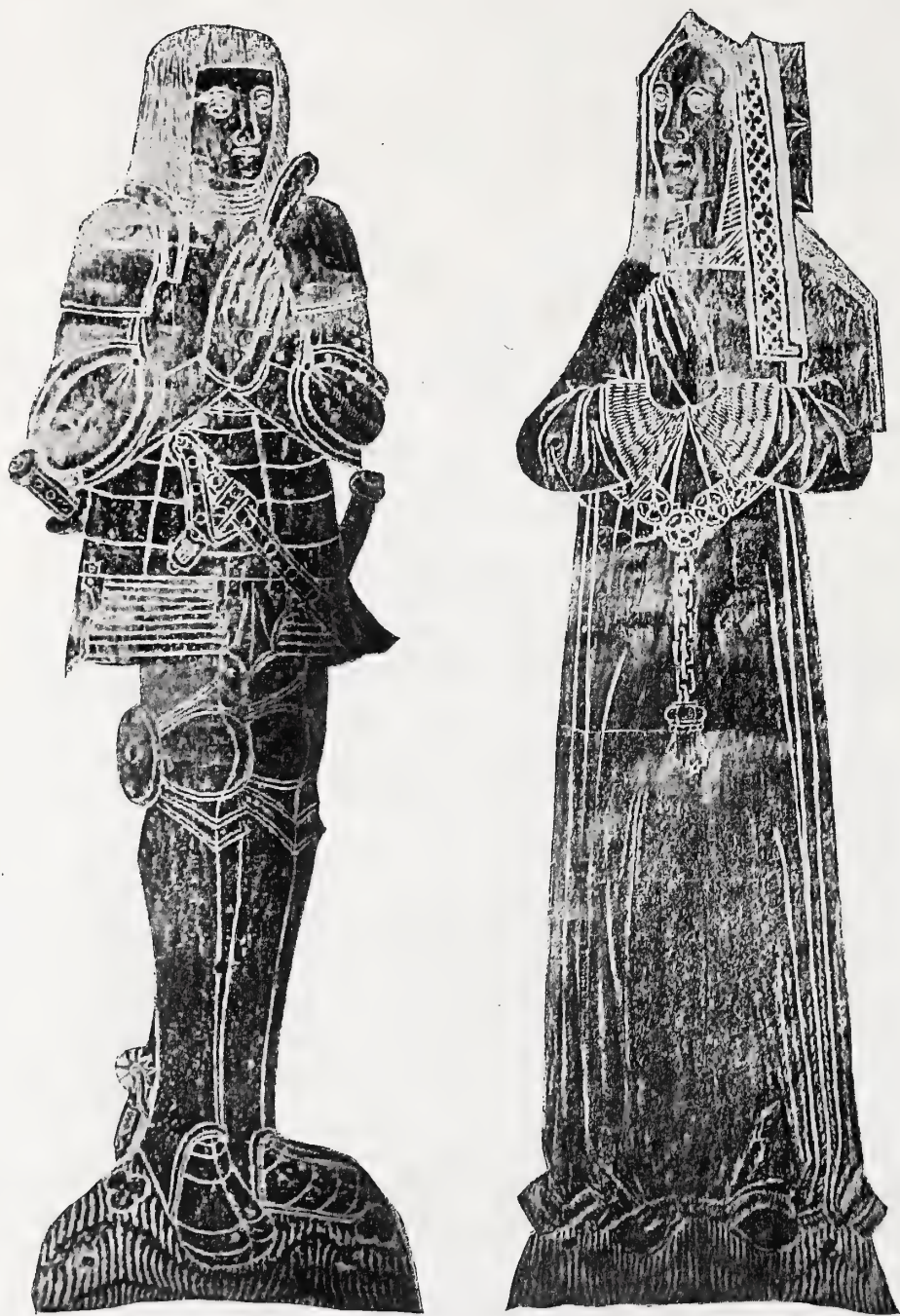
Per me, STEPHEN BRENT.

Witnessed per me, Guilielmum Hemerfordum, Richard Eare, by me, Roger Baxley.

Proved Oct. 31, 1580, by Margaret Brent, the relict, with power reserved, &c.

(P. C. C. Admon Act Book, 1692. February F., 32.)





EFFIGIES IN COSSINGTON CHURCH.  
JOHN BRENT AND HIS WIFE MAUDE.  
(From rubbings from the brasses.)

JOHN BRENT, Esquire.

On the 11th day a commission was issued to MARY BRENT, Widow, relict of JOHN BRENT, late of Cossington, in the County of Somerset Esquire, deceased, to have and administer the goods, credits and chattels of the said deceased, well, etc.

INSCRIPTION SURROUNDING MEMORIAL BRASSES ON TOMB OF JOHN BRENT AND HIS WIFE ..OF COSSINGTON ..ST. MARY'S CHURCH  
"HERE UNDER THYS STONE LYETH THE BODYS OF JOHN BRENT, ESQ'R, LATE LORD OF THIS MANER OF COSYNGTON, AND MAWDE HIS WYFE—THE ELDEST DAUGHT AND HAYRE OF SYR WATER PANSFOTE, OUR LORD GOD MCCCC, ON WHOSE ....SOULES AND ALL CRYSTEN SOULES JHU HAVE MERCY."

INSCRIPTION IN COSSINGTON CHURCH TO THE MEMORY OF JOHN BRENT, WHO DIED JANUARY 24, 1691.

"IN MEMORY OF / JOHN BRENT, ESQR., WAS THIS MONUMENT ERECTED.. HE WAS LORD OF THIS MANNER OF COSINGTON 78 YEARS / AND FROM THE AGE OF 14 WAS MAR'ED TO WINIFED, DAU'TER OF JOHN ARUNDEL, ESQR., OF CLANHERN, IN CORN'LL ..HE LIVED WITH HER 12 YEARS / .. AFTER HER DEATH MAR'ED MARY, DAU'TER OF SIR HENRY LUDLOW, KNT., OF MAIDEN BRALEY. ....IN YE COUNTY OF WILL'TS. HE LIVED WITH HER / 44 YEARS AND DEPAR'ED THIS LIFE JAN. YE 24TH, 1691. AGED 80."

The memorial to John Brent, who died 24 January, 1691, is on the south wall, not the north wall, as stated by Collinson. There are two shields in the tablet; in the first, gules a wivern; in the second, sable, 6 martels, three, two and one argent impaling argent a chevron between three animals (horses?), heads erased sable.

In the parish register is recorded in Latin the burial of John Brent, Armiger, January 24, 1691.

Cossington is situated about five miles north of Bridgewater, adjoining Chilton on the west, and derives its name from the moors whereon it is situated, "Cors," in the British language, signifying a marsh or moorish place, and "ton" in Saxon, a small town or enclosure. It is a compact village, most of the houses, which are about thirty in number, standing near the church. The poor are chiefly employed in cutting turf on the moors for sale. The cottages are in many cases almost hidden from view by the fine old trees. One, a venerable patriarch of the forest, is surrounded by a low circular wall. There is a tradition that from its branches many of the unfortunate adherents of Monmouth were hanged.

Cossington manor is a fine old house, and must have been built about the end of the eleventh century, as services were held in it before the church was built. The house stands behind the church, which is

distant only a few feet, and is part of the manor. Mr. Edward Broderip is the present Lord of the Manor, and Mr. F. Couper Townson, the Rector of the parish. The interior of the church and of the manor house have been modernized. The Rectory is on the opposite side of the road, and here resided for many years John Somerville Broderip, whose wife was the gifted authoress, Fanny Hood, only daughter of the writer of the "Song of the Shirt" and the "Bridge of Sighs."

The following additional notes are also taken from *Collinson's History of Somerset*:

*Laverton.* Against the fourth wall is a handsome monument of stone "To the memory of John, eldest son of John Yerbury, of Frome, in this County, Gent., by Mary, his wife, daughter and co-heiress of John Brent, of Winborne, in the County of Dorset, Esqr. He married Joan Ralins, of this place, and died July 1, 1691, aged 25." Arms of Yerbury and Brent (the Wivern).

*Currypool.* Hugh Malet, son of Baldwin Malet, by Anne Lysse, was Lord of Currypool. His daughter, *Joan*, married Robert Brent. Another daughter, Margaret, married John Crewkern.

*Stoke Courcy.* Margaret, daughter of William de Courcy, 2 Henry III (1218), and widow of Baldwin de Redvers, married Falk de Brent, a Norman by birth. .... The said Falk de Brent, the builder of this castle, was sentenced, 9 Henry III (1225), to abjure the realm forever, but died soon after.

Among list of those to whom lands were granted at the time of the Norman Conquest was *Odo Fitz-Gamelin*.

*William Malet* was a Baron in the time of Henry II.

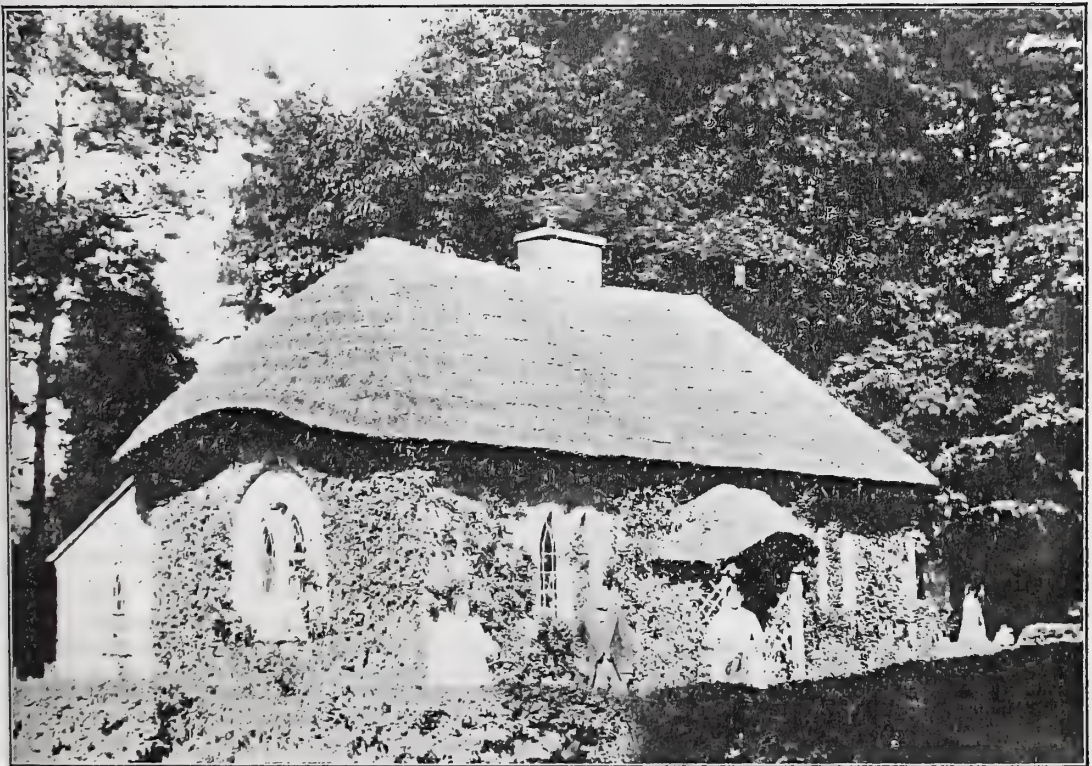
Among the principal possessors of land in Somerset in the time of Edward I (1272-1307):

William de Vernai,  
William de Popham,  
Hugh de Popham,  
Robert de Brent.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



THE RECTORY, COSSINGTON.



COSSINGTON LODGE.



# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chapell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor—General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1635-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster Coun y, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., with full index

5 00

**VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 16-2-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME XII—Octavo, pp. 487-iv-xxxii.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-70; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-1750; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698; Moravian Diaries of Travel Through Virginia, 1747, &c.; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Jefferson, &c., in McHenry Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia in 1639, abstracts and copies from English Public Record Office; Virginia Legislative Papers, 1774; Address of Council, 1713, and Resolutions of Burgesses, 1712; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, plans, fac similes, &c., and a full index.

5 00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778.....	I
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848.....	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779.....	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848.....	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850.....	34
Soap and Candles, 1767.....	35
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	36
Price of Sugar, 1787.....	36
Schools.....	36
The Marchant Family.....	39
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	40
A Valuable Relic.....	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859.....	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816.....	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780.....	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth.....	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809.....	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	76
Billiards.....	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood.....	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler.....	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	100
Duelling.....	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795.....	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	109
Store Bill, 1753.....	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782.....	114
Large Families in P. A. Co.....	146
Princess Anne Marriages.....	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840.....	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782.....	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852.....	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840.....	174
Store Bill, 1807.....	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	183
Rev. George Halson.....	184
An Invitation from General Arnold.....	186

*Baltimore:* Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

*Circulation Private.*

ap.1904-191.

# CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - \$400,000  
SURPLUS, - - - - - \$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.  
ap.1905-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

---

Capital, \$200,000.00. Surplus, \$700,000.00.  
Deposits, \$4,000,000.00.

## Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

3% INTEREST PAID IN  
SAVINGS DEPT'M'T

Mercantile Accounts Handled on Most Favorable Terms.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President. J. R. PERDUE, Asst. Cashier.  
JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Prest. THOS. B. McADAMS, Asst. Cashier.  
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier. GEO. H. KEESEE, Asst. Cashier.  
oct.1904-1yr.

## Medical College of Virginia, ESTABLISHED 1838.

DEPARTMENTS OF MEDICINE, DENTISTRY & PHARMACY

THE SIXTY-EIGHTH SESSION WILL  
COMMENCE SEPTEMBER 26, 1905

HONOR SYSTEM

Excellent Theoretical Course with Thorough Practical and  
Clinical Instruction in the Memorial Hospital, City Free  
Dispensary, and New and Well-Equipped Laboratories, all  
under the exclusive control of the College, together with  
the State Penitentiary Hospital, City Almshouse and other  
Public Institutions.

FOR CATALOGUE, ADDRESS

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,  
326 College Street, Richmond, Va.

apl.&jy.05.

## FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural  
Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions,  
Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of  
Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk.  
Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in  
advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound,  
leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

*Peterborough:* GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

*London:* SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.



jan. 1905-1yr.

Nearly every great fortune began with a dollar! Why don't you begin to-day and place the first rung in fortune's ladder by laying away a dollar in the safe coffers of our Bank and let it be a magnet to draw more dollars in. We pay 3 per cent. on deposits.

Our "banking-by-mail" system is a convenience to many. Drop us a postal. We shall be glad to tell you about it.

**Planters National Bank,**

*Savings Dep't,*

12th and Main Streets, Richmond, Va.

Capital, Surplus and Profits,

\$1,125,000.00.

# ANTIQUES.

**J. F. BIGGS,**

**515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.**

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.05-1yr.

## OUR ANCESTORS.

### THE HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

Pittsylvania County is the largest county in the State of Virginia, and was once even larger, embracing the territory now known as the counties of Patrick and Henry. Being incorporated in 1767, Pittsylvania has had an interesting history of its own for 138 years, covering the turbulent times of the Revolution.

The records and will books of the county are very complete and thorough, and in a perfect state of preservation, giving a list of all officers in the early magisterial courts; many rosters of officers and soldiers of the Revolution and Civil Wars and numbers of declarations of the Revolutionary soldiers.

From this county have gone many pioneers of iron nerve, who settled the vast South and West, and the descendants of these men would find the records of this county of untold interest.

I am in a position to furnish copies of and data from these records at a nominal price, and would be pleased to correspond with any one desiring information concerning them.

MRS. NATHANIEL E. CLEMENT,  
Member of Virginia Historical Society,  
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Va.

**WRITE US** when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

**OUT-OF-PRINT** Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

## **The Bell Book & Stationery Co.**

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

---

## **The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.**

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

*Wallopy of Yorkshire p 216*  
*Brent for Chart p. 220*  
*Thos. Prosser of Gloucester in jail - p 214*  
*Luvs by Wm Perkes p 214*  
*Vn. Gleaming p. 191*

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XIII.

OCTOBER, 1905.

No. 2.

THE EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT OF  
VIRGINIA, 1722-1734.

AS SHOWN BY THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLONIAL COUNCIL.

Edited and Annotated by CHARLES E. KEMPER, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED)

June 17, 1730.

Several Petitions being this Day offered to the Board for leave to take up land on the River Sherando, on the North West side of the Great Mountains<sup>1</sup>, Rob't Carter, Esqr., agent for the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, moved

<sup>1</sup>This and the three succeeding Orders entered on the same day, may be fairly considered as fixing the date when the settlement of the Valley of Virginia commenced. The first legislative recognition of the country beyond the Blue Ridge appears to have been in 1705, when the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act for free and open trade with the Indians, and, among other provisos, it was enacted that any person who should make discovery of "any town or nation of Indians, situated or inhabiting to the westward of or between the Appalatian Mountains," should have for the space of fourteen years the sole right to trade with them. (Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. III, pp. 468-469.) The language here used, "between the Appalatian Mountains," shows with certainty that the general topography of the Valley was known as early as 1705, and consequently Governor Spotswood and his party were not the first white men to enter or look upon that

that it might be enter'd that he, in behalf of the S<sup>d</sup> Proprietors, Claimed the land on the S<sup>d</sup> River Sherrundo as belonging to the S<sup>d</sup> Proprietors & within the Limits of their grant, & that it belonged solely to the Proprietors to grant the S<sup>d</sup> Lands W<sup>ch</sup>

---

region. The main incidents of Spotswood's expedition across the Blue Ridge are well known, and do not require lengthy mention here. The party left Germanna, then in Essex, but now in Orange county, August 29, 1716, and returned to that place September 10, 1716. They crossed the mountains through Swift Run Gap, and stopped at the Shenandoah, in the vicinity of present Elkton, Rockingham county, Virginia.

This expedition is notable because it was the first organized effort made by any of the colonies to extend the frontier line beyond the Appalachian mountains. Governor Spotswood desired to check the rising power of the French in the West, and also to discover the sources of the Virginia rivers. He likewise wished to establish friendly relations with the Indians to the westward. (Spotswood, *Official Letters*, Vol. III, p. 295.) The only account of this expedition known to be in existence is contained in the *Journal* of John Fontaine, which appears in the work entitled *Memoirs of a Huguenot Family*, reprinted in Slaughter's *History of St. Mark's Parish*, pp. 39-41. It can be fairly claimed that the history of our western explorations commenced when Governor Spotswood and his party crossed the Blue Ridge mountains. Upon this expedition was founded the organization popularly known as "The Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe," which will be mentioned in a subsequent note.

The next evidence known to exist concerning the exploration of the Valley is contained in the petition of Robert Lewis, William Lynn, Robert Brooke, Jr., James Mills, William Lewis and Beverly Robinson, bearing date in the year 1727, and addressed to the Governor and Council, praying for 50,000 acres of land on the Cow Pasture and James rivers, "lying among the Great North Mountains." (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. I, p. 214.) This land was situated within the limits of present Bath county, Va.

William Lynn, named in this petition, was a brother-in-law of John Lewis, the pioneer settler of Augusta county, who probably went to that locality upon information derived from his relative. He was a physician, resided in Fredericksburg, Va., and his will was recorded in Spotsylvania county March 7, 1758. (*Spotsylvania County Records*, New York, 1905, pp. 16-17.)

The next reference is also to be found in the *Calendar*, Vol. I, p. 215. On October 28, 1728, Colonel Robert Carter filed a *caveat* against the issuing of a patent for 10,000 acres of land to Larkin Chew and others,

Mo'con at his request is entred & then the Board proceeded to the hearing of the S<sup>d</sup> Peticons.

---

On reading at this Board the Peticon of John Van Meter<sup>2</sup> setting forth that he is desirous to take up a Tract of Land in this Colony on the West side of the great Mountains for the Settlement of himself & eleven children, & also that divers of his Rela'cons & friends living in the Government of New York are also desirous to remove with their families & Effects to Settle in the same place if a sufficient Quantity of Land may

---

"lying on both sides of Happy Creek, joining on the Great Mountains," etc. This stream flows out of Chester's Gap in the Blue Ridge and enters the Shenandoah immediately below Front Royal, Va.

This protest sounded the first note in the long dispute between Lord Fairfax and the Crown with reference to the southern boundary of the Northern Neck. This controversy, which began in 1736, was finally settled favorably to Fairfax in 1745. The Rapidan was declared to be the true southern boundary of his grant in Eastern Virginia, and the head spring of the Conway river, in present Madison county, was fixed as the starting point when the Blue Ridge was reached. The line was then run a due northwest course to the head spring of the Potomac. It crossed the main Valley of Virginia about two miles south of New Market, in present Shenandoah county. This vast domain contained nearly 6,000,000 acres of the most fertile lands in the colony, and was the largest landed estate ever owned by a resident of this country.

Colonel Robert Carter, mentioned in this Order, was familiarly known as "King Carter," because of his great possessions. He was the agent for many years of the Fairfax estate, and in this way acquired holdings in Virginia second only to his principal. He filled with great credit nearly every important office in the colony, was a member of the Council, and as president of that body acted as Governor during the interregnum which followed the death of Governor Drysdale in 1727. (Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. IV, p. 5; *List of Governors*; preface.) His history is so well known that only a passing notice of his career is required here. He died in 1732, perhaps the foremost man of his day in Virginia, and many of his posterity have been highly distinguished.

<sup>2</sup>John Van Meter, here mentioned, was a native of Holland, and settled in or near Esopus, now Kingston, N. Y., prior to 1700. It is related by Kercheval that he was an Indian trader and visited the Valley of Virginia with a company of Delaware Indians, who were on their way south to fight the Catawbias. The time is said to have been some years previous to the first white settlement, possibly about 1725. The northern

be assigned them for that purpose, & praying that ten thousand acres of Land lying in the fork of Sherrando River, including the places called by the name of Cedar Lick & Stony Lick, and running up between the branches of the S<sup>d</sup> River to compleat that Quantity, & twenty thousand acres of the land not already taken up by Robert Carter & Mann Page, Esqrs., or any other lying in the fork between the S<sup>d</sup> River Sherrando and the River Cahongaroota, & extending thence to Opeckon & up the South Branch thereof, may be assigned for the Habitacon & Settlem't of himself, his family & friends.

The Governor, with the advice of the Council, is pleas'd to give leave to the S<sup>d</sup> John Van Meter to take up the S<sup>d</sup> first men'coned Tract of ten thousand acres for the Settlem't of himself & his family, and that as soon as the petitioner shall

---

Indians, who were probably a raiding party of the Five Nations, were defeated with great loss near present Franklin, Pendleton county, West Virginia, and Van Meter barely escaped with his life. The beauty and fertility of the country so impressed him that he advised his sons to secure lands on the South Branch of the Potomac. (Kercheval *History of the Valley*, 2nd. ed., 1850, p. 46.) However, the natural objects mentioned in this and the succeeding Order show that the Van Meters first took up lands in the main Valley of Virginia, near Winchester. The family finally removed to the South Branch of the Potomac and settled in the present counties of Hampshire and Hardy, W. Va. (See *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, pp. 45-55.) Subsequent Orders show that this grant was assigned to Jost Hite and his partners in 1731.

The first step to secure land in the Valley of Virginia by due process of law seems to have been taken by Colonel Robert Carter. On April 20, 1743, William Beverly wrote to Lord Fairfax, who was then in England, desiring to secure a grant of land on the Shenandoah river. In describing this land Beverly refers to a tree bearing the initials and date, "R. C., 1729." He also stated that the land was in the immediate vicinity of Colonel Carter's grant, and the foregoing initials and date may be accepted as fixing the time when the first legal survey west of the Blue Ridge was made, and, in the broad sense of the term, it constitutes Colonel Robert Carter the pioneer of the Valley settlements. (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. III, pp. 232-233.)

A map in the Library of Congress, entitled "*The Courses of the Rivers Rappahannock and Potowmack, as surveyed according to Order, in the years 1736 & 1737,*" shows Colonel Carter's 50,000 acres on the west bank of the main Shenandoah river. The grant was in the form

bring on the last men'coned Tract, twenty Families to inhabit, or that this Board is satisfied so many are ready to remove. thither Leave be, & it is hereby, granted him for surveying the last men'coned Tract of twenty thousand acres within the Limits above describ'd in so many several Dividends as the pet<sup>r</sup> & his S<sup>d</sup> partners shall think fit, and it is further ordered that no p'son be permitted to enter for or take up any part of the afs<sup>d</sup> Land, in the meantime provided the s<sup>d</sup> Van Meter, his family & the said twenty other Families of his Rela'cons and Friends, do settle thereon within the space of two Years, according to his proposal.

---

of a parallelogram. Its courses were from a starting point on the North Branch of the Shenandoah about midway between present Riverton and Strasburg, and the line ran nearly due northwest, then northeast, then southeast, then southwest to the beginning. The southeast line reached the Shenandoah about opposite Williams' Gap in the Blue Ridge, then went up the river to Riverton, and followed the North Branch to the point of departure. This was without doubt the land surveyed for Colonel Carter in 1729. Colonel Page's land (quantity not given) is shown on the same map. It was also on the west bank of the Shenandoah immediately below Colonel Carter's tract. The courses are practically the same, except that the northeast line ended at the Potomac a few miles above the site of present Harpers' Ferry.

The land books of the Northern Neck, now in the land office at Richmond, show a grant to Landon and George Carter, sons of Colonel Robert Carter, dated September 22, 1730, for 50,212 acres, and this was the land above described. These two grants lay principally in the present counties of Frederick, Jefferson and Clarke. In this section, the Carters, Burwells, Pages, and related families, have lived for generations with credit to their family names, upon lands acquired by their ancestors in the very infancy of the Valley.

Mann Page, Esq., resided at Rosewell, Gloucester county, Va., and was influential in the affairs of the colony. The family to which he belonged has contributed largely to the history of Virginia. The land which he owned in the Valley was called "Page-Land," in 1744, and the tract then contained 8,007 acres. He also owned large tracts in Prince William, Spotsylvania, and other counties. (Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. V, pp. 277-284.) He died in 1730, leaving a large personal estate in addition to his lands. For full information relative to this distinguished family, see *Genealogy of the Page Family in Virginia*, by Richard Channing Moore Page, M. D.

Isaac Vanmeter, of the Province of West Jersey, having by his petition to this Board set forth that he & divers other German Families are desirous to settle themselves on the West side of the Great Mountains in this colony, he, the Petitioner, has been to view the Lands in those parts, & has discovered a place where such settlement may conveniently be made, & not yet taken up or possess'd by any of the English Inhabitants, & praying that ten thousand acres of Land lying between the Lands surveyed for Robert Carter, Esqr., the fork of the Sherundo<sup>3</sup> River & the River Opeckon in as many Several Tracts or Dividends as shall be necessary For the accommodacon & Settlement of ten Families (including

---

<sup>3</sup>This river gives name to the Valley of the Shenandoah, which is the richest and most picturesque section of the great Virginia Valley. The earliest mention of this stream is contained in the *Journal* of John Fontaine, who accompanied Governor Spotswood on the expedition of 1716. It seems to be certain that this expedition reached the Shenandoah in the vicinity of present Elkton, Rockingham county, Va. Fontaine says, "We crossed the river, which we called Euphrates." (Slaughter, *History of St. Mark's Parish*, p. 41.) The next mention of the river is found in the act establishing Spotsylvania and Brunswick counties, and there it is referred to simply as "the river on the northwest side of the high mountains," meaning the Blue Ridge. (Hening, Vol. IV, p. 77.) Fortunately, its beautiful Indian name in the end prevailed to serve as a reminder of an almost forgotten race.

The Council Orders, which appear in this issue, give for the first time to the Shenandoah names which approach the proper form of the word. Sherendo, Shenando and Sherundo are clearly variants of the same name. In June, 1730, Robert Beverly, William Beverly and John Corrie filed a petition to take up 50,000 acres of land lying upon "Shenando River." (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. I, p. 216.) In the Northern Neck grant of September 22, 1730, to Colonel Robert Carter and Mann Page, Esq., for 50,212 acres, the river is called "Chanandoah Creek." The early deeds in Orange county, Va., give the river various names—Gerando, Gerundo, etc. These variations were doubtless due to the inability of the early pioneers to understand the Indian pronunciation. Shenandoah, as stated above, is an Indian name, and the evidence indicates that it was so called by the Oneida tribe of the Five Nations. There died at Oneida Castle, in western New York, March 11, 1816, a celebrated Indian chief, whose name was *Shenandoa*. His reputed age was 110 years. His name was also spelled Skenandoah, the letter *k* in this spelling probably being a misprint. (Schoolcraft, *Arch-*

his own), which he proposes to bring on the s<sup>d</sup> Land. The Governor, with the advice of the Council, is pleas'd to order as it is hereby Ordered that the s<sup>d</sup> Isaac Vanmeter, for himself & his Partners, have Leave to take up the s<sup>d</sup> Quantity of ten thousand acres of Land within the Limits above described, & that if he brings the above number of Families to dwell there within two years Patents be granted him & them for the same in Such Several Tracts & Dividends as they shall think Fit, & in the meantime that the same be reserv'd Free from the entry of any other p'son.

---

*ives of Aboriginal Knowledge*, Philadelphia, 1860, Vol. VI, p. 136; *Idem*, Vol. V, p. 517.)

Various meanings have been given to Shenandoah. The old tradition among those who have lived upon and near the stream is that it signifies, in the Indian tongue, "Daughter of the Stars." A recent writer gives it a more poetic version, "Shining Daughter of the Sparkling Stars," and advances the theory that perhaps the name was invented to account for the somewhat mythical Senedo tribe which Kercheval and others relate lived in the lower Valley. This writer also states that the name is a corruption of the Iroquoian word "Tyonóndoa," which means literally, "In that place there is a high range of mountains." (Fowke, *Archaeological Investigations in James and Potomac Valleys*, Bureau of American Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution, 1894, pp. 72-73.) It is the judgment of the writer, who is a native of the section in question, that the author last quoted is mistaken in all of his conclusions, except that Shenandoah is an Iroquoian name. Whatever its signification may be, the fact remains that it bears the name of an Oneida chieftain. Probably the river was not named for this particular individual, but that it is a word contained in the language of his tribe is beyond controversy, and better evidence of its origin cannot be offered.

The relationship of Isaac to John Van Meter is not definitely known, but the latter is believed to have been the father. The family removed from Ulster county, N. Y., to Salem, N. J., in 1714, but John Van Meter is believed to have returned to New York before undertaking his venture in Virginia, mentioned in the preceding note. (*West Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, pp. 48-50.) A subsequent Council Order shows that the Van Meter lands were assigned to Jost Hite and his associates. (See, also, *Revised Code of Virginia*, 1818, Vol. II, p. 346.) The Van Meter grants lay between Cedar Creek and Winchester, within the limits of present Frederick county, Va.

Whereas Jacob Stover<sup>4</sup>, a Native of Switzerland, hath by his Peticon made humble Suit to this Board for Leave to take up ten thousand acres of Land on the West Side [of] the great Mountains, and on the Second fork of Sherundo River, on both sides of the Branches thereof, for the settlement of him-

---

<sup>4</sup>This Order introduces to history one of the most unique characters connected with the early settlement of the Shenandoah Valley, and for the first time the place of his nativity is disclosed. Jacob Stover was, in one sense, an enterprising man, but his land transactions were tainted with fraud, and as a consequence a problem has been left to history concerning the place of the first actual settlement by the whites in this section, which can only be solved by the closest research.

The lands mentioned in this Order were actually granted to him by two deeds bearing date December 15, 1733, each for 5,000 acres. This fact is disclosed by the deeds themselves, which are recorded in the land office at Richmond. One tract was situated on the Shenandoah about four miles below the present site of Port Republic, and embraced the fine estates owned in more recent years by the Weaver, Strayer, and Lewis families. By deed dated June 25, 1740, Jacob Stover conveyed 3,100 acres of this land to Christopher Francisco, the elder, of Lancaster county, Pa., who was likewise a native of Switzerland. Deeds from Francisco to Thomas Lewis and Gabriel Jones, recorded at Staunton, Va., fix the location of the upper grant to Stover beyond dispute. The location of the lower grant is still uncertain, but the probabilities seem to be that it was in the present county of Page, on Hawksbill creek, near the present town of Luray.

The Indian name of this locality was Massanutton, and here, the weight of evidence indicates, was made the first permanent white settlement in the Valley of Virginia. The question is involved, but may be stated as follows: The grants to Stover were finally made under the head-right act, which gave fifty acres of land for each person imported into the colony. This is evidenced by the fact that in each of the grants to him the names of 100 persons are given, comprised in five family names, which makes twenty persons in each family. With possibly two exceptions, these names were fictitious, and Stover was clearly guilty of fraud in this transaction. The persons named were not settled upon the land, and it is related that he gave human names to his cows, dogs, and hogs, in order to comply with the law. (Kercheval, *History of the Valley*, 2nd ed., 1850, pp. 41-42.) In the *Calendar*, Vol. I, pp. 219-220, appears the petition of Adam Mueller (Miller) and other Germans relative to certain lands which they had purchased "about four years past," from one Jacob Stover, for which they had paid "upwards of 400 pounds," and the land was "known by the name of Massanutting."

self & divers Germans & Swiss Families, his Associates, whom he proposes to bring thither to dwell in two years space. It is Ordered by the Governour, with the advice of the Council, that ten thousand acres of Land lying within the bounds above

---

The petition recites that they had purchased this land in good faith from Stover, believing his title to be valid; that they were not privy to any fraud perpetrated by him in securing the land which was then being claimed by William Beverly, Gent., who was suing Stover in the General Court to recover it. The latter was described as being "very poor and daily expected to run away." The petitioners alleged the foregoing facts as equitable reasons why their purchase from Stover should be confirmed to them. They came from Lancaster county, Pa., and their names, with the exception of Miller's, are incorrectly given in the *Calendar*, some being represented as illegible. The original petition is still in existence, on file in the State Library at Richmond. A recent examination of this paper shows the names of the petitioners to have been Adam Mueller (Miller), Abram Strickler, Mathias Selzer, Philip Lang (Long), Paul Lung (Long), Michael Rinehart, Hans (John) Rood, and Michael Kaufman. Unfortunately, the petition is not dated, although the *Calendar* assigns to it the year 1733.

Bearing in mind the averment in the petition that these pioneers had settled at "Massanutting" about four years prior to the actual date of the paper, external evidence must be sought to fix its date, and consequently the year when their settlement was made. On pp. 217-218 of the *Calendar* (Vol. I), is a letter from William Beverly to some person whose name is not given, but probably his attorney. This letter is dated April 30, 1732, and states that he desires to obtain an Order of Council "for 15,000 acres of land lying on both sides of ye main river of Shenandoah, to include an old field known by ye name of Massanutting Town." Beverly stated that he did not wish to supplant any one else, and requested that the Council office be searched to ascertain if there was an Order in force granting this land to other persons. He also stated that "ye northern men are fond of buying land there," because they could get it cheaper than in Pennsylvania, which averment is positive proof that immigrants from that colony were settling on the South Branch of the Shenandoah in the Page Valley, prior to April 30, 1732, the date of Beverly's letter.

A Council Order bearing date May 5, 1732, which will appear in chronological sequence, shows that to William Beverly, Gent., was granted "fifteen thousand acres on the North West Side of Sherundo River, including a place called Massanutting Town, provided the same do not interfere with any of the Tracts already granted in that part of the Colony." Another Council Order, bearing date December 12,

Described be assigned the Petitioner to be laid of[f] in Such Tracts as he shall think Fit for the accomodacon of himself & his Partners, provided that one Family for each Thousand acres do come to inhabit there within the time propos'd, And

---

1733, shows that a *caveat* filed by William Beverly against Jacob Stover concerning lands, was dismissed, and grants were ordered to be issued to the latter, which was done December 15, 1733, as above stated. From the foregoing statement of facts, the conclusions inevitably follow that the land bought by these Germans was identical with the lands mentioned in Beverly's letter of April 30, 1732, and that granted to him by Council Order of May 5, 1732, which both of these Orders located at Massanutton, where the petitioners lived; that it was the same land mentioned in the Order of December 12, 1733, dismissing Beverly's *caveat* against Stover and granting the latter two tracts of 5,000 acres each on the Shenandoah; that the petition of the Germans must have been filed *before* the termination of these legal proceedings, which gives the petition date some time in 1733; and finally, that they had settled at Massanutton about four years prior to the latter date, which would place them there in 1729 or 1730, most probably the latter year, when the Council Order for 10,000 acres to Stover was passed.

There is, however, some evidence which points to a later date for the Massanutton settlement, and it will be stated in order that future investigators may be in full possession of all the facts. The original papers in the chancery cause of *Stone vs. Stover* are on file in the old records of Orange County Court. This suit was brought by Ludowick Stone against Jacob Stover April 25, 1737, and the bill recites that some time in or about the year 1734, the complainant and his partners, then residing in Pennsylvania, had purchased 5,000 acres of land from the defendant, who conveyed 4,000 acres of the tract, but refused to execute a conveyance of the remaining 1,000 acres to Philip Lung (Long), according to agreement; that Stover had executed his bond in the penal sum of 500 pounds to convey the full quantity of land, but while complainant was absent in Pennsylvania the defendant had persuaded Abram Strickler, in whose possession the bond had been left, to surrender the same, and Stover then refused to carry out his contract, and Stone commenced the suit for specific performance. Stover answered various interrogatories propounded in the bill. He set up several defenses, but admitted all the material allegations. He gave the names of Stone's partners as follows: Abram Strickler, Mathias Selzer, Frederick Stone, John Brupecker (*Brubaker*), and John Stickly. He also stated that the consideration to be paid for the land was 250 pounds, and the quantity which they were to receive was 3,100 acres. This suit was dismissed June 23, 1737. A counter suit was brought by Stover against

in the meantime that no P'son be permitted to enter for or take the same other than the Pet<sup>r</sup> & his Associates.

---

Sundry Peticons for taking up Wast Lands were read & granted as follows, (Viz.):

To Wm. Beverly<sup>5</sup> 12,000 acres of Land in Spotsylvania

---

Stone and his associates, the papers of which could not be found. It was dismissed March 23, 1738. The land records of Orange county, Va., show that by four deeds, bearing date December 15, 1735, Stover had conveyed to all the foregoing parties, except Stickly, 3,100 acres of land, which fact sustains, to that extent, his answer.

These particulars are stated at length in order to differentiate the colonists who filed their petition in 1733 from Stone and his associates. The lands of both colonies lay in the Massanutton district, a term applied to the entire Page Valley, but the difference in the names of the persons composing the two colonies seems sufficient to prove that they were not one and the same, when considered in connection with the difference in price paid by them for their lands. Of the eight petitioners of 1733, the names of only three appear in the papers of *Stone vs. Stover*—Abram Strickler, Mathias Selzer, and Philip Long. Both colonies came from Lancaster county, Pa., and the connection between them was probably close. But all the facts stated above lead to the conclusion that the petitioners of 1733 made their settlement on the Shenandoah in the neighborhood of present Luray in the summer of 1730, and therefore was the first permanent white settlement west of the Blue Ridge.

Jacob Stover died in Orange county, Va., in 1741, his son Jacob qualifying as his administrator. The Christian name of his wife was Ruth. A recital in a deed from him to Peter Bowman in 1736, recorded at Orange, Va., shows that he was living at that time on the South Branch of the Shenandoah.

<sup>5</sup>William Beverly, mentioned in this Order, was actively engaged in the early development of the Shenandoah Valley. He was a native of Essex county, Va., the son of Robert Beverly, the Virginia Historian, and occupied a prominent position in the public affairs of the colony. In 1736 he received, with others, a grant of 118,000 acres of land in the present county of Augusta, then Orange. The city of Staunton is situated within the bounds of Beverly's Manor, as the grant was termed. A letter written by Colonel Beverly, August 8, 1737, to Captain James Patton at Kircubright, Scotland, shows that they were then endeavoring to induce immigrants from the north of Ireland, and, if necessary, from Pennsylvania, to settle on these Valley lands. In this they were

County, on Fox River Cannon's Rivers, by the Branches of Elk River, red Oak Mountains & foot of the great Mountains.

---

July 9, 1730.

On reading at this Board a memorial of Coll. Spotswood, late Lieut. Governor of Virginia, setting forth that in the year 1722, at the Instance of both Houses of Assembly, he undertook a Journey of upwards of twelve hundred Miles to treat with the Northern Indians<sup>6</sup> at Albany [and] at Conestogo that upon his representing to the House of Burgesses how

---

highly successful, and to them is largely due the fact that the present counties of Augusta and Rockbridge were peopled by the Scotch-Irish race. (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. III, p. 226.) Many of Beverly's deeds to these early settlers are recorded at Orange, Va., the first being to John Lewis for 2,071 acres. It bears date February 20, 1738. (Peyton *History of Augusta county*, 1882, p. 327.) Colonel Lewis, however, had settled near the present site of Staunton in 1732.

The land mentioned in this Order was situated in the present county of Culpeper, then a part of Spotsylvania. Cannon's river was an early name for the Rappahannock, and is so called on maps of the Northern Neck, 1736-37, referred to in a previous note.

<sup>6</sup>This Order has reference to the Treaty of Albany (1722), of which mention was made in the April number of the magazine. A subsequent Order shows that the Governor's just claim for expenses was finally paid, and also discloses the fact that he was superseded in his office by Governor Drysdale while absent on this important mission. The negotiation of this treaty seems to have been his last official act. It was among the most notable of his many beneficial achievements for the colony, because it ended the ancient warfare between the Five Nations and the tributary Indians of Virginia, although it failed to stop the strife of more than a century between the former tribes and the Catawbias, as has been shown.

While at Albany, Governor Spotswood determined to conclude a treaty at Conestoga with the Indians, subject to the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, and made preparations to do so. Governor Hamilton of that colony, who was also present at Albany, communicated Governor Spotswood's purpose to his Council, which passed a resolution declaring the proposed conference to be undesirable. (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. III, p. 202.) This accounts for the language of the Order, "At Albany [and at] Conestoga."

The report of the proceedings at the Treaty of Albany shows that

the King's Revenue, given for the support of the Governm't, was that year so burthened with Extraordinary charges that it would hardly be able to bear the Expense of the intended Treaty without some assistance from them, they gave one Thousand pounds for that service, which sum fell short of the Expenses more than six hundred pounds, & which exceedings Governour Drysdale promised to lay before the next assembly, but nothing being done in that behalf, he applyed by a peticon in England for a reimbursement of the s<sup>d</sup> expenses, but was answer'd that he should first apply to the Governm't here for the same that before hs arrival in this colony his atty. had given in that Claim to the House of Burgeses, that the House had thereupon came to a Resolution which doth not regret the charge, but only declares that they have already paid as far as they had engaged to assist the Revenue & adding divers Reasons why he conceived his said claim

---

Governor Spotswood closed the conference by making an address to the Indian deputies of the Six Nations. The following is the literal language used by the reporter of the proceedings, italics included: "Then the Governor told them he must take particular notice of their Speaker & gave him a golden Horse Shoe, which he wore at his Breast, & bid the Interpreter tell him there was an inscription upon [it] which Signified that it would help to pass over the mountains, and that when any of their people should come to Virginia with a pass they should bring it with them." (*Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Albany, 1855, Vol. V, p. 677.)

The foregoing was delivered at Albany on September 12, 1722, and is the positive evidence of Governor Spotswood himself that such an organization as the "Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe" was formed to commemorate the expedition of 1716. The language used also proves that history and tradition have rightly handed down the motto of the "Horse Shoe Knights," "*Sic juvat transcendere montes*"—Thus it is a pleasure to cross the mountains. (Hugh Jones, *Present State of Virginia*, London, 1724, p. 14; quoted by Fiske in *Old Virginia And Her Neighbors*, Vol. II, p. 386.)

Governor Spotswood was addressed by the Five Nations, at Albany, as "Assarigoe," the name given to the Governors of Virginia by the Iroquois. It was first applied to Lord Howard of Effingham at the Albany Conference of 1684, and signified a cutlass or scimeter. (*New York Documents*, Vol. V, p. 670.)

to be a Debt which this Governm't ought in Honour & Justice to see discharg'd, the Council took the s<sup>d</sup> Memorial into consideracon, and are thereupon of Opinion that tho' it is reasonable that Coll. Spotswood should be paid all necessary Disbursements expended by him for the service of the Government, yet the Services mencon'd in his said Memorial having been performed Eight years ago, and no Demand for the charges thereof made till now, it is fit to wait for Directions from great Britain before any Determinacon thereof here & to that purpose that the Governour be pleas'd to represent the Case to the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury & Lords Commissioners of Trade & plantacons & to transmit a copy of Coll. Spotswood's Memorial, and of the account exhibited by him to the House of Burgesses, requiring their Lordships directions thereon.

---

Oct. 28, 1730.

Whether his Majesty, by order of his Privy Council, bearing date the 19th day of Nov'r, 1729, was graciously pleas'd to declare his pleasure that the remission of Rights formerly granted to the [patentees] of Lands in the counties of Brunswick & Spotsylvania should be extended to all [other tracts of] Land not exceeding six thousand acres in the said county of Spotsylvania; [and whereas] divers P'sons entitled to his Majesty's bounty have purchased the Rights [to the tracts of] lands granted them by Patent, & have now made application for repayment of the same. It is Ordered that for all Tracts of Lands taken up under the Encouragement of Remission of Rights for (from) the first day of May, 1721, to the first of May, 1728, and for which Rights have been purchased by his Majesty's Receiver Gen'l, the like number of Rights be returned to the said Patentees, so as the quantity of Land for which the same are to be return'd not do exceed six thousand acres and the officers of his Majesties Revenue are hereby empower'd to deliver out Rights accordingly to such P'sons as are entitul'd thereto.

Alexander Ross & Morgan Bryan<sup>7</sup> of the province of Pennsylvania, having by their petition to this board set forth that they & divers other Families of the s<sup>d</sup> Province, amounting to one hundred, are desirous to remove from thence & settle themselves in the [this?] Government, & praying that 100,000 acres of land lying on the West and North side of the River Opeckon, and extending thence to a mountain called the North Mountain & along the River Cohangaruton & on any part of the River Sherundo not already granted to any other P<sup>son</sup>, may be granted them in as many Tracts or Dividends as shall be necessary for the accomodacon of the afs<sup>d</sup> Number of families. The Governour, with the advice of the Council, is pleased to order as it is hereby Ordered that the said Alexander Ross & Morgan Bryan, the Petitioners in behalf of

---

<sup>7</sup>Alexander Ross and Morgan Bryan founded upon this grant a colony of Friends, which flourished for many years in Frederick county, Va. Ross, the leader in that movement, was a native of Ireland, and came to America about the beginning of the 18th century, first settling in Chester county, Pa., but later his home was in Cecil county, Md. In 1732 he sold his possessions there and removed to the present county of Frederick, Va., with Josiah Ballenger, James Wright, Evan Thomas, and others. They formed Hopewell Monthly Meeting, which church is five miles north of Winchester, on the Opequon river. The records of Nottingham Monthly Meeting, which church is in the present county of Cecil, Md., indicate that the Hopewell congregation was formed in 1734, and therefore was probably the first church organization of any denomination in the Valley of Virginia.

Of Morgan Bryan little is definitely known. He obtained several grants of land in the vicinity of Winchester, which bear date November 12, 1735. The Council Order upon which these grants issued is recited as bearing date April 23, 1735, and indicates that the present Order had been renewed, probably because Ross and Bryan had not been able to settle the requisite number of families upon the land within the required time. The Virginia land records at Richmond contain the names of many Friends who obtained grants in the neighborhood of Winchester at this period. All of these grants bear the same date, November 12, 1735. The writer is indebted to Mr. Kirk Brown, of Baltimore, Md., for valuable information concerning the settlement of Friends in Frederick county. (See also his article entitled "Early Settlement of Friends in the Valley of Virginia," *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, pp. 55-59.)

themselves and their partners have liberty to take up the said quantity of 100,000 acres of Land within the Limits above described, and that upon the above number of families coming to dwell there within two years Patents shall be granted them in such manner as they shall agree to divide the same, and in the mean time it is Ordered that the said lands be reserved free for [from] the Entering of any other P'son.

---

Upon presenting the aforementioned Petition R<sup>t</sup> Carter, Esqr, agent for the proprietor of the Northern Neck, desir'd that it might be here Entred that he, in behalf of the said Proprietor, claimed the said land now petitioned for as within the limits of the said proprietor's Grant<sup>s</sup>.

---

Nov. 4, 1730.

Whereas divers p'sons have taken out patents for great Tracts of Land in Spotsylvania County, for which they purchased no Rights, but gave bond for the payment thereof when his Majesty's pleasure should be known, and his Majesty having now signified his pleasure for omitting the Rights

---

<sup>s</sup>This Order shows that Colonel Robert Carter was vigilant in guarding the interests of Lord Fairfax, whose lands were being rapidly granted by the Crown.

In this connection the fact is worthy of historical preservation that the first organized efforts to colonize the Valley of Virginia were largely made by men of English descent, whose homes were in Tidewater Virginia, near Chesapeake Bay. Colonel Carter lived in Lancaster; Mann Page in Gloucester; William Beverly in Essex; John Robinson in Essex; and Joseph Smith in King and Queen. This list could be extended and made to include nearly every man bearing an English name who was granted lands in the Valley of Virginia during the period covered by these Council Orders. It is true that the actual settlement of the country was made by men who belonged either to the German or the Scotch-Irish race, and they were the people who laid the foundations of organized society there and suffered the privations and perils of frontier life, and to them must be accorded the credit of a great accomplishment. In doing so, however, it should not be forgotten that the leaders in the movement were Tidewater Virginians whose keen foresight led them across the still vacant lands of Piedmont Virginia to the richer country beyond the Blue Ridge.

[due upon grant not exceeding] 6,000 acres, to each Patentee, It is therefore Ordered that the Officers of his Majesty's Revenue do demand of the several Patentees holding larg [er] quantities than six thousand Acres, the money due to his Majesty for the Rights of such surplus Land, &, upon refusal of such payment, to cause their Bonds to be put in Suit.

---

Upon peticon of William Beverley, Joseph Smith & Joseph Clapham, Gent.: leave is granted them to take up twenty thousand acres of Land upon Cohongaratoon [Potomac river], beginning at the Mouth of Conecachigh [Conacocheague] River, and up both sides thereof along the Bank of Conhongaratoon<sup>9</sup> to include that quantity.

---

On the Peticon of Aug. More [Moore] & John Robinson, Gent.,<sup>10</sup> leave is granted them to take up thirty thousand acres

---

<sup>9</sup>Cohongoronta was the Iroquian name for the Potomac river west of the Blue Ridge. The word is spelled in various ways by different authorities, but the above is given in the official proceedings of the Treaty of Lancaster and may be accepted as authoritative.

The map entitled "*The Courses of the River Rappahannock and Potomac in Virginia, etc., in 1736 & 1737*," to which reference has been made, shows two Shawnee villages on this stream, both marked "Deserted." One was opposite the mouth of the South Branch of the Potomac; the other about fifteen miles further up the main stream, and both were on the northern bank. "The Waggon Road to Philadelphia" is also shown, apparently crossing the Potomac at Williamsport, Md., and this was probably the Yadkin river road to Philadelphia, mentioned in the last issue of the magazine. This is the earliest reference to a road in the Valley of Virginia, and it is probable that the great tide of German and Scotch-Irish immigration, which was then sweeping into Virginia from Pennsylvania, crossed the Potomac at the site of present Williamsport, Md..

<sup>10</sup>The wording of this order indicates that the boundary line between Maryland and Virginia was not clearly defined at this period. The lands embraced in this grant were certainly north of the Potomac, because the Antietam and Conacocheague flow into that stream from the Maryland side. A subsequent Order shows that a doubt existed

of Land upon the River Cohongaratoon, beginning at the mouth of Andirton [Antietam] River, & extending to within three Miles of the mouth of Conecakigh River.

---

Joseph Smith, Gent., having peticoned for twenty thousand acres of Land lying on the North side of the River Opeckon. It is Ordered that the s<sup>d</sup> Peticon be refer'd until the return of Alexander Ross & Morgan Bryan & their Partners from Pensilvania, in order to discover whether the Lands mentioned in the s<sup>d</sup> peticon interfere with the Land granted to them.

---

June 10, 1731.

On reading at this Board the peticon of Will<sup>m</sup> Beverly, of the County of Essex, Gent.; Joseph Smith, of the County of King & Queen, Gent., Joseph Clapham, Tho<sup>s</sup> Watkins & Simon Jeffries setting forth that they are desirous to take up & seat

---

in the minds of the Virginia Council as to the propriety of granting lands north of the Potomac. Disputes have arisen from time to time between the two States concerning the boundary line as defined by the Potomac, but these controversies occurred at a much later time and do not concern the history of this period.

John Robinson, Gent, mentioned in this Order, was doubtless Hon. John Robinson, a member of the Virginia Council, President of that body for a time after the retirement of Governor Gooch, and as such Acting Governor of Virginia. His son, Beverly Robinson, married Susanna Phillips, of New York, one of the ladies to whom tradition assigns the honor of having refused the hand of General Washington. By his wife, Beverly Robinson acquired a great estate in New York, and removed to that colony. At the beginning of the Revolution he was inclined to the popular cause, but the importunity of friends overruled his better judgment and he finally cast his fortunes with the Crown. He raised The Loyal American Regiment and saw much active service. His five sons were also officers in the British service. Two of his cousins, Christopher and Robert Robinson, of Virginia, also served as officers in his regiment. All of them were gallant and meritorious soldiers, and they constitute the most distinguished family group of Loyalists in the Revolution. (Sabine, *Loyalists of the American Revolution*, Boston, 1864, Vol. II, pp. 221-229.)

a large Tract of Land beyond the Mountains within this Dominion, upon the same Terms & Conditions as Lands have been granted to John & Isaac Van Meter, Morgan Bryan & others, and praying a grant of twenty thousand acres of Land lying Westerly of the blew [Blue] Ridge of Mountains in the main fork of Opeckon<sup>11</sup> & up the Northern Branch in fork thereof to its head, & from thence to Conai als, the lost River, & up the Southerly side thereof for the Northerly bounds of the s<sup>d</sup> Tract, & for the Southerly bounds to run up the southern branch of the said fork of Opeckon to the head thereof, and from thence to Cedar Creek, which issues out of the Northern branch or fork of Sherundo River, thence up the Southern side of the said Creek & the most Southerly Branches thereof to its head, & from thence westernly to a branch of the afs<sup>d</sup> River Canai, or the lost River. It is Ordered that the pet<sup>rs</sup> have leave to take up the afs<sup>d</sup> quantity of twenty thousand acres of Land within the bounds above described, not being

---

<sup>11</sup>It is difficult to locate with exactness the lands mentioned in this Order, because the descriptions are somewhat vague. However, it is certain that the grant was partly in the southwestern portion of present Frederick and the northwestern portion of present Shenandoah counties. The headquarters of Cedar and Stony creeks approach closely in that section, and this fact makes the identification almost certain. The boundary lines also carry this grant across the North Mountains to the headwaters of Capon river. "Conai," or Lost river, here mentioned, is the upper course of present Capon river, which in early times was called *Cacapehon*, doubtless an Indian name. It rises in Hardy county, W. Va., and flows in a northeasterly direction. The present name is derived from the fact that in one portion of its course it flows under a mountain for a distance of three miles. Washington surveyed lands on this stream in 1748-1750, and his field notes show a sectional view of Lost river flowing under the mountain. (Washington's *Journal of My Journey Over the Mountains*, 1747-48, Albany, N. Y., 1894, facing p. 73.)

In Mr. Mooney's valuable work, which has been frequently quoted in these notes, reference is made, on page 22, to the tribes which the Iroquois declared at the Treaty of Lancaster (1744) they had conquered in the country west of the Blue Ridge, and suggests in an interrogative way that one of them, the Cahnawas-Ronow, may have been the Conoy Indians. The name Conai, or Canai, as given in these notes, suggests that possibly this stream may have perpetuated for a time the name

already granted to any other person, Upon condicon, nevertheless, that the pet<sup>rs</sup> do within two years from the Date of the P'sent Order bringing twenty families to inhabit the said Tract or otherwise, this P'sent grant to be void, and it is further Ordered that as soon as the pet<sup>rs</sup> shall have settled the said Land with twenty Families a Patent be granted to them for the same upon the like Reservacon of Quit Rents & condition of seating and planting as other Lands held of his Majesty within this Dominion.

---

June 10, 1731.

On the petition of John Fishback, Jacob Holtzclow,<sup>12</sup> Henry

---

and place of residence of a tribe once identified with Appalachian Virginia.

In 1763 the Conoy Indians were living with the Iroquois in western New York. Sir William Johnson, of New York, in a letter to Arthur Lee, Esq., of Virginia, dated February 28, 1771, gives some interesting statistics of the Iroquois and western Indians. He places in one group four tribes, among them the Conoys. The aggregate strength of these four tribes was then only 200 souls, and he says they were "a people removed from the southward and settled on and about the Susquehanna on lands allotted to the Six Nations." (Stone, *Life of Sir William Johnson, Bart.*, Albany, 1865, Vol. II, p. 487.)

<sup>12</sup>John Fishback and Jacob Holtzclaw were members of the first colony which settled at Germanna in 1714. (*Genealogy of the Kemper Family*, Chicago, 1899, pp. 5-53.) The other persons named in this Order were probably members of the colony of 1717, who went to the Robinson river section in 1724-1725. John Fishback, by his will dated March 11, 1733, and probated in Prince William county, Va., March 19, 1734, devised to his son, Frederick Fishback, 120 acres of land "on the southeast side of thanadore, on Curter line." This will was written by a German, whose knowledge of English seems to have been imperfect, and in the quotation given "thanadore" means Shenandoah, and "Curter" is intended for Carter. The ownership by John Fishback of land on the Shenandoah adjoining the Carter grant, fixes the location of this tract in the vicinity of Front Royal, at which place the North and South branches of that stream unite. The recital in the Order that the tract was "above the Land of Jacob Sover and his Partners," is clearly an error, and *below* is intended, *i. e.*, down the river from the lower grant of 5,000 acres to Jacob Stover, which a previous note shows was in the vicinity of present Luray, Va. What steps, if any, were

Settler, Jacob Senzaback, Peter Reid, Michael Shower, John Vandehouse, George Wolf, Wm. Carpenter & John Richlu in behalf of themselves and other German Protestants for leave to take up fifty thousand acres of Land on the Westerly side of the great Mountains. It is Ordered that Leave be granted the pet<sup>rs</sup> to take up the said Quantity of Land on the East side the second fork of the River Sherundo & running up that fork & crossing the Neck of the s<sup>d</sup> fork above the Land of Jacob Stover & his Partners upon Condi-con that the Petitioners do within two years from this date bring fifty Families to inhabit the s<sup>d</sup> land. Otherwise, this present Grant to be void, and if, upon their performing the s<sup>d</sup> Condi-con, Pat-ents be granted them for the S<sup>d</sup> Land, under the same Condi-cons of Cultivation & planting and paym't of Quit Rents as the Lands held of his Majesty within this Dominion.

---

Oct. 21, 1731.

On the peticon of Rob't McKay & Joost Heyd<sup>13</sup>, of the

---

taken to colonize this land, are not known to the writer. The next succeeding Order seems to indicate that the grant was assigned to McKay and Hite, but John Fishback was still owning land on the Shenandoah in 1734, as shown above. McKay and Hite also seem to have had designs upon both of Stover's grants previously mentioned, but did not obtain them. However, Stover may have been one of the "German Protestants" mentioned in this Order, whose names are not recited.

<sup>13</sup>This Order contains the first mention of Jost Hite, who was among the earliest settlers in the Valley of Virginia. Frequent mention will be made of him in the course of these notes. Upon the authority of Kercheval, who wrote more than a hundred years after the date of this Order, the claim has been persistently made that Hite was the *first* white settler in the Valley of Virginia. (Kercheval, p. 41.) That such was not the case is clearly demonstrated by the naturalization papers of Adam Miller, who settled on the Shenandoah in 1726 or 1727. (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. IX, p. 132.)

According to Kercheval, Hite came to the Valley in 1732, and settled on the Opequon, about five miles south of Winchester. In 1748 he was living on Cedar creek, in the vicinity of Strasburg. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 288.) His entire family, including sons-in-law, came with him to Virginia. They were active in developing the country, and

Province of Pensilvania, setting forth that they & divers other Families to the number of one hundred are desirous to remove from thence & Seat themselves on the back of the great Mountains within this Colony, & praying that one hundred thousand acres of Land lying between the Line of the Land granted to John Vanmeter, Jacob Stover, John Fishback & others may be assigned them, and that the Residue of the s<sup>d</sup> hundred thousand acres may be assigned upon & including the several Branches of Sherundo River, above the Land of the said Stover & Fishback and his Partners. The Governor, with the advice of the Council, is pleas'd to order, as it is hereby Ordered, that the pet<sup>rs</sup>, in behalf of themselves & their Partners, have leave to take up the S<sup>d</sup> Quantity of 100,000 acres of Land within the Limits above described, & that upon the above Number of Families coming to dwell there within two Years, Patents shall be granted them in such manner as they shall agree to divide the same.

---

November 2, 1731.

Whereas by his Majesties Instructions to the Governour of this Dominion a Mapp of this Colony hath been requir'd to be prepared & transmitted to his Majesty for the better complying with his Majesty's Commands. It is resolved that John Robinson, Esqr., be, & he is hereby, appointed to have the Direction and Care of preparing a General Map<sup>14</sup> of this Col-

---

brought in many families from Pennsylvania. The lands which he acquired in the lower Valley became the subject of long litigation between him and Lord Fairfax, which was not ended until after the close of the Revolution. Jost Hite was born in Strasburg, Germany, and probably called the town of that name in present Shenandoah county for his native city. He died in 1760, and has left a numerous and highly respectable posterity. (See *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol III, pp. 99-119.)

<sup>14</sup>It is a distinct loss to history that no copy of this map, if prepared, is known to be in existence. The maps cited in previous notes, showing the Northern Neck grant, seem to be all which are in any degree contemporaneous with this period. The *Fry and Jeffer-*

ony from the Sea to the utmost extent thereof now inhabited, & that as Soon as conveniently may be he lay before this Board a Scheme for the better accomplishing this Work, together with a Computacon of the Expençe thereof.

---

Nov. 4, 1731.

Whereas John Robinson, Esqr., is appointed to have the Care & Direction of Surveying & preparing a Gen<sup>l</sup> Mapp of this Colony, It is Ordered that for his Trouble therein he be allowed the Salary of one hundred & fifty pounds Sterl. P. Annum, to commence from the 25th of 8<sup>br</sup> [?] last, & that the same be paid out of his Majesty's Revenue of 2 s. p. hhd.

---

Dec. 15, 1731.

Sundry Peticons for Land were read & granted as follows:  
To Charles Chriswell<sup>15</sup> 5,000 [acres] on the branches of the Robinson & adjoining to the Land taken up by the Germans in Spotsylvania County.

---

April 18, 1732.

On reading at this Board a Lr'e [letter] from Rip Van Dam. Esqr., President of his Majesty's Province of New York<sup>16</sup>, de-

---

*son Map* of 1751 is the best colonial map of Virginia. The reader is referred to Phillips' *Virginia Cartography*, Smithsonian Institution, 1896, for further information relative to the ancient maps of Virginia, most of which are to be found in the Library of Congress.

<sup>15</sup>This was probably Charles Chiswell, a resident of Hanover county, Va., in 1727. (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. I, p. 210.)

He probably owned the iron works in Spotsylvania county, mentioned by Schnell, the Moravian missionary, in his diary of 1743-1744. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 379, note.)

The land here mentioned lay in the present county of Madison, and the Order shows that the Germans who built Hebron Church had established themselves on the Robinson river prior to 1731.

<sup>16</sup>Upon the death of Colonel Montgomery, Lieutenant-Governor of

siring the Concurrence of this Governm't on representing to his Majesty the Encroachments made by the french from Canada in building a Fort at Crown Point, on Corlaer's Lake, within the Limits of the s<sup>d</sup> Province & within three days' journey of Albany, the Council did thereupon request the Governour to write to Mr. Leheup to be assisting to the Agent of New York in any Application which shall be thought proper to be made to his Majesty for removing the French from their said settlem't at Crown Point, & preventing for the future any Encroachm<sup>ts</sup> on his Majesty's Dominion on this Continent.

---

Apl. 22, 1732.

Whereas, in pursuance of the Act of Assembly, for erecting the County of Brunswick a Court house for the said county, is now built & by the increase of Inhabitants the said County judged is a Capacity to have Magistrates of its own, It is ordered that a Commission of the Peace be prepared for the s<sup>d</sup> County, & that Henry Fox, Henry Embry, John Wall, John Irby, George Walton, R<sup>d</sup> Burch, Nathaniel Edwards, W<sup>m</sup> Wynn, Charles King & William Machlin, Gent., be appointed Justices for the said County, and the said Rd. Burch is appointed Sheriff for the sd. County for the ensuing Year.

---

Ordered that a Writ issue for erecting [electing] two Bur-gesses for the said County of Brunswick to serve in the next Session of Assembly appointed to meet the 15th of next Month.

---

New York, who has been previously mentioned in these orders, Rip Van Dam, Esq., as President of the Council, became Acting Governor of that colony for a brief period. He was a prominent merchant of New York City. (Stone, *Life of Sir William Johnson, Bart.*, Vol. II, pp. 34-35.)

"Corlaer's Lake" was Lake Champlain, so-called by the French and Iroquois. Indians from the name of an individual who was drowned in its waters. The Five Nations also applied this name to the Governors of New York. (Colden, *History of the Five Nations*, ed. 1902, Vol. I, pp. 17, 29.) This order is significant in showing that at this early date a community of interest was recognized as existing between the northern colony of New York and the southern colony of Virginia.

May 5, 1732.

Divers of the Sapony Indians being return'd into this Colony from the Cattabaws this day attended the Gov<sup>r</sup>, & in behalf of their nation, desir'd that they may have leave to Settle again under the protection of this Governm't intimating also that the Saraw Indians<sup>17</sup> are willing to Cohabit with them, and it is thereupon resolv'd That Leave be granted the s<sup>d</sup> Sapony Indians to return into this Colony with such of the Saraws as shall think fit to incorporate with them & to seat themselves on any Lands they shall chuse, not being already granted to any of his Majesty's subjects, either on the River Roanoke or Appomattox, & that upon their notifying to the Governor the place they shall chuse, a Tract of Land be laid out for them equal to that they formerly held at Christiana. [Fort Christiana.]

---

The following peticons for leave to take up ungranted Lands this day read & granted as follows. (viz.):

To John Robinson, Esqr., 20,000 acres on Monocassie, on the North Side Cohongaratoon River, if the Sd. Lands appear to be within the Bounds of this Colony<sup>18</sup>.

---

<sup>17</sup>Mooney, in his *Siouan Tribes of the East*, pp. 56-61, gives an interesting account of the Sara Indians, whose history begins in 1540, when their town or village, Xuala, was visited by De Soto. This place is given various names by different authors, but it is positively identified as Sara, and was probably the principal town of that tribe. In the year mentioned above their habitat was near the present boundary line between North and South Carolina, southeast of Asheville. These Indians were also visited by John Lederer in 1669-1670. After this date they made several removals. At that time they lived on the Dan river, in present Rockingham county, N. C. Troubles with neighboring tribes and with the colonists of North and South Carolina, finally compelled them to seek protection under the Virginia government. Mr. Mooney states that in 1726, and even as late as 1751, they were still at variance with the Iroquois. In 1768 the remnant of the tribe, some fifty or sixty in number, were living with the Catawbases.

<sup>18</sup>This order expresses the doubt mentioned in a previous note, concerning the right of the Council to grant lands on the north side of the

<sup>19</sup>To W<sup>m</sup> Beverley, Gent., 15,000 acres on the North west Side of Sherundo River, including a place called the Massanutting Town, provided the same do not interfere with any of the Tracts already granted in that part of the Colony.

To Francis Willis, Gent., John Lewis & Francis Kirkley, 10,000 acres in Spotsylvania County, at Sherundo, beginning on the North River, about a mile below Swift Creek,<sup>20</sup> running up & down each side of the River, to compleat that quantity.

To Francis Willis, John Lewis, Gent., & Francis Kirkley, 10,000 acres at Sherundo, in Spotsylvania County, beginning at the mouth of Hawk's Bill, on the South River, & running up the River & on each side thereof to include that quantity.

---

Potomac. The Monococy was in Maryland territory, and clearly the land mentioned here could not be granted by the Virginia Council.

<sup>19</sup>This is the land upon which the first settlement in the Virginia Valley was made. The conditional terms of the order indicate that the Council was not entirely certain as to the propriety of its action, and the litigation between William Beverly and Jacob Stover, mentioned in a preceding note, followed as a natural consequence.

<sup>20</sup>John Lewis and Francis Willis, named in this and the succeeding order, were residents of Gloucester county, Va. The former resided at "Warner Hall," and in 1751 was a member of the Council. Francis Kirkley was a resident of Spotsylvania county, Va. The name was also spelled Kirtley, which is its modern form.

The location of the first grant cannot be determined definitely at this time, but it was probably within the limits of present Shenandoah county, Va. The tract mentioned in the next order was in the present county of Page; below Luray, and evidently near the lower grant of 5,000 acres owned by Jacob Stover, and purchased from him by the petitioners of 1733, mentioned in a previous note. The rich lands along the South Branch of the Shenandoah were being rapidly acquired in 1732, and the conclusion follows that they were occupied without delay by actual settlers.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA AND THE CHEROKEES, &c.

### THE TREATIES OF 1768 AND 1770.

FROM DOCUMENTS IN THE BRITISH PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

(Concluded.)

LORD HILLSBOROUGH\* TO LORD BOTTETOURT.

Your Lordships despatches Nos. 34, 35, 36 and 37 have been received and laid before the King ; and the Journals of the Council and House of Burgesses, together with the Acts passed in the last Session† of Assembly, having been by His Majesty's command transmitted to the Board of Trade, I am persuaded their Lordships will not fail to take every step that shall be proper in consequence thereof, and to lay before His Majesty such of the laws as shall appear to require the royal confirmation, either from their having clauses suspending their execution, or from any other circumstances that shall make such confirmation necessary.

I have long seen and lamented how greatly Assemblies in America have been influenced in their proceedings and deliberations by the private correspondence of persons here in England, who seem to have no other view but to promote distress to the Mother country, by all possible means, and there is little doubt that both the Association for non-importation and the petition of the House of Burgesses on the subject of Revenue Laws, and the regulation of the Courts of Admiralty, have been encouraged by advice of this sort; but I am at a loss to guess by what species of reasoning it is that the House of Burgesses of Virginia can, in these cases reconcile an implicit submission to the dictates of turbulent individuals with their own dignity and with a conduct that seems in every other respect to have no other object than the public welfare.

I am convinced upon the fullest consideration that the ex-

---

\* Willis Hill (1718-1793), Earl of Hillsborough, was Secretary of State for the Colonies 1768-1772, and was principal Secretary of State for the American department during the Revolution.

† This was the session which began May 21, 1770. Some of the proceedings have been printed in this Magazine, XII, 353-357.

tension of the Boundary line\* as proposed in the address of the House of Burgesses to you in December last, would never have been consented to by the Cherokees, or if their consent could have been obtained, that settlement so far to the Westward would not only have been inconsistent with the true principles of policy, but would also have been the ground of continual jealousy and disputes, and therefore it was very pleasing to me to find that the House had receded from its claim and closed with the proposal contained in my letter to you of the 13th May 1769.

It would have been very fortunate if this service could have been completed for the sum originally estimated, and that your Lordship had not been under the necessity of adopting so unusual a measure as that of drawing upon His Majesty's quit-Rents for the sum of £400, which Mr. Stuart thought fit to add to his estimate. The King, however, acquiesces in the motives which have induced your Lordship to take the step, fully confiding that proper care will be taken that it shall not be drawn into precedent.

I am very happy that the answer I gave to Gen'l Mackay on the subject of his recommendation of Mr. Wormley† is approved by your Lordship. I agree with you in opinion that his distant residence from the Seat of Government is a good ground of objection to his being of the Council, and I shall not fail to communicate to the Board of Trade what your Lordship proposes in regard to Mr. Diggs;‡ but I do not apprehend that an appointment of that gentleman can take place until a vacancy happens, when I have no doubt that your recommendation will have its due weight.

I am, &c.

HILLSBOROUGH.

[Endorsed.]

"Draft to Lord Bottetourt,

"Whitehall, Oct. 3rd, 1770.

["No. 37."]

---

\* This was the extension of the Virginia line to the Cherokee, or Tennessee River, advocated by the House of Burgesses.

† This was doubtless Ralph Wormeley, Sr., of "Rosegill," Middlesex County. He was never in the Council, though his son Ralph Wormeley, Jr., was appointed a member of that body in 1771.

‡ Probably Dudley Digges, of York County. He was never a member of the Colonial Council, but was elected to the first State Council in 1776.

I hereby certify that this is a true copy of the document deposited in Her Majesty's State Paper Office, London.

ROBT. LEMON, Chief Clerk.

L. S. *State Paper Office*, 20, July, 1841.

## THE TREATY OF LANCASTER, 1744.

(From Copy in Collections of the Virginia Historical Society.)

[Though the text of this treaty is well known, it is thought best not to omit it here. See note on the treaty, *Va. Mag. of Hist. & Biography*, XIII, 5-6. In Page's *Page Family* (1893), is printed (201-204) a copy, with *fac similes* of the marks of the chiefs, derived from a copy on parchment formerly in the possession of Dr. Thomas Walker. See *Penn. Mag. of Hist. & Biog.*, Vols. I and II, for the journal of William Black, Secretary of the Virginia Commission. This journal was edited and annotated by Mr. R. A. Bröck, Corresponding Secretary of Virginia Historical Society.]

To all people to whom these presents shall come Conasatugo, Tachanoontia, Joneehat, Caxhayion, Torachdadon, Nee-rohanyah, and Roiirrawarkto, Sachims or Chiefs of ye nation of the Onondagoes, Saquihsonyunt, Gashraddodon, Hurasaly-akon, Rowamhohiso, Ocoghquah, Seayenties, Sachims or Chiefs of ye nation of ye Cahugas, Swâdâmy alias Shirketiney, Onishudagua, Onothkallydaroy, alias Watsatuha, Tohashwariororow, Arnighosh-harvand Tiorkaasoy, Sachims or Chiefs of the nation of the Tuscaroras, Tansauegos, and Tanikiuntus Sachims or Chiefs of ye nation of the Senekers send greeting—Whereas the Six united Nations of Indians laying Claim to *some* Lands in the Colony of Virginia signified their willingness to enter into a treaty concerning the Same—Whereupon Thomas Lee, Esq., a Member in Ordinary of his Majesty's honourable Council of State and one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature in that Colony and William Beverly, Esq., Colonel and County Lieutenant of the County of Orange and one of the representatives of the people in the House of Burgesses of that Colony were deputed by the Governor of the said Colony as Commis-

sioners to treat with the said Six Nations or their Deputies Sachims or Chiefs, as well of and concerning their *said Claim*, as to renew their Covenant Chain between the said Colony and the said Six Nations, and the said Commissioners having met at Lancaster in Lancaster County and province of Pennsylvania and as a foundation for a stricter Amity and peace at this juncture, agreed with the said Sachims or Chiefs of the said six Nations for a Disclaimer and Renunciation of all their Claim or pretence of Right whatsoever of the said six nations and an acknowledgement of the Right of our Sovereign the King of Great Britain to all the Land in the said Colony of Virginia. Now know ye that for and in consideration of the Sum of four hundred pounds Current money of Pennsylvania, paid and delivered to the above named Sachims or Chiefs partly in Goods & partly in Gold Money by the said Commissioners, they the said Sachims or Chiefs on behalf of the said Six Nations Do hereby renounce and disclaim not only all the Right of the said Six Nations but also *recognize* and acknowledge the Right and Title of our Sovereign the King of Great Britain to all the Land within the said Colony as it is now or hereafter may be peopled and bounded by his said Majesty our Sovereign Lord the King his Heirs and Successors. In witness whereof the said Sachims or Chiefs for themselves and on behalf of the people of the Six Nations aforesaid have hereunto set their hands & Seals this Second day of July in the 18th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second King of Great Britain and in the year of our Lord 1744.

Signed by all the above named Chiefs.

Signed Sealed and Delivered  
in the presence of EDM'D JENNINGS.

At a General Court held at the Capitol Oct. 25th, 1744, This Deed Poll was proved by ye Oaths of Edm'd Jennings, Esq., Philip Ludwell Lee, Esq. and William Black, three witnesses thereto and by the Court ordered to be recorded.

Test.

(Signed)

BEN WALLER, Cl. Ct.

## THE TREATY OF LOGG'S TOWN,\* 1752.

COMMISSION, INSTRUCTIONS, &C., JOURNAL OF VIRGINIA  
COMMISSIONERS, AND TEXT OF TREATY.

(From Contemporary Copies in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

[Endorsed.] Instructions from the Hon. Robt. Dinwiddie to Colo. Fry,<sup>2</sup> Mr. Lomax,<sup>3</sup> and Colo. Patton,<sup>4</sup> dated April, 1752, T. M. C.

### COMMISSION FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

Robert Dinwiddie, Esqr., his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor, Vice Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony, and Dominion of Virginia.

<sup>1</sup>The object of the treaty of Loggstown, on the Ohio, was to obtain from the Six Nations a confirmation of the treaty of Lancaster, made in 1744; to facilitate the operation of the Ohio Company by securing the good will of the Indians occupying or claiming the lands granted to the Company, and to obtain the assistance of the tribes in the contest with France, which was seen to be near at hand.

To pave the way for the treaty, the celebrated pioneer, Christopher Gist, agent for the Ohio Company, between October, 1750, and June, 1751, made a long trip down the Ohio, to Muskingum, Pequa, on the Wabash, the Shawnee town near the mouth of the Scioto, and then through Kentucky and across the Kanawha to his home on the Yadkin. During this trip he, together with George Croghan, and Andrew Montour, secured the promise of the Shawnees, Miamis, etc., to meet the Virginia Commissioners for a treaty at Loggstown. (See a summary of Gist's journey, derived from his journal, in *The Northwest Under Three Flags*, by Charles Moore, pp. 75-80.)

The commissioners on the part of Virginia were Colonel Joshua Fry, of Albemarle county; Lunsford Lomax, of Caroline, and Colonel James Patton, of Augusta. For various letters, instructions, &c., in regard to this treaty, see *Dinwiddie Papers*, *Va. Historical Society Collections*. Mr. Brock, the editor of the *Dinwiddie Papers*, states, in a note, that Colonel Patton kept a journal of the proceedings of the commissioners, which has been lost. Perhaps the journal printed here is the one kept by Patton.

To all whom these present Letters shall come or in any Manner relate, sends greeting:

Whereas, his Majesty has been graciously pleased to make a Present of extraordinary Value to the northern Indians in

---

The treaty of Loggstown is reported in the Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, Vol. V, pp. 532-539. George Croghan and Andrew Montour represented Pennsylvania, and the former reported to Governor Hamilton by letter, dated June 10, 1752.

There have been various opinions as to the position of Loggstown, but Mr. Thwaites (the highest authority) says that it was just below the present Economy, Pa., on the north side of the Ohio, eighteen miles below Pittsburg. (*Border Warfare*, 413.)

In Lewis Evans's map, 1755, Loggstown is shown to be on the north side of the Ohio. (*The Northwest Under Three Flags*, p. 80.)

A valuable contribution to the history of Indian land titles and cessions is contained in *The Indian Boundary Line*, by Prof. Max Farrand, *Am. Hist. Review*, for July 1905. The map accompanying this paper is especially useful. See also *Indian Land Cessions*, by Thomas & Royce, 18th Report, Bureau of American Ethnology.

<sup>2</sup>Joshua Fry was, according to an old tradition in the family in Virginia, born in Somersetshire, Eng., and educated at Oxford. This is affirmed by Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, which states that Joshua Fry son of Joseph, of Crewkerne, Somersetshire, pleb., matriculated at Wadham College, March 31, 1718, at the age of 18. From the style given the father, it is evident that he was of that yeoman rank from which such great numbers of Americans descend. Soon after leaving Oxford, he seems to have emigrated to Essex county, Virginia. In 1728-'9, he was master of the grammar school of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, and was later Professor of Mathematics in the college. In 1738, together with Robert Brooke and William Mayo, two prominent surveyors, he offered to the legislature proposals for preparing a map of Virginia. Later he carried out his design, working in partnership with Peter Jefferson, father of the President. Fry and Jefferson's Map of Virginia is well known. In 1745-'46-'47-'48-'49-'52-'53 and February, 1754, he represented Albemarle county in the House of Burgesses. On March 28, 1745, he was appointed county lieutenant of Albemarle; in 1749, was one of the commissioners on the part of the Crown for marking the boundaries of the Northern Neck; in 1749, one of Virginia commissioners for running the line between that colony and North Carolina; was a commissioner at Loggstown, and was commissioned colonel, commanding the Virginia regiment sent against the French in 1754. He died in service on May 31, and was buried near Wills's creek, now Cumberland creek. See *Memoir of*

Amity with us, and it has been agreed between this Government and those Indians to have the said Present deliver'd at Logg's Town in May next, and then and there to enter into a Treaty for polishing and strengthening the Chain of Friendship subsisting between us, and Whereas, for the Conducting

---

*Colonel Joshua Fry, &c.*, by Rev. P. Slaughter, D. D., and note in *Dinwiddie Papers*, I, 7-8.

<sup>3</sup>Lunsford Lomax, of "Portobago," Caroline county, represented that county in the House of Burgesses in 1742-'44-'45-'46-'47-'48-'49-'52-'53; Feby., '54; Aug. '54; Oct., '54; May, '55, and Oct., '55. He was a grandson of Rev. John Lomax, M. A., Emmanuel College, Cambridge, a Puritan, who was rector of Wooler, Northumberland, and was ejected under the Act of 1662 for non-conformity. A family Bible, containing a record, very unusual for the length of time covered and for the completeness of the entries, is in the possession of the Virginia family. The record begins with Rev. John Lomax, and is continued in the line of his son, John, who came to Virginia about 1700. This son, John, was born June 7, 1667, and married, June 1, 1703, Elizabeth, only child (by this marriage), of Hon. Ralph Wormeley, and his wife, Catherine Lunsford, only daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford, the celebrated Cavalier officer, who had emigrated to Virginia. This marriage of the son of an ejected Puritan minister with the granddaughter of one who was represented (with much exaggeration) by the Parliamentary writers as the extreme type of the lawless and dissolute cavalier, is an interesting example of how different strains of blood and schools of politics united in America.

Lunsford Lomax, of the text, was born Nov. 5, 1705, and died June 10, 1772. He married twice: First, in 1729, Mary Edwards, and, second, in 1742, Judith Micou.

<sup>4</sup>Colonel James Patton, a native of Newton Limaddy, Ireland, was born in 1692, and is stated to have been in early life an officer in the Royal Navy. Later, for many years, he was master of a merchant vessel, and made many voyages to Virginia, bringing in immigrants. He was largely interested in investments in Virginia lands, in partnership with William Beverley. In the *W<sup>n</sup> and Mary Quarterly*, III, 226-227, are two letters, dated 1737, from Beverley to Patton, at Kircubright, Scotland. Colonel Patton finally retired from the sea and settled in Augusta, where, on May 27, 1742, he was commissioned Colonel of militia; was County Lieutenant and representative in the House of Burgesses in Aug., 1754; Oct., '54, and May, 1755. In July, 1755, Colonel Patton was killed by Indians at Draper's Meadows, near the present Blacksburg. See Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County, Virginia*, and *Dinwiddie Papers*, I, 18.

so good a Work it has been judged necessary to make Choice of some Persons of Distinction, Prudence, and Capacity :

Know Ye that I reposing special Trust and Confidence in the Experience, Integrity, and Abilities of Joshua Fry, Esqr., Colonel and County Lieutenant of the County of Albemarle, and one of the Representatives of the People in the House of Burgesses of this Colony and Dominion of Virginia ; and of Lunsford Lomax, Esqr., another of the Representatives of the said People ; and of James Patton, Esqr., Colonel and County Lieutenant of the County of Augusta, have by Virtue of the Powers and Authorities with which I am invested by his Majesty, and by and with the Advice and Consent of his Majesty's Council of State, nominated, made, constituted and deputed and by these Presents signed with my Hand, do nominate, make, constitute and depute the said Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, and James Patton, Commissioners in Behalf of this his Majesty's Colony and Dominion to meet the said Indians or such Sachims or other Persons as shall be deputed by them for that Purpose and with them to treat concerning the premises giving and granting to them the said Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, and James Patton, full Power and Authority to repair from thence to Logg's Town or to any other Place where the said Meeting or Treaty with the said Indians shall be appointed and there in Behalf of his Majesty and this Colony and Dominion to deliver to the said Indians, or such Sachims, or other Persons whom the said Indians shall for that Purpose send and depute, his Majesty's Present, and with them to treat and confirm a solid and lasting good Understanding between us. Also giving and granting to the said Commissioners Power and Authority to treat, agree, promise, stipulate and do, what they shall judge best and necessary for and concerning the premises in as full and ample Form and Manner and with like Force and Effect as I could, or might do if I was personally present, hereby promising in his Majesty's Name to have and to hold as ratified and accepted whatsoever shall be transacted and concluded by Virtue of these Presents ; for the greater Strength and Credit of which I have hereunto set my Hand and caused the great Seal of this Colony and Dominion to be affixed.

Given at Williamsburg in Virginia, this Day of April, in the 26<sup>th</sup> Year of his Majesty's Reign, Annoq Domini, 1752.

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

Instructions for Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, and James Patton, Esqrs., appointed Commissioners to treat between this Colony and Dominion of Virginia on the one Part, and the six united Nations of Indians on the other Part, given at the Council Chamber in the City of Williamsburg this —— Day of April, in the 25th Year of his Majesty's Reign, Annoque Domini 1752.

Article ye 1st. Whereas this Government is under an Engagement made by the President to the Sachims or great Men of the six Nations of Indians to have the Present ordered by his Majesty to be delivered to the said Indians at Loggs Town about the Time of the full Moon in May next, and as you are judged to be proper Persons to attend at the Delivery of the Goods, and to convey to the Indians such Matters as are necessary upon this Occasion, You are therefore to hold yourselves in Readiness to begin your Journey, so as to reach the Place of Meeting in good Time. And as a Contract is already made with Col<sup>o</sup> Cresup<sup>5</sup> for the Carriage of the Goods, it must be your Care that they are well secured from any Damage that may happen by Rain or otherwise on the Road, and that they are got up in Time for the Meeting, as a Disappointment of this last Sort might be of bad Consequence.

2d. After acquainting them with the Present you have brought from their and our Father, the great King, on the other Side the great Waters, which you are to use all convenient Opportunities to enlarge upon (as it is certainly of more Value than any Present they have hitherto received from us) your next Business will be (as some Doubts have arisen about the Treaty of Lancaster, and Surmises have been

---

<sup>5</sup>The well-known Colonel Thomas Cresap, of Maryland. See *Dinwiddie Papers*, I, 10. Cresap had been in the employment of the Ohio Company, and was well acquainted with the Indians and the routes to the Ohio.

spread as if the six Nations thought themselves imposed upon by it) to have that Treaty explained, and his Majesty's Title to all the Lands express'd and intended to be acknowledged by the said Treaty to be fully confirmed. And in Order to render this Part of your Business the more easy, I have taken Care to procure Conrad Weiser to be present, who acted as an Interpreter at Lancaster, and was a Witness to the Instrument, and I hope that by his Assistance you will be able to convince them that there was no Deceit used nor any Advantage taken of them, and that to deceive or overreach is far below the Dignity and Justice of our great King, nor wou'd he suffer such Things to be done by those in Authority under him.

3d. You are in your Conferences with the Indians to give them to understand that this Present is made to them, not only in Consequence of a Promise made to them in Writing by the Commissioners of this Colony, after signing the Treaty of Lancaster, to move the Governor and Council of Virginia to represent their Case to his Majesty to the End that he might extend his further Grace and Favour to the said Indians; but also to secure a quiet and peaceable Possession to his Majesty's Subjects of this Colony of all the Lands recognized by the said Treaty, particularly those on the Ohio. And as there is good Reason to conclude that the principal Occasion of the Indians' Dislike to that Settlement has been the Article in the Grant which obliges the Company<sup>6</sup> to build a Fort, which has been exaggerated much by our Enemies, and by our Rivals in Trade; in Order to obviate this Difficulty, you are to represent to them, as the Truth is, that at the Time of the Company's Application to his Majesty for that Grant, the English were engaged in a bloody War with the French that they judged such a Place of Defence for their Goods and People necessary to secure them from the Attacks of our common Enemy in a Place so remote from our other Settlements, but

---

<sup>6</sup>The Ohio Company, to which the English government, by order of Council, dated March 16, 1749, granted 500,000 acres west of the Alleghanies. See *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XII, 162-163.

that the Reasons for erecting that Fort having sometime ceased, by the Peace concluded with the French, the Company is now soliciting to be excused from that Article of building the Fort, as they can now rest themselves and their Effects upon the Friendship and Affection of their good Brothers, the six Nations, and as they propose to make their Trade so Advantageous to their Brethren as shall increase that Friendship and Affection. When you are engaged on this Subject, the Opportunity will be favourable to inquire into the matter of several Forts, I am informed, are lately built by the French to the Southward of Lake Erie. You are to dive into the Cause why they, our friends & brothers, should permit them to erect Forts so near them, and yet when we only talk of such a thing they are ready to quarrel with us about it; this is treating us with jealousy & suspicion, as if we intended to do an injury to them from our Forts, and placing a great confidence in the fair promises of ye French, time will convince them, if argument cannot, of their mistake in this part of their Conduct.

4th. It is not improbable that you may meet with some difficulties from the bad impressions the Indians may have rec<sup>d</sup> from the Pennsylvania Traders, of this Settlement on the Ohio. You must endeavour to wipe off such by the foregoing argument and by such others as your own discretion, the occasion & the present disposition of the Indians may furnish you with, assuring them that the chief point in view is to carry on a Trade to the mutual benefit of them & the inhabitants of this Colony, and to make such a settlement, as may preserve them, our brethren and ourselves from any Injuries from the French in case of a future War.

5th. The advantages of cultivating a friendship with the Six Nations of Indians, and to render it lasting, is of the utmost consequence to our back Settlements: and one means to effect this, will be to procure a person well known to, and esteemed by them, acquainted with their Customs and manners, as well as skilled in their Language, to be kept in the constant Service of this Government. If, therefore, you can find such a person of good Character, & who is not too closely

attached to the Interest of our Rivals in the Indian Trades, he may depend on our Countenance and encouragement; for the present I have engaged Mr. Andrew Muntour<sup>7</sup> to assist Mr. Weiser<sup>8</sup> as Interpreter.

6th. It will be of Service to his Majesty and therefore proper for you to be informed, how far the french Settlements extend either to the North or South, at what period of time such Settlements have been made of what Numbers and Strength they may be. And you are to endeavour to make yourselves acquainted with the Arts made use of by the French to alienate the affections of the Indians from the English.

You are to exhort them not to be drawn away by deceitful empty Speeches, the peculiar Talent of that cunning people. But in every attempt that shall be made to shake their Duty to our common Father, let them consider what real Acts of Friendship have been done them by the English, and what by the French. Let them weigh these things well in their minds, & then determine who best deserves their Esteem and regard, for it is not by vain unmean<sup>g</sup> Words that true friendship is to be discovered, but by its Effects.

7th. You are in the strongest terms to insist upon their delivering up the murderer of the poor Woman, as they said last fall that they knew who he was, and would do their utmost to have him at this meeting. It is a piece of Justice due to this Country, which we are bound by every Tye of Duty to require. Our Duty to our great King for the Loss of a Subject requires it, but, above all, the great Father and Maker of us all, who inhabits ye Skies, he requires it, for it is one of his earliest Commands that, "whoso shedeth man's blood, by man Shall his blood be shed." You are to acquaint them, that I

---

<sup>7</sup>Andrew Montour, of Pennsylvania, a half-breed, son of an Oneida chief, who had been long familiar with the Indians, and was well known as an interpreter. He was one of the representatives of Pennsylvania at the treaty. See *Dinwiddie Papers*, I, 17.

<sup>8</sup>Conrad Weiser, of Pennsylvania, a native of Germany, long a prominent man in the western part of his colony, and well-known as an interpreter.

expect they will convey this Criminal into the settled part of this Government, and deliver him into the hands of some magistrate, whom you are to name to them, and give that Magistrate previous notice, that by his Warrant he is to command the Sheriff of the C<sup>ty</sup> to bring him under a proper Guard to the public Goal.

8th. This & many other cruelties and robberies comitted by stragling parties of the Six Nations on our people, have proceeded from their neglect of former Treaties, by which they are obliged to obtain a pass from a Magistrate to be appointed, which pass is to be signed by our Justices as they go thro' our Country; and they are to behave orderly & peaceably and as Brethren; and when in want of provisions, they are to apply to a Justice of peace, who is to supply them with necessaries for their Journey. Instead of this, their behaviour has been quite the reverse. They have come without passes, so that, not knowing their names, we are often unable to fix their Crimes on the proper persons. They have entered our people's houses by force, have not only taken what provisions they pleased, but, when opposed in their fury, they have proceeded to steal, to kill our Cattle & horses, and even our Inhabitants themselves. What can such irregularities as these tend to, but the total destruction of the Chain of friendship which has been for many ages preserved between us, and which is so much for the interest of both to keep bright & unsullied. I am sensible that the wise men among them would disdain to be guilty of such base behaviour, 'tis their hot-headed young men, but hope and expect from their Sachims, that they will take such Measures for the future as shall prevent these just Causes of complaint against any of our Brethren. If they will not, I shall be obliged to do something for the safety of our own people, and put a Stop to them by the power we have in our own hands, and punishing such offenders ourselves.

9th. As the Instructions of the Indians in the principles of the christian Religion hath been the Subject of the prayers, & utmost endeavours of many pious men; and as the charitable Institution of the School at Brafferton<sup>9</sup> hath not produced the

---

<sup>9</sup>The Brafferton was the Indian school of William and Mary College,

Effect that was hoped for from it, by reason of the difficulty of prevailing on the Indians to send their Children so far from their parents, for the sake of a religious Education, the happy Consequences of which their natural ferocity will hardly permit them to be made sensible of. I would have you talk fully to them on this head, and if you find their prejudice against trusting their Children, so far from them too strong to be overcome, you must sound their inclinations another way, and learn if they would receive and entertain a teacher among them, if this Government would send one, to instruct them in our Language & Religion, the Benefits and advantages of which they are as capable of partaking of as we, if they desire them with a straight & willing mind.

TWIGHTWEE INDIANS TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

From the Twightwee<sup>10</sup> Town, June ye 21st, 1752.

Our good Brother of Virginia:

This comes by our Brother, Thomas Burney, who was with

---

founded and sustained by a legacy of the Hon. Robert Boyle. The sum bequeathed was invested in the purchase of an estate in Yorkshire named Brafferton. Hence the name of the school and of the old brick building still standing on the college grounds.

<sup>10</sup>The Twightwees or Miamis were a numerous people, made up of many tribes, each having a chief, and one of these chiefs was selected to rule the entire nation. Formerly they had lived on the Wabash, but latterly they had removed to the Miami, and lived at the Twightwi town or Piqua. The town is shown on Evans's map. At this time the Twightwis were on friendly terms with the Six Nations, whose powerful rivals they ordinarily were.

On June 21, 1752, the Twightwi fort at Piqua was attacked, under orders from the French authorities in Canada, by 150 Ottawas and Objibways, who are said by some authorities to have been commanded by Charles Langlade, afterwards a famous French partisan officer. Eight English traders and a few Indians were in the town, which was speedily taken, with the loss of 14 Miamis. Old Britain, the Miami chief was boiled and eaten, the trading house was plundered and five traders captured and carried to Canada. Evans's map has opposite the site of the town: "The Eng. Twichtwi T., taken in 1752 by the French." (*N. W. Under Three Flags*, pp. 82, 83 and authorities cited.)

us in the last unhappy Battle we had with our Enemies, the French and French Indians, who engaged our Fort at a Time when all our Warriors and briskest Men were out a hunting. They had two hundred and forty fighting Men, appeared suddenly and took us on Surprize, when they had sent us Wampum and a fine French Coat in Token of Peace and good Will, just to deceive and draw our People out a Hunting, and then fall on us, as a more weak and defenseless Part, being only twenty Men able to bear Arms, and nine of them were our Brothers, the English, who helped us much; but their Stores and Houses being on the outside of our Fort, our Enemies plundered them, and took six of our Brothers, the English's Goods, and to our great Loss, their Powder and Lead, and kill'd one of them English, & scalped him. They kill'd our great Pianckosha King, whom we call'd old Brittain, for his great Love to his Brothers, the English. Brother, we send you by our Brother Burney one Scalp and a Belt of Wampum, to let you know we are more concern'd for the Loss of our King, and our Brothers that were taken & kill'd than for ourselves, altho' in great Distress for Want of Arms and Ammunition, for we must look on ourselves as lost, if our Brothers, the English, do not stand by us, and give us Powder and Lead and Arms. To confirm what we say and to assure you that we will ever continue true Friends and Allies to our Brothers, the English, we send you this Scalp and Belt of Wampum.

P. S.—There were but two French men appear'd among the Indians in Time of Battle, altho' we understood there were thirty French men within two Miles of us, all the Time of Action, who were ready to receive their Share of the Plunder.

---

A letter from Governor Dinwiddie to Cresap and Trent, February 10, 1753, expresses his regret that some of the Twightwees had gone over to the French, and his belief that if Burney (Thos. Burney, who had lived among the Twightwees as a blacksmith) had gone directly to them with a supply of ammunition, as the Governor had expected, the defection would not have occurred. In a note to this letter, there is quoted a note on a map ( in *Kalm's Travels in America*) in relation to a village on the Great Miami: "The English Twichtwi, or Pique, taken, 1752."

## VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

To the Hon'ble Robert Dinwiddie, Esqr., his Majesty's Lieut.  
Govenor and Commander in Chief of Virginia:

In Obedience to your Honour's Commission, we proceeded to Loggstown with his Majesty's Present to the Indians of the six Nations & their Allies, and held a Treaty with Them. An Account of our Transactions in that Affair is contain'd in the following Sheets, which we humbly begg Leave to lay before y<sup>r</sup> Honour, and are your Honour's most dutiful and most humble Servants.

JOSHUA FRY,  
LUNSFORD LOMAX,  
JAMES PATTON.

## JOURNAL OF THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS.

An Account of the Treaty held between the Government of Virginia & the six united Nations of Indians on the River Ohio, in the Year of our Lord 1752.

The Commissioners being on their Way with the King's Present were met on Thursday, the 28th of May, about three Miles from Shonassims Town, on Ohio, by seven or eight of the Delawar Indians on Horse-back; when they came near, all, as well English as Indians, dismounted, and the Indians having filled and lighted their long Pipes or Calumets, first smoak'd and then handed them to the Commissioners and others in their Company, who all smoak'd. After the Ceremony had been repeated two or three Times, the Chief of the Indians made a short Speech to welcome the Commissioners, which, being answered, they all mounted and the Indians led the Way.

About two hundred Paces from the Town, the Commissioners with their Company halted, the Indians going on to join their own People, and then they began the Salute by firing their Peices, which was returned by the English and this was repeated two or three Times.

The Commissioners then proceeded to the River Bank, a little above the Town, where they pitched their Camp, and set up the King's Coulours, which had been carried before them.

At this Time the Delawars had no King, but were headed by two Brothers named Shingas and the Beaver<sup>11</sup> who were dressed after the English Fashion, had silver Breast Plates and a great deal of Wampum about them.

At a Council held at Shenapin Town,  
Fryday, the 29th of May.

PRESENT:

Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, James Patton, Commissioners.

Mr. Christopher Gist, Agent for the Ohio Company.

The Chiefs of the Delawar Indians.

Mr. Andrew Montour, Interpreter.

The Speaker of the Indians, addressing himself to the Commissioners, said:

Brethren, you have come a long Journey and have sweated a great Deal. We wipe off your Sweat with this String of Wampum.

gave a String.

Brethren, you are come a long Way, & we are glad to see you; we hope you will open y<sup>r</sup> Hearts to us, & speak clearly, and that you may be enabled to do it, we clear your Voices with this String of Wampum.

gave a String.

Brethren, you are come from far, and have heard many Stories & false Reports about us, your Brethren. We hope that you will not keep them in your Mind, and that you will disregard them, we give you this String of Wampum.

gave a String.

Brethren, we desire you will consider our Brethren that live

---

<sup>11</sup>Shingas was a famous village chief, a terror to the frontier settlements of Pennsylvania. A brother, and later the successor of King Beaver, his camp was at the mouth of Beaver creek, which empties into the Ohio twenty-six miles below "the forks" (site of Pittsburg). *Withers's Chronicles of Border Warfare*, Thwaites' note, p. 45. As will be seen, however, from one of the speeches of the Half King, Shingas is stated to have lived at the "fork of the Mohongalio" (Pittsburg).

towards the Sun sitting, & that you will give them your best Advice, upon which we give you this String of Wampum.

gave a String.

Then Mr. Christopher Gist<sup>12</sup> and Mr. Andrew Montour delivered to the Commissioners a String of Wampum from the Council at Loggs Town to let them know that they were glad to hear of their being on the Road, and to assure them that they might come in Safety to Loggs Town.

The Commissioners not having any Wampum strung, without which Answers cou'd not be returned, acquainted the Indians that they wou'd answer their Speeches in the Afternoon, on which the Council broke up.

May the 29th, in the Afternoon.

The same Persons being met, the Commissioners spoke as followeth:

Brethren, the Chiefs of the Delawars:

We have had a long & difficult Journey hither to see our Brethren, but that has been sufficiently made Amends for by the kind Reception you have given us; we assure you we are glad to meet you here in Council, and present you with this String of Wampum.

gave a String.

Brethren, in your second Speech, you clear'd our Voices, that we might speak our Minds to you, in Answer to which we inform you, that the great King, our Father, has sent by us a Present of Goods to his Children, the Indians, the largest he has ever given them, which we are to deliver at Loggs Town, whither we are going.

It is the Desire of our Father, that you & we, his Children, shou'd be strongly united together as one People, and that it is our Inclination so to be Join'd, we confirm to you by this String of Wampum.

gave a String.

Brethren, in Answer to your third Speech, we let you know

---

<sup>12</sup>Christopher Gist, agent for the Ohio Company, who had done much exploring and surveying along the Ohio.

that we did hear many Stories in our Way hither, rais'd by idle and wicked People to occasion a Difference between us, but we did not believe them, and now we are satisfied that they were false.

If any others shou'd be spread we shall wholly disregard them, and we hope that you will do the like, and that our good Agreement may always continue, we give you this String of Wampum.

gave a String.

Brethren, we heartily wish well to our Brethren, who live towards the Sun setting, and shall be always ready to assist them with our best Advice whenever we shall be informed of their Circumstances, which in the Course of the Treaty to be held at Loggs Town, we suppose we may be. We present you with this String of Wampum.

Saturday, May the 30th.

The Goods being put on Board four large Canoes lashed together, the Commissioners & others went on Board also to go down the River, with Colours flying. When they came opposite to the Delewar Town, they were saluted by the Discharge of fire Arms, both from the Town & opposite Shore, where Queen Alliguippé lives, and the Compliment was returned from the Canoes.

The Company then went on Shore to wait on the Queen, who welcomed them & presented them with a String of Wampum to clear their Way to Loggs Town, she presented them also with a fine Dish of Fish to carry with them, and had some Victuals set, which they all eat of. The Commissioners then presented the Queen with a brass Kettle, Tobacco and some other Trifles, and took their Leave.

The Weather being very wet, the Commissioners went on Shore to a Trader's House, secured their Goods in the Canoes by covering them in the best Manner they cou'd, and lay there that Night.

Sunday, May the 31st.

They set off with the Canoes and arriv'd at Loggs Town, where they were saluted by the Firing of small Arms, both

from the Indians and English Traders residing there, and the Commissioners were met by the Chiefs of the Indians on the Shore and welcomed.

Monday, June the 1st.

The Chiefs of the Indians then at Loggs Town having met in their Council House, by a Message acquainted the Commissioners that they had something to say to them. They went to the Place, and they and the other Company being seated, a Chief of the six Nations stood up, & addressing himself to the Commissioners, spoke as followeth:

Brethren, you have come a long & blind way; If We had been certain which Way you were coming, we shou'd have met you at some Distance from the Town, but now we bid you welcome, and we open your Eyes with this String of Wampum, which we give you in the Name of the six united Nations.

gave a String.

Brethren of Virginia and Pensylvania, I desire that you will hearken to what I am going to say, that you may open your Hearts and speak freely unto us.

We don't doubt but you have many Things in your Mind which may trouble you, notwithstanding which, we hope we may continue in Friendship. On which we give you those Strings of Wampum.

Gave two Strings.

The Commissioners let them know, they wou'd give them an Answer in a few Hours.

Sometime after all being met in the Council House, Mr. George Croghan<sup>13</sup> by Direction of the Governor of Pennsyl-

---

<sup>13</sup>George Croghan, of Pennsylvania, a native of Ireland, who settled near Harrisburg, and was an Indian trader as early as 1746. Having acquired the confidence of the Indians and a knowledge of their languages, he became agent for the colony among them. He was an officer during the French and Indian war, and in 1756, was appointed by Sir William Johnson deputy Indian agent for the Pennsylvania and Ohio Indians. He long rendered valuable service in negotiations with them. By deed, dated at Fort Pitt, July 10, 1775, he purchased from the Six Nations six million acres on the Ohio, which, by another deed,

vania, made a Speech to the Indians, letting them know that it was his Desire they shou'd receive their Brethren of Virginia kindly, and presented them with a String of Wampum.

The Commissioners then spoke as followeth :

Brethren, you sent a String of Wampum, which we met on the Road, by which you acquainted us that you heard of our Coming to visit you, and welcomed us so far on our Journey yesterday we arrived at this Place, & this Morning you took an Opportunity with a String of Wampum to bid us welcome to Your Town, & to open our Eyes that we may see the Sun clearly & look upon you as Brothers who are willing to receive us. This we take very kindly, and we assure you of our hearty Inclinations to live in Friendship with you ; to confirm this we present you with a String of Wampum.

Gave a String.

Brethren, in your second Speech to us & our Brethren of Pennsylvania this Day, you deliver'd us two Strings of Wampum, to clear our Hearts from any Impression that may have been made on them, by flying Report or ill News, and that we might speak our Minds freely.

Brethren, we assure you of our Willingness to remove all Misunderstanding out of our Hearts & Breasts which might impede or hinder the Friendship subsisting between us.

Now, Brethren, we are to acquaint you, that we are sent hither, by the King of Great Britain, our Father, who, not forgetting his Children on this Side the great Waters, has ordered us to deliver you a large Parcel of Goods in his Name, which we have brought with us. But as we understand you have sent for some of your Chiefs, whom you shortly expect,

---

dated July 30, 1777, he transferred to Thomas Walker and eight other Virginians. Copies of these deeds are printed (from copies formerly in the possession of Dr. Thomas Walker) in Page's *Page Family* (1893), pp. 206-209. There is on record in the County Court of Augusta, at Staunton, Va., a long deed from the Indians, confirming a former conveyance to Croghan and reciting the goods which were given or to be given them by him. Among the numerous items is one of many dozen jews-harps. George Croghan died in Pennsylvania, in 1782.

we will wait with Patience till they come, and then faithfully deliver you the Good & open our Hearts to you. In Assurance of hich we present you with this String of Wampum.

Gave a String.

To which the Speaker replied, I am glad that you have the Consideration, to wait for the coming of our chief Men.

On Thursday, June the 4th, Thonariss, called by the English the half King<sup>14</sup> with a Sachim deputed by the Onondago Council, and others, came down the River with English Colours flying, to Loggs Town, and the following Days they were employed in their own Business till the 10th, when a Council was appointed for treating with the Commissioners of Virginia, & the Present was set out before the Door where they lodged, Arbours being made for the Council to sit round about. All being met, the Commissioners, addressing themselves to the Indians, said:

Sachims & Warriors of the six united Nations, our Friends and Brethren:

We are Glad to meet you at this Place to enlarge the Council Fire already kindled here, by our Brethren of Pensylvania, to brighten the Chain & to renew our Friendship, that it may last as long as the Sun, the Moon & the Stars shall give Light, to confirm which we give you a String of Wampum.

Gave a String.

Brethren, at the Treaty of Lancaster, in the Year 1744, between the Government of Virginia, Maryland, & Pensylvania, you made a Deed *recognizing* the King's Right to all the Lands in Virginia, as far as it was then peopled, or hereafter should be peopled, or bounded by the King, our Father, for which you receiv'd the Consideration agreed on.

At the same Time Conasetego<sup>15</sup> desired that the Commis-

---

<sup>14</sup>Thonariso, or Tanacharison, a Seneca chief, who, at the beginning of the war with France, was a warm friend and ally of the English. He was with Washington in the fight at the Meadows, and died October 4, 1754.

<sup>15</sup>Conasetego, one of the chiefs who had signed the treaty of Lancaster.

sioners wou'd recommend you for the King's further Favour, when the Settlements shou'd encrease much further back. This the Commissioners promised, and confirm'd it by a writing under their Hands & Seals. In Consequence of which Promise, a Present was sent you from the King by Conrad Wieser, which Mr. Wieser since informed us that he delivered you, at a Council held here in the Year 1748. Now the King, our Father, to show the Love he bears to Justice, as well as his Affection to his Children, has sent a large Present of Goods, to be divided among you and your Allies, which is here ready to be deliver'd to you, and we desire that you will confirm the Treaty of Lancaster.

Brethren, it is the Design of the King, our Father, at present, to make a Settlement of British Subjects on the South East Side of Ohio, that we may be united as one People, by the strongest Ties of Neighbourhood as well as Friendship, & by these Means be able to withstand the Insults of our Enemies, be they of what Kind soever.

From such a Settlement greater Advantages will arise to you, than you can at present conceive, our People will be able to supply you with Goods much Cheaper than can at this Time be afforded; they will be a ready Help in Case you shou'd be attacked, and some good Men among them will be appointed, with Authority to punish & restrain the many Injuries & Abuses too frequently committed here, by disorderly white People.

Brethren, be assur'd that the King, our Father, by purchasing your Lands, had never any Intention of *takeing them from you*, but that we might live together as one People, & *keep them from the French*, who wou'd be bad Neighbours.

He is not like the French King, who calls himself your Father, & endeavoured about three Years ago with an armed Force to *take Possession of your Country*, by setting up Inscriptions on Trees, and at the Mouths of Creeks on this River, by which he claims the Lands, tho' at the Time of their Coming & for many Years before, a Number of your Brethren, the English, were residing in this Town, & at several other Places on this River.

You will remember how he scattered the Shawness, so that they are since dispersed all over the Face of the Earth ; and he now threatens to cut off the Twightwees. This is to weaken you that he may cut you off also, which he durst not Attempt while you are united.

On the Contrary, the King, your Father, will lay his Hand on your Heads, under which Protection you will always remain safe.

Brethren, the great King, our Father, recommends a strict Union between us, you, & our Brethren towards the Sun setting, which will make us strong & formidable, as a Division may have a contrary Effect. We are directed to send a small Present to the Twightwees as an Earnest of the Regard which the Governor of Virginia has for them, with an Assurance of his further Friendship, when ever they shall stand in Need.

Brethren :

We earnestly exhort you not to be drawn away by the empty, deceitful Speeches of ye french, the peculiar Talent of that cunning people, but in all their attempts to shake your Duty to our common Father, think on what real Acts of friendship have been done by the English, and what by them ; weigh these Things in your Minds, and then determine who best deserves your Esteem and regard, for it is not by vain, unmeaning Words true friendship is to be discovered. That what we have said may have the deeper impression on you & have its full force we present you with this Belt of Wampum.

Gave a Belt.

Brethren, It is many years ago that the English first came over the great Water to visit you ; on our first coming you took hold of our Ships and tied them to your strongest Trees, ever since which we have remained together in friendship ; we have assisted you when you have been attacked by the French, by which you have been able to withstand them, and you have remained our good Friends & Allies, for tho' at some times the Chain of friendship may have contracted some Rust, it has been easily rubbed off, and the Chain has been restored to its brightness. This, we hope, will always be the Case, and

that our friendship may continue to the latest posterity we give you this String of Wampum.

Gave a String.

Brethren:

We are sorry for the occasion that requires us to complain to you of an Injury done us by one of your people who murdered a poor Woman on the new River. Murder is a great Crime, and by the Consent of all Nations, has been usually punished with death; this is ye usage among the English, whether one of our own people has been killed, or one of our Brethren, the Indians, and it is one of the earliest commands of the great father and maker of us all, who inhabits the skies, that whoso shedeth Man's Blood, by man his Blood shall be shed.

We understand that you know the Man that is accused of the Murder, and we hope you will give him up to be tried by our Law. You may be assured that he will have a fair trial, and if he is not guilty, he will be sent back unhurt.

We must inform you that the Governor of Virginia expects that you will deliver the person supposed to be guilty up to some Magistrate in Virginia, whom we shall name to you that he may send him to W<sup>m</sup>sburg for his trial.

This procedure is not only proper, as it is a compliance with the law of God, and of Nations, but it is necessary to warn all hot-headed men who are not guided by reason to forbear from such wicked Actions, by which their Brethren suffer.

Brethren:

We desire for the future that you will observe the Treaty of Lancaster, and whenever your people travel through Virginia, that they will take such passes as are directed by that Treaty. By these passes, signed by Magistrates, the Men will be known, which will be some restraint on them as to their behaviour. It will be proper, also, that a man of prudence & discretion should head such a party that one among them, if possible, should speak English, and that by no means any French or french Indians be suffered to go with them.

We might have mentioned many other Irregularities, but we have forborne, in hopes that for the future you will give

your people such orders as will prevent our having any further occasion to complain. To inforce what we have said and to induce you to do us justice, we present you with this Belt of Wampum.

gave a Belt.

The Commissioners then spoke to the Allies of the Six Nations, who were present, having first advised with the half King, and being joined by him in the Speeches in the name of the Six Nations.

Brethren, the Delawares, we thank you for the kind reception you gave us when we came to Shenapins, which we shall never forget. We advise and exhort you to beware of french Councils, & that you will adhere to a strict friendship with us, the Six Nations, and your Brethren who live towards the Sun setting, which will strengthen us all, and be a sure defence against our Enemies. To confirm you in this mind, we present you with this Belt of Wampum.

gave a Belt.

Brethren, the shawness, your Nation has suffered much by French Devices by which you have been dispers'd. We exhort you that remain, that you keep firm hold of the great Chain of Friendship between us, the six Nations & their Allies, which is the likeliest Method to retrieve your Loss, and again to make you an happy People. We present you with this Belt of Wampum.

Gave a Belt.

Brethren, the Windots, your Nation is divided, & Part is under the Direction of the French; we think it wou'd be good Policy in you that are in our Interest, to endeavor to bring over your Brethren. But if this can't be done, you ought to take all the Care in your Power, that they do not, under the Colour & Name of Friendship, come into *our Country* & hurt our Inhabitants; or, if they do, that you will endeavor to secure them on their Return & give them up; to prevent any Misunderstanding, we present you with this Belt of Wampum.

Gave a Belt.

After the Speeches had been spoke, & interpreted; The Commissioners, in his Majesty's Name, delivered the Present

of Goods to the half King & the other Chiefs of the Indians, who thankfully received them, & appointed some of their Men to make a Division of them, which they did, without the least Noise or Disorder, on the Spot, among the several Nations; whose representatives respectively took Charge of their Parts, to be subdivided when they carried them Home.

The half King then, with a ten rowed Belt of Wampum in his Hand, directing his Speech to Eghnisara, which is Mr. Montour's indian Name, said:

Child, remember that you are one of our own People, and have transacted a great Deal of Business among us before; you were employed by our brethren of Pensylvania and Virginia; you are Interpreter between us and our Brethren, which we are well pleased at, for we are sure our Business will go on well & Justice be done on both Sides. But you are not Interpreter only; for you are one of our Council, have an equal Right with us to all these Lands, & may transact any publick Business in behalf of us, the six Nations, as well as any of us, for we look upon you as much as we do upon any of the chief Counsellors; and to confirm what we have said, we present you with this Belt of Wampum.

Gave a Belt.

Then addressing himself to the Commissioners of Virginia, and all the Indians present, with a String of Wampum in his Hand, he spoke as follows:

Brethren, it is a great while since our brother, the Buck (meaning Mr. George Croghan) has been doing Business between us, & our Brother of Pensylvania, but we understood he does not intend to do any more, so I now inform you that he is approv'd of by our Council at Onondago, for we sent to them to let them know how he has helped us in our Councils here; and to let you & him know that he is one of our People and shall help us still & be one our Council, I deliver him this String of Wampum.

Gave a Belt.

He next spoke to the Shawness, and told them he took the Hatchet from them, & tied them with black Strings of Wampum, to hinder them from going to War against the Chero-

kees; he said they had struck their own Body & did not know what they were doing; had they not some of their own People whom they wou'd get back, and wou'd it not be better to be at Peace, to bring them back? He charg'd them not to go again to strike their own People, & he said that he hoped that the Governors of Virginia and Pensylvania wou'd interest themselves in making a Peace.

Gave a black String of Wampum.

Then turning to the Deleware, he said, you went to the Windots & deliver'd them a Speech & a Belt of Wampum, to make a Peace between you and the Cherokees, & after you came back, you let your young Men go to War against the Cherokees, which was very wrong after you had delivered the Speech, which I myself, being present, heard.

I take the Hatchet from you; you belong to me, & I think you are to be ruled by me, & I, joining with your Brethren of Virginia, order you to go to war no more.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Taking a belt of Wampum in his Hand, he proceeded as followeth:

Brethren, the Governors of Virginia & Pensylvania, some Years ago we made a Complaint to our Brother of Pensylvania, that his Traders brought out too much of spirituous Liquors among us, & desired that there might not come such Quantities, and hoped he wou'd order his Traders to sell their Goods & Liquors at cheaper Rates.

In Answer to our request, Conrad Wieser delivered us this Belt of Wampum, & told us that we must pay but five Buckskins for a Cagg, & if the Traders wou'd not take that, we shou'd have it for Nothing.

Since which Time there has been double the Quantity brought out yearly & sold as formerly, & we have made our Complaints since to try to stop such large Quantities from being brought, but as there has been no Notice taken to prevent it, we believe Mr. Wieser spoke only from his mouth, & not from his Heart, and without the Governor's Authority, so we think proper to return the Belt.

He gave the Belt to Mr. Croghan.

Thursday, June 11th.

PRESENT:

Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, James Patton, Commissioners.

Mr. Christopher Gist, Agent for the Ohio Company.

The Chiefs of the six Nations.

Mr. Andrew Montour, Interpreter.

The Commissioners of Virginia delivered to the six Nations a String of Wampum & Suit of Indian Clothing, to wipe away their Tears for the Loss of one of their Chiefs, who lately came down from the Head of Ohio to Loggs Town, & died there.

Afterwards the half King spoke to the Delawars. Nephews, you receiv'd a Speech last Year from your Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania, and from us, desiring you to choose one of your wisest Counsellors & present him to us, for a King, as you have done it, we let you know that it is our Right to give you a King, and we think proper to give you Shingas for your King, whom you must look upon as your Chief, & with whom all publick Business must be transacted between you & your Brethren, the English.

On which the half King put a laced Hat on the Head of the Beaver, who stood Proxy for his Brother Shingas, & presented him also with a rich Jacket & a suit of English Colours, which had been delivered to the Half King, by the Commissioners for that Purpose.

The Commissioners, addressing themselves to the Shawness, acquainted them that they understood that their chief King Cockawichy, who had been a good Friend to the English, was lying bed-rid, and that to show the Regard they had for his past Services, they took this Opportunity to acknowledge it, by presenting him with a Suit of Indian Clothing.

Then the half King spoke as follows:

Brother the Governor of Virginia, You acquainted us yesterday with the King's Right to all Lands in Virginia as far as it is settled, & back from thence to the Sun setting; whenever he shall think fit to extend his Settlements. You produced a Copy of the Deed, made by the Onondago Council at

the Treaty of Lancaster, & desired that your Brethren of Ohio might likewise confirm that Deed.

Brother, the Governor of Virginia, We are well acquainted that our chief Council, at the Treaty of Lancaster, confirmed a Deed to you for a Quantity of Land in Virginia which you have a Right to, & likewise our Brother Onas has a right to a Parcel of Land in Pennsylvania. We are glad you have acquainted us with the Right to those Lands, & we assure you we are willing to confirm any Thing our Council has done in Regard to the Land, but we never understood, before you told us Yesterday, that the Lands then sold were to extend further to the Sun setting than the Hill on the other Side of the Alleghany Hill, so that we can't give you a further Answer now.

Brother, you acquainted us yesterday that the French were a designing People, which we now see & know that they design to cheat us out of our Lands; you told us that the King of England designed to settle some Lands on the South East Side of Ohio, that it might be better in our Brethren's Power to help us, if we were in Need, than it is at Present at the great Distance they live from us; we are sure the French design nothing else but Mischief, for they have struck our Friends, the Twightwees. We therefore desire our Brethren of Virginia may build a strong House, at the Fork of the Mohongalio, to keep such Goods, Powder, Lead & necessaries as shall be wanting, and as soon as you please: and as we have given our Cousins, the Delawars, a King, who lives there, we desire you will look upon him as a Chief of that Nation.

Gave a large String of Wampum.

Brethren, your Brothers that live on the Ohio are all Warriors & hunters, & likewise your Brothers, the Traders, are not all wise Men; there has been Reason for many Complaints for some Time past, but we will not complain of our Brethren, the Traders, for we love them, & can't live without them, but we hope you will take care to send none among us but good Men, sure you know them that are fit, & we hope you will advise them how to behave, & we will take all the Care we can of our young Men, that they shall behave better than they have done.

We well remember when first we saw our Brethren, the English, & we remember the first Council we had with them, & we shall do all we can to keep the Chain of Friendship from Rust.

This Evening the Commissioners had a private Conference with the half King, on the Subject of the strong House, for it had been alleged, that the Expression implied a Settlement of People, as well as an House. The Question being asked whether he meant it in that Sense or not, He answered in the Negative.

The Commissioners then told him that a Trade cou'd never be carried on with them to their Advantage, unless we had a Settlement of People near to raise Provision & make them plenty & cheap, for whilst the Traders were oblig'd to bring theirs from Pensylvania, or purchase of those who brought them for sale, they were oblig'd to lay a greater Advance on their Goods to answer that Charge, & that if at any Time they themselves shou'd stand in need of Assistance against an Enemy, it would be easier for their Brethren, the English, to send Men than to support them afterwards with Provisions.

Fryday, the 12th of June.

The half King & the deputy from the Onondago Council, with a String of Wampum, informed the Commissioners that one Fraizer a Smith, in the Town of Wiwango, threat'ned to remove; that they did not desire he should leave them, but, if he did, they wished another might be sent to them, & they said they had not a sufficient Number of Traders there to supply them with Goods.

To which the Commissioners replied that they wou'd represent their Case to the Governor of Virginia, & hoped they wou'd be supplied according to their Desire.

The same Day the Chiefs of the Shawnese, with a String of Wampum, thanked the Commissioners for their good Advice. They acknowledged that they had been led astray by the French, & had suffer'd for it, & said that they wou'd take Care not to be deceived by the French again, but would keep

fast hold to the Chain of Friendship between the English, the six Nations & themselves.

The Commissioners thanked them for their Attachment to the English, & desired their Compliments might be made to the young King of the Shawnese, who was generously gone to the Assistance of the Pitts; they sent him also a laced Hat and a rich Jacket.

A little before the Treaty began, a Trader's Man about forty Miles above Loggs Town, cut an Indian of the six Nations dangerously across the Wrist with a Knife, & took his Gun from him, which much exasperated the Indian, & he threat'ned to revenge it on some of the Traders. To pacify him the Commissioners gave him a Gun, & Mr. George Croghan a thousand of Wampum to pay for the Cure, on which the Indian returned thanks for the Care his Brethren had taken, & assured them they had remov'd all Anger from his Breast, and that he wou'd think no more of what had happened.

Saturday, June the 13th.

PRESENT :

Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, James Patton, Commissioners.

Mr. Christopher Gist, Agent for the Ohio Company.

The Chiefs of the six Nations.

Mr. Andrew Montour, Interpreter.

Thonarison, speaking to the Commissioners, said :

Brethren, you told us you sent a Present of Goods in the Year 1748, which you say Conrad Wieser delivered at this Town; he may have told you so, but we assure you we never heard of it from him; it is true he did deliver us Goods then, but we understood him they were from our Brother Onas<sup>16</sup> he never made mention of the great King, our Father, nor of our Brother Assaragos<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup>Onas, the Indian name for the Governor of Pennsylvania.

<sup>17</sup>Assaregos, or Assaregoa, the Indian name for the Governor of Virginia.

Then, directing his Speech to the Governor of Virginia, he said:

Brother, you complained to us that some of our People had murdered a Woman in Virginia; it is true there has been such a Thing done & Brother we know the Man that did it; he is one of our six Nations, although he has lived some time among the French. We cannot make an Excuse for so barbarous a Murder, but we assure you he did it without our Knowledge, & we beleive the evil Spirit tempted him to do it; we will let the Onondago Council know what has been done, & we believe they will try to get him, & make a satisfaction for the Crime committed.

Gave a String of black & white Wampum.

Brother, we have heard what you said in Regard to the King's Design of making a S'ttlement of his People on the Waters of the River Ohio; you likewise told us you had a Deed for those Lands signed by our Council at the Treaty of Lancaster; we assure you of our Willingness to agree to what our Council does or has done, but we have not the full Power in our Hands here on Ohio.

We must acquaint our Council at Onondago of the Affair, and whatsoever they bid us do, we will do.

In Regard to our Request of Building a strong House at the Mouth of Mohongalio, you told us it wou'd require a Settlement to support it with provisions & necessaries. It is true, but we will take Care that there shall be no Scarcity of that Kind, untill we can give you a full Answer; Although in all our Wars we don't consider Provisions, for we live on one another; but we know it is different with our Brethren, the English.

Gave three Strings of white Wampum.

The Commissioners having drawn an Instrument of writing for confirming the Deed made at Lancaster, & containing a Promise that the Indians wou'd not molest our Settlements on the South East Side of Ohio, desired Mr. Montour to confer with his Brethren, the other Sachems, in private, on the Subject, to urge the Necessity of such a Settlement & the

great Advantage it wou'd be to them, as to their Trade or their Security.

On which they retir'd for half an Hour, & then return'd, & Mr. Montour said they were satisfied in the Matter & were willing to sign & seal the Writing, which was done & witnessed by the Gentlemen then present.

The half King spoke as followeth:

Brethren, the Governors of Virginia & Pensylvania, you expressed your Regard for our Friends & Allies, the Twightwees, & have considered their Necessities at present. we return you our Thanks for your Care of them; we will join with you, & desire you will deliver them this Belt and let them know from us, that we desire them not to forget what they did in Pensylvania when they were down four Years ago and Joined in Friendship with our Brethren, the English; we desire they may hold fast by the Chain of Friendship, & not listen to any but their Brethren, the English, & us, the six Nations, Delawars & Shawnese, as we will stand by them; we expect they will come down & confirm the Friendship they have engaged in with the English.

He delivered the Belt, to be sent to the Shawnese.

The Commissioners then opened the Road to Virginia with a Belt of Wampum, & the following Speech:

Brethren, we have travelled through a long & dark Way to meet you at this Council; we have now compleated our Business with Pleasure & Satisfaction, both to you & us, & as we are now returning back, we do in the name of the great King, Your Father, as also in the Name of your Brother, the Governor of Virginia, remove all Obstacles out of the way, & make clear the Road that you may at any time send Messengers to us on any Occasion, and we shall always be ready to receive them kindly, and look upon you as our Brethren; and in Token of our Sincerity of our Hearts, we present you with this Belt of Wampum.

Gave the Belt.

The Commissioners added:

Brethren, at the Treaty of Lancaster, the Commissioners

informed you of a large House built among us for the educating of Indian Children, & desired that you would send some of Yours; we now make you the same Offer, but if you think it too far to send your Children, we desire to know whether it wou'd be agreeable to you that Teachers shou'd be sent among you.

The Advantage of an English Education are greater than can be imagined by those who are unacquainted with it. By it we know in that Part of the World from whence we came; how Nations for some thousands of Years back have arose, grown powerful, or decayed; how they have remov'd from one Place to another; what Battles have been fought; what great Men have lived, & how they have acted, either in Council or in War.

In this Part of the World we know from the first Time the Spaniards came to it, how cruelly they used the Indians, then wholly ignorant of fire Arms. And we know the Actions of the French against you & others. There are many Benefits arising from a good Education, which wou'd be too long to be mentioned, but the greatest of all is, that by it we are acquainted with the Will of the great God, the Creator of the World and Father of us all, who inhabits the Skies, by which the better People among us regulate their Lives, & hope after Death to live with him forever.

Gave a String of Wampum.

To which the half King, after a short Pause, answered:

Brethren, we heard of the Offer which was made us at Lancaster, & we thank you for that which you make us now, but we can give you no Answer before we have consulted the Onondago Council about it.

A Copy of the Instrument of writing before mentioned.

Whereas, at the Treaty of Lancaster, in the County of Lancaster & Province of Pennsylvania, held between the Government of Virginia & the six united Nations of Indians, in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy-four [*sic.*, but forty-four is of cause meant]; the Hon'ble Thomas Lee and William Beverly, Esqrs., being Commissioners, a Deed

recognizing & acknowledging the Right & Title of his Majesty our sovereign Lord, the King of great Britain, to all the Lands within the Colony of Virginia, as it was then or hereafter, might be peopled & bounded by his Majesty, our sovereign Lord, the King, his Heirs & Successors, was signed, sealed & delivered by the Sachems & Chiefs of the six united Nations, then present, as may more fully appear by the s<sup>d</sup> Deed, reference thereunto being had: We, Conogariera, Cheseago, Cown-sagret, Enguisara, Togrondoaro, Thonorison, Sachems & Chiefs of the s<sup>d</sup> united Nations, now met in Council at Loggs Town, do hereby signify our Consent & Confirmation of said Deed in as full & ample a Manner as if the same was here recited. And whereas his Majesty has a present Design of making a Settlement or Settlements of British Subjects on the southern or eastern Parts of the River Ohio, called otherwise the Allagany. We in Council (Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, & James Patton, being Commissioners on behalf of his Majesty) do give our consent thereto, & do further promise that the said Settlement or Settlements shall be unmolested by us, and that we will, as far as in our power, assist and Protect the British Subjects there inhabiting.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto put our hands and Seals this thirteenth day of June, in the Year of our Lord 1752.

THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM  
PARISH, VA., 1707-1750.

(CONTINUED)

Antoine Bernard,	1	Isaac Robinson,	1
Pierre Sallé, Jimi,	2	Edward Brayer,	1
David Bernard,	1	Thomas Dikins,	}
Jean Bernard,	1	Henry Bely,	
Jaque Faure, Pierre Bioret,	2	Tom,	
Jean Bonduran, Pierre Bon-	2	London,	
duran,		Gini,	
John Harris, Patrick, Fil-		Matt,	}
lis,	3	Maria,	
Daniel Pero, Stiphin Reno,		Jacob Trabu, London,	2
Joe,	3	Thomas Martain,	}
John James Florinoir,	}	Marque,	
John Worley,		Betti,	
Sesar,		Jaque,	1
Yemma,		Elie Sasin,	1
Suky,		John Williamson,	1
Samuel Wever,	1	Jean Vilain, j.,	1
Jaque Soblet,	1	Magdelaine Salle's Bob,	1
Jaque Desasi,	1	Pierre Dep.,	1
Jean Pierre Bilbo, Sara,	2		
Isaac Gori,	1		
Wm. Stanford,	1		
Pierre David, Dick, Manue,			
Dina,	4		

February 7, 1735-6. The vestry assembled. Present: Antoine Benin, Jean Pierre Billiebo, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Faure, Jean Jaque Dupuy; Guillieaume Sallé, Pierre Gueran, André Amonet, David Lesueur. Received of David Lesueur one pound six shillings in money.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

July 25, 1736. The vestry assembled at the close of the preaching. Present: Antoine Benin, Jean Jaque Bilbo, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Faure, David Lesueur, Guillieaume Sallé, Pierre Gueran, André Amonet. We agreed with Mr. Gavin to preach 26 sermons per year in our church, he binding himself to preach seventeen on Sunday and the rest in the week, at twenty shillings per sermon, payable in wheat at three shillings per bushel or in maize at eighteen

pence per bushel, delivered partly below and partly at his place.<sup>12</sup>

JEAN CHASTAIN.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR  
THE YEAR 1736.

Willeam Stanford,	1	Antoine Rapine,	7
Thomas Dickens,	10	Jean Jaque Florinoir,	3
Estiene Calvet,	4	Mathieu Ogé,	3
Barthelemi and Pierre Du-		Jaque Faure,	1
puy,	2	Pierre Depp,	3
André Amonnet,	1	Cp. Jaque Holman,	2
Jean Levilain, signor,	5	Daniel Pero,	4
David Leseur, constable <sup>13</sup>		Christophe Charlton,	1
Pierre David,	6	Jaque Brian,	2
Thomas Porter,	4	Estiene Malet,	4
Antoine Benin,	7	Mathieu Jordin,	1
Jean Porter,	3	John Haris,	1
Pierre Bilbo,	2	Benjamin Haris,	1
Thomas Bradley,	1	Samuel Wever,	1
Guilieaume Sallé.	5	Eduard Scott,	7
Edw. Tanner and Edw.		Ralph Flipin,	2
Tanner, jun.,	2	Magdelaine Sallé's tithables	1
Jean and Pierre Bonduran	2	Jean Levilain,	1
Pierre Sallé,	2	Moyse Forqueran,	1

<sup>12</sup>Mr. Marye was transferred to St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania county, in October, 1735, cf. note to entry of August 16, 1730, above, and Rev. Anthony Gavain seems to have entered at once into his labors. Mr. Gavain's first engagement in the parish is, however, brief, as he becomes dissatisfied with the way in which his contract is being fulfilled, and retires in favor of Mr. Brooke in December, 1736. The agreement with him is renewed in 1739, 1740, 1741 and 1743-44, when he appears for the last time in this register.

Mr. Gavain received the Bishop of London's blessing in May, 1735, and departed for the Virginia colony in that year. Cf. a letter from him in Perry's *Papers Relating to the Church in Virginia*, pp. 360-61, dated from St. James' Parish, Goochland, Aug. 5, 1738. Beyond this reference, which I owe to Mr. W. G. Stanard, of the Virginia Historical Society, and the record of one baptism performed by Mr. Gavain in King William Parish in 1739 (Brock, *Hugenot Emigration*, p. 99), I have not been able to find out any facts concerning him.

<sup>13</sup>conetable. The present list contains the only mention of such officers in the register.

Antoine Chareron,	1	Jaque Martain,	3
Pierre Louys Soblet,	2	Jacob Trabue,	2
Pierre Soblet,	1	Jean Willeamson,	1
The Widow Soulié's tith-		Elie Sasin,	1
ables,	3	Edward Bryer,	1
René Chastain,	3	Isaac Robinson,	1
Pierre Faure,	2	Jean Moriset,	1
Antoine Bernar,	1	Jean Thomas,	2
David Thomas,	1	The Widow Dupré,	2
Pierre Loucadou,	1	The Widow Martain,	2
Jean Jaque Dupuy,	2	The Widow Dupuy,	1
Estiene Farsi,	3	Daniel Faure,	2
Estiene Chastain,	6	Jean Faure,	1
Patrick Gilbliet,	1	Wm. Lansdon,	2
Willeam Ashfield,	1	Jean Smith,	1
Joseph Bingli,	4	Jaque Robinson, constable,	
Jean Chastain,	2	Jaque Soblet,	1
Gedeon Chambon,	4	Pierre Gueran,	7

The vestry assembled August 3, 1736. Present: Antoine Benain, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Faure, wheat and a bushel and a half of maize per tithable.

JEAN CHASTAIN,

The vestry assembled December 3, 1736. Present: Jean Pierre Bilbo, Antoine Rapine, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Faure, David Lesueur, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Pierre Gueran, Antoine Benin. Monr. Gavin having encountered difficulties regarding his payment, he stands by his first agreement. He had not been granted ferriage for his servants nor the glebe.

JEAN CHASTAIN,

This day, June 4, 1737, the vestry agreed with Mr Brook<sup>14</sup> to preach six sermons per year, and we are to pay him two

---

<sup>14</sup>Rev. Zachariah Brooke, the first minister of St. Paul's Parish, in Hanover county. Cf. Meade, I, 469. He had already found time although in charge of a phenomenally large parish, to perform baptisms in King William Parish in 1727. The contract with him is renewed for twelve sermons per year in 1738; but in the following year Mr. Gavain takes his place. Mr. Brooke likewise performed baptisms in the parish in 1737 and 1738. Cf. the register of baptisms in Brock, *Huguenot Emigration to Virginia*.

pounds per sermon in wheat at three shillings a bushel, in maize at eighteen pence a bushel, delivered at the falls' mill. He commenced on this arrangement to-day.

JEAN CHASTAIN,

September 13, 1737. The vestry assembled. Present: Antoine Benin, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Faure, Guilleaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupui, Pierre Gueran, André Amonnet. The vestry employed Antoine Chareron to carry a letter to Mr. Lapierre, in order to know if he can come, and to bring us the answer to it. The vestry assigned him three pounds, ten shillings, payable, three pounds in wheat and in maize, and ten shillings in money.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the assessment was made of one bushel of wheat and one bushel of maize per head.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

September 23, 1737. Estiene Malet and René Chastain took the oath of vestrymen for the Parish of King William. Present: Antoine Benain, Jean Pierre Bilbo, David Lesueur, Estiene Chastain, Jean Jaque Dupuy, André Amonnet, Estiene Malet, Guilleaume Sallé, René Chastain, Pierre Gueran.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Estiene Malet and René Chastain took the oath as church wardens.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The church wardens are to make a contract with a doctor to cure Isaac Gori, and in case he recovers, he is to repay the parish.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

April 21, 1738. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Malet, René Chastain, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Faure, Antoine Benin, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Guilleaume Sallé, David Lesueur, André Amonnet, Pierre Gueran, Jean Jaque Dupuy. It

was agreed with Mr. Brook to pay him twenty-six shillings per sermon. He is to preach twelve times per year, commencing to-day. He is to be paid in wheat at three shillings per bushel, delivered at his place, in maize at eighteen pence per bushel, delivered at his place.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day it was decreed by the vestry that Estiene Mallet bind himself to furnish Isaac Gori with food and lodging and bed and washing for a year; and in case of death, he shall be paid in proportion as is agree, viz: six (pounds) per year, payable half in wheat, half in maize, at three shillings for the wheat, the maize at eighteen pence.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR  
THE YEAR 1737.

Jean Chastain,	2	Jaque Faure,	2
André Amonnet,	1	Edward Tanner,	1
Jean Bernard,	1	Joseph Bonduran,	1
René Chastain,	1	Jaque Robinson,	1
Pierre Martain,	6	Thomas Honi,	1
Daniel Perault,	4	Joseph Bingli,	4
Jean Porter,	3	Edward Scott,	9
Estiene Malet,	3	Pierre Soblet,	1
Estiene Farsi,	2	Jean Harris,	4
Jean Levilain, s.,	5	Richard Stones,	1
Thos. Gads,	4	Samuel Wever,	1
Jean Trutin,	1	Thomas Porter,	2
Guilieaume Sallé,	7	Edward Sargent,	1
Barthelemi Dupuy,	1	Benjamin, Haris,	1
Pierre Dupuy,	1	Pierre Gueran,	6
Pierre Faure,	3	Cholmen's Wott,	1
Antoine Benin,	7	Jean Jaque Florinoir,	3
Jean Dilion,	1	Christophe Charlton,	1
David Leseuer,	1	Thomas Dikins,	8
Jaque Brian,	2	Charle Amonnet,	1
Estiene Panetie,	1	The Widow Sallé,	1

Jean Panetie,	1	Jean Levilain, j.,	1
Jean Bottler,	5	Richard Dine,	2
Pierre Loucadou,	1	Moise Forqueran,	1
Jean Biblo,	2	The Widow Dupré,	1
Mathieu Ogé,	3	Jaque Martain,	3
Pierre David,	7	Jacob Trabue,	3
The Widow Soulié,	3	Jean Williamson,	1
Thomas Bradli,	1	Elie Sassin,	1
Pierre Sallé,	2	Edward Bryer,	1
Jean Bonduran,	1	Isaac Robinson,	2
Pierre Bonduran,	1	Jean Morisset,	1
Pierre Louis Soblet,	2	Jean Thomas,	2
Antoine Chareron,	1	Charle Pene,	2
David Tomas,	1	The Widow Martain,	2
Estiene Chastain,	6		
Jean Jaque Dupuy,	2		170

July 15, 1738. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Malet, René Chastain, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Gueran, Antoine Benin, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Guilieaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupuy were elected church wardens, having already taken the oath prescribed by law.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Estiene Mallet and René Chastain rendered their account of their administration for the year 1737. They gave their note for the amount which they owe.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Antoine Benin and Jean Pierre Bilbo were discharged of their administration for the years 1735 and 1736. They gave their note for the money.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The vestry assembled. Present: Guilieaume Sallé, Jan Jaque Dupuy, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Faure, André Amonnet, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Pierre Gueran, David Lesueur, Estiene Malet. The levy for the present year, 1738, amounts to one bushel of wheat and a half-bushel of maize per head.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

June 11, 1739. The vestry assembled. Present: Jean Jaque Dupuy, Guilieaume Sallé, André Amonnet, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Pierre Faure, René Chastain, Jean Levilain, le june, and Jean Bernar took the oath of vestrymen for the Parish of King William.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR  
THE YEAR 1738.

Barthelimi Dupuy,	1	Edward Tanner, jun.,	1
Pierre Dupuy,	1	Anne David,	6
Pierre Gueran,	5	Jaque Soblet,	2
René Chastain,	3	Pierre Louys Soblet,	4
Jean Chastain,	3	Charle Beler,	2
Thomas Godsi,	4	Willeam Banton,	1
Jeame Th. Dilion,	1	Thomas Elsoan,	1
David Thomas,	1	Anne Scott,	7
Jean Pierre Bilbo,	2	Estiene Malet,	2
Thomas Porter,	4	Jean Levilain, sig.,	5
John Porter,	2	Jean Jaque Florinoir,	4
Antoine Benin,	5	Roberd Craghad,	1
Daniel Pero,	4	Samuel Wever,	1
Pierre Martain,	6	Jean Harris,	4
Jean Jaque Dupuy,	2	Estiene Chastain,	6
Pierre Dep,	2	Jean Bottler,	3
Estiene Farsi,	2	Jaque Gase,	1
Matthieu Agé,	3	Cp. Holmen,	1
Richar Dudleey,	1	Binjamen Haris,	2
Joseph Bingly,	3	Thomas Dikins,	1
Jaque Brian,	2	Willeam Ashfield,	1
David Lesueur,	1	Charles Peen,	2
André Amonnet,	1	The Widow Martain,	2
Guilieaume Sallé,	4	Jean Moriset	1
Estiene Panetie,	1	Isaac Robinson,	2
Francoise Soulié,	4	Edward Brayer,	1
Jaque Faure,	2	Elie Sasain,	1
Jean Bonduran,	1	Jonathan,	1

The Widow Bonduran,	3	Jean Willeamson,	1
Thomas Bradli,	1	Jacob Trabu,	3
Jean Bernar,	1	Jaque Hood,	1
Pierre Sallé,	2	Jaque Martain,	4
Rober Davidson,	1	The Widow Dupré,	1
Jaque Robinson,	2	Moyse Forqueran,	1
Pierre Faure,	3	Richard Dine,	2
Jean Carner,	1	Jaque Lester,	1
Pierre Soblet,	1	Jean Levilain,	1
Antoine Trabue,	1	Charle Amonnet,	1
	—	The Widow Sallé,	1
	88	Thomas Richison,	2
		John Thomas,	

---

 178

April 7, 1739. The vestry assembled. Present: Guilleaume Sallé, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Faure, Estiene Malet, David Lesueur, Rene Chastain, André Amonnet, Jeane Pierre Bilbo. The vestry gave full power to the church wardens to prosecute Pierre Martain for the money which Mr. Rapine was owing to the parish of King William.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 20, 1739. The vestry assembled. Present: Guilleaume Salle, Jean Jaque Dupuy, David Lesueur, Pierre Guerant, André Amonnet, Estiene Malet, Jean Bernar, Jean Jaque Bilbo. The vestry appointed Charle Peen and Edward Bryer to procession the land from the line of Jacob Trabu to the line of Charle Peene; Jacob Trabu and Richard Deen from Jacob Trabu to the creek below; and Pr. Louys Soblet and Thomas Porter from the creek below to the creek above, the old line of the ten thousand acres; and Edward Kamton and Estiene Farsi from the first line along the branch to Mr. Dutoy on both sides; and above the creek Pierre Martain and Jean Harris.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Jean Bernar and André Amonnet took the oath of church wardens in the accustomed manner.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Guilleaume Sallé and Jean Jaque Dupuy rendered their account for the year 1738 in the presence of the vestrymen named above. The parish owes them three bushels and one-half of wheat.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The late Mr. Chastain<sup>15</sup> left by will to the poor of the parish of King Willam five pounds, of which the church wardens, Guilleaume Sallé and Jean Jaque Dupuy, have paid out three pounds, one shilling and sixpence.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

Estiene Malet has received a guinea from Mr. Chastain; from Antoine Benin and from Jean Pierre Bilbo one pound eighteen shillings, which was due the parish; from Jean Papeham, four pounds, six shillings and one penny; and René Chastain has received fourteen shillings from David Lesueur, which was due the parish.

September 1, 1739. The vestry assembled at the close of the preaching. Present: André Amonet, Jean Bernar, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Guilleaume Sallé, Pierre Ffaure, Jean Pierre Bilbos, Estienne Mallet, Pierre Guerrant, Rane Chastain, David Le Sueur, Jean Levilain. We agreed with the Reverend Mr. Gavin to preach in our church seventeen sermons for one year, including four in French. He is to give us one Sunday notice before coming to preach to us; but in case he fail of preaching the day appointed, one sermon shall be subtracted from the seventeen sermons for each time that he shall fail. For which we oblige ourselves to pay to him at the hands of Monsieur André Amonnet two barrels of maize and two bushels

---

<sup>15</sup>Probably Etienne Chastain, who appears for the last time in the tax-list of 1737. He and his wife were among those who arrived in the colony in the first ship-load of French emigrants, 1701. Cf. Brock, p. 45. His wife died in 1725, aged 52 or 53.

of wheat for each sermon that he shall preach to us, and the said Monsieur Gavin binds himself to preach to us on Sunday from the month of April to the month of September. The maize above is to be paid after Christmas Day.

ANT. GAVIN, Minister.

ANDRE AMONNET,

JEAN BERNARD.

STEPHEN MALLET,<sup>16</sup>

GUILLAUME SALLE,

RANE CHASTAIN,

PIERRE GUERRANT,

PIERRE FAURE,

JOHN DUPUY,

JEAN PIERRE BILBOU,

JEAN LEUILAIN.

DAVID LE SUEUR.

September 8, 1739. The vestry assembled. Present: André Amonnet, Jean Bernar, Estiene Mallet, Guilleaume Salle, Pierre Gueran, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Jean Levilain. The levy for the present year is one bushel of wheat and one bushel of maize per tithable, and those who shall pay eight pence in silver shall be quit of half a bushel of wheat. The eight pence in money are for the suit at Williamsburg between Thomas Dikins and the parish, and for the moulding.<sup>17</sup>

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day it was agreed to give Jean Chastain six pounds, the grain to be accepted as in the first contract.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

November 17, 1739. The vestry assembled. Present: An-

---

<sup>16</sup>The signatures are personal.

<sup>17</sup>pour le prossé de williambourg entre Thomas Dikins et la paroisse et pour le godron. The above translation is simply a guess. *Godron* has a number of uses, signifying, in the main, boss-work or a fluted decoration.

dre Amonnet, Jean Bernar, David Lesueur, Guillieaume Salle, Jean Jacque Dupuy, Estiene Malet, Jean Levilain, Rene Chastain, Pierre Gueran. The vestry received the moulding, which Guileaume Salle bought in order to decorate<sup>18</sup> the church, amounting to twelve shillings in money.

The expenses of Estiene Malet and Rene Chastain, on account of the suit of Dikins, amount to seven pounds and one penny, for which we have made the levy of one bushel of wheat and a bushel of maize, likewise in order to defray the expenses of the parish; and those who shall pay the eight pence in silver shall be quit of a half-bushel of wheat, according to the levy made Sept. 8, 1739.

March 1, 1739 | 40. The vestry assembled. Present: Andre Amonnet, Jean Bernard, Pierre Faure, David Lesueur, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Guillieaume Salle, Pierre Gueran, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Rene Chastain. The vestry gives full power to the church wardens to prosecute Pierre Martain for the tobacco that Mr. Rapine has received from the parish.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the vestry gave full power to the church warden to prosecute Estiene Panetie for the levy of the parish of King William, for not being listed in our parish above mentioned.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day it was decreed by a plurality of votes to rent the ferry for a year.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

March 8, 1740. The vestry assembled. Present: Andre Amonnet, Jean Bernard, David Lesueur, Guillieaume Salle, Rene Chastain, Estiene Mallet, Pierre Gueran. The church wardens rented the ferry for a year for five pounds and one-half, payable in wheat and maize, viz.: half in wheat and half

---

<sup>18</sup>le godron . . . pour godroner leglise.

in maize, the wheat at three shillings and the maize at eighteen pence. The grain is to be fetched from the church wardens.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

October 6, 1740. The vestry assembled. Present: Andre Amonnet, Jean Bernar, David Lesueur, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Pierre Gueran, Guillieaume Salle, Jean Pierre Billiebo, Jean Levilain. David Lesueur and Jean Chastain were elected church wardens by a plurality of votes for the present year.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day an agreement was made with the Reverend Mr. Gavain to give him twelve bushels and one-half of maize per sermon and a bushel of wheat, to preach ten times per year, the wheat and the maize to be fetched from the church wardens. Four sermons in French.

ANT. GAVIN.

And he promises to preach Sundays from April 1 to September 1.

ANT. GAVIN,<sup>19</sup>

DAVID LE SUEUR, }  
JEAN CHASTAIN, } Church Wardens.

PIERRE GUERRANT,  
JEAN VILEN,  
JEAN JAQUE DUPUY,  
GUILLAUME SALLE,  
ANDRE AMONNET,  
JEAN PIERRE BILBOUT.

November 12, 1740. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Jean Chastain, Andrew Amonnet, Jean Bernar, Guillieaume Salle, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Rene Chastain, Jean Pierre Bilbo. Andre Amonnet and Jean Bernar rendered their account, and they owe the parish one pound, thirteen shillings, sixpence, and two bushels and a half of maize.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

---

<sup>19</sup>The signatures are personal.

The levy for the present year is a bushel and a half of maize and a half-bushel of wheat per head, in order to defray the expenses of the parish of King William.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

October 19, 1741. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Jean Chastain, Andre Amonnet, Rene Chastain, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Pierre Faure, Guillieaume Salle, Jean Bernar. Pierre Gueran and Jean Villain were elected by a plurality of votes church wardens.

October 23, 1741. The said Sieurs Pierre Gueran and Jean Levilain took the oath and the test according to the usage of the Anglican church. Present: Pierre Gueran, Jean Levilain, David Lesueur, Jean J. Dupuy, Rene Chastain, Pierre Faure, Pierre Bilbo, Jean Bernar, Pierre Faure, Andre Amonnet.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

I have pledged myself to the French vestry to preach 17 sermons, four in French; and if I fail any time, I will make good after my year is finished, so that my year shall be completed when I shall have preached the 17 sermons. October 23, 1741. According to my contract made the past year.

Witnesses:

ANT. GAVIN.

JEAN VILEN, <sup>20</sup>	}	Church Wardens.
PIERRE GUERRANT,		
DAVID LE SUEUR,		
JEAN CHASTAIN,		
RENE CHASTAIN,		
ANDRE AMONNET,		
JEAN BERNAR,		
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,		
PIERRE FAURE,		
JEAN J. DUPUY,		

The same day David Lesueur and Jean Chastain rendered

---

<sup>20</sup>The signatures are personal.

their account. They remain owing forty-five bushels of maize and a peck and a half-bushel of wheat, for which we have given our note.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The levy for the present year is one bushel of maize and a half-bushel of wheat per head.

JEAN CHASTAIN,<sup>21</sup>  
 JOHN JAMES DUPUY.  
 PIERRE GUERRANT,  
 JEAN VILEN,  
 ANDRE AMONNET,  
 JEAN BERNAR,  
 DAVID LE SUEUR,  
 RANE CHASTAIN,  
 JEAN PIERRE BILBO,  
 PIERRE FAURE,

July 10, 1742. The vestry assembled. Present: Pierre Guerrant, Jean Levilain, Jean Jaque Dupuis, Andre Amonnet, Guillaume Salle, Estienne Mallet, Rane Chastain and David Lesueur. Estienne Mallet and Rane Chastain rendered account for the suit against Thos. Dickins, and they are quit by the payment of nine shillings, ninepence, which is the amount remaining due Monsieur Guillaume Salle, of which the said Salle acknowledges payment.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the vestry decreed that Sieur Andre Amonnet sell for money, the tobacco which has been recovered from Pierre Martain, amounting to 520 pounds of tobacco, and that he rendered account for the same to the church wardens.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

PIERRE GUERRANT,<sup>22</sup>  
 JEAN VILAIN,  
 ESTIENNE MALLET,

---

<sup>21</sup>The signatures are personal.

<sup>22</sup>The signatures are personal.

JEAN, JACQUES DUPUY,  
RANE CHASTAIN,  
GUILLAUME SALLE,  
ANDRE AMONNET,  
DAVID LE SUEUR,

October 30, 1742. Pierre Faure asked his discharge, and it was granted to him, in the presence of the vestry named below: Pierre Gueran, Jean Levilain, David Lesueur, Estiene Malet, Andre Amonnet, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Jean Bernar, Rene Chastain, Guilieaume Salle, Jean Pierre Bilbo.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Daniel Pero took the oath of vestryman for the parish of King William in the presence of the vestrymen named above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Estiene Mallet and Jean Pierre Bilbo took the oath of church wardens for the present year.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day. The levy for the parish of King William is a bushel of maize and a half-bushel of wheat per tithable. In the presence of the vestrymen named above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

STEPHEN MALLET, <sup>23</sup>  
JEAN PIERR BILBO,  
RANE CHASTAIN,  
GUILLAUME SALLE,  
DAVID LE SUEUR,  
ANDRE AMONNET,  
JEAN JACQUES DUPUY,  
PIERRE GUERRANT,  
JEAN VILAIN,  
DANIEL PERO.  
JEAN J. DUPUY.

---

<sup>23</sup>The signatures are personal.

April 16, 1743. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Mallet, Jean Pierre Bilbo, David Lesueur, Andre Amonnet, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Guilleaume Salle, Jean Levilain, Rene Chastain. The vestry deputed Estiene Mallet and Guilleaume Salle to go to speak with the Governor in order (to urge him) to maintain the parish.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

September 12, 1743. Jean Jaque Dupuy and Guilleaume Salle were installed as church wardens. Present: Estiene Mallet, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Andre Amonnet, Daniel Pero, Jean Vilain, David Lesueur, Jean Chastain.

The same day Estiene Malet and Jean Pierre Bilbo rendered their account for the year 1742. Estiene Mallet is quit of all and there is owing to Jean Pierre Bilbo 8 shillings.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day, Andre Amonet and Jean Bernar are quit of all.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

January 7, 1743 | 4. The vestry assembled. Present: Guilleaume Salle, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Andre Amonnet, Pierre Gueran, Rene Chastain, David Lesueur, Jean Vilain, Daniel Pero, Jean Pierre Bilbo. The vestry agreed with the Reverend Mr. Gavain to preach twelve sermons for the present year, two of which have been preached, at twenty shillings per sermon; that is, he shall preach twelve sermons from December 17 passed to December 17 next, 1744. And the vestrymen bind themselves to pay him the twenty shillings according as they and Gavin shall agree together, and Gavin binds himself to preach Sundays from April to September.

ANT. GAVIN, Minister,<sup>24</sup>  
GUILLAUME SALLE,

[N. B. Though it was expected that the King William vestry book would be concluded in this number of this Magazine; but it has been found impossible to do so. The concluding portion will be printed in January.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

<sup>24</sup>Signatures personal.

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,  
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,  
not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

THEODORE GULTSTON, of St. Martyn Ludgate Hill Doctor of Medicine. Will April 26 1632; Proved 1 June 1632. To my father William Gultston and my mother Elizabeth his wife, £20 each. To my sister Elizabeth Allen widow, £20. To his wife Ellen's two sisters. £20 each. To my sister Dorothy Hill £10. To my brother Nathaniel Gulston, £20. To my sister, Martha, £10. To ——— Whitworth, grocer, Old Bayley, £10. For a lecture of Physicke, College of Physicians, London, £20 yearly. To be distributed amongst my kindred, £500. To my cosin Ellis Sotherton, £20, his wife, Rachel, 20s each to buy rings. To my sister ——— Stubbes, £5. To Stephen Barkham, £20. To Abraham Allen, my sister's son, £10. To John Toomes Apothecary, £10. To my friends Drs. Yonge, Gettaker, Nathaniel Sute, Mr, Foxley, Ministers, £3 each. To Sampson Kerrill, son of William Kerrill, deceased, £5. To Elizabeth Ayres, my maid servant, £5. To the parson, curate and lecturer of St. Martyns, £5 each. To the parson for a funeral sermon, £4. To the poor of Said Parish, £20. Lease I hold or Deane and Chapter of St. Paul's to the 6 younger sons & daughters of my Brother John, after my wife's death. Executrix wife Ellen. Overseers: Ellis Sotherton and Stephen Basleham. To my wife Ellen, my rectory of Bardwell, Suffolk; after her decease to my nephew Richard Gurton. Lands in Warwickshire, one-fifth to my godson, Theodor Gurton, the remainder to my brother John's children. Witnesses: Jenkyn Griffith, Thomas Hodgkin, To St. Paul's Cathedral, £20.

Audley, 64.

[Dr. Theodore Gulston was a celebrated London physician, and a

prominent member of the Virginia Company. He was born in 1572, studied at Merton College, Oxford, where he took his doctor's degree, April 30, 1610, was fellow (Dec. 29, 1611,) and Censor of the College of Physicians, and practised with great success in London. In 1616 he frequently entertained Sir Thomas Dale and Uttomakin, Powhatan's counsellor, who had been sent to England. On June 14, 1619, Dr. Gulston was appointed on the committee of the Virginia Company in regard to the college. On Dec. 15, 1619, he bought ten shares of land in Virginia from various persons. He was made one of the King's Council for the Company in England, on July 8, 1620, and in July 1621, he recommended Dr. Pott for appointment as physician-general of Virginia. Dr. Gulston was distinguished as a Greek and Latin scholar, and translated several works from Greek into Latin. He married Helen, daughter of George Sotherton, a merchant-tailor and M. P. of London, and died May 4, 1623. See Brown's *Genesis* and *First Republic*.]

WILLIAM PARKE. Will 13 November 1633; proved 18 August 1634. To my youngest son Daniel Parke, £100. To my wife Sarah Parke, £150. If my wife marry again, her husband give security on behalf of my eldest son William to Francis Columbell of London and Nathaniel Fulden of London. To James Stone of London, Merchant, 50s. To Daniel Bourche, Purser of the good ship Blessinge, 25s. To Adam Thorowgood of Virginia, gent., 50s worth of commodities. Executor: my son William Parke. Witnesses: James Stone, Thomas Rey, John Felgate, Daniell Boulcher.

Seager, 75.

[Neither the will nor the probate act gives the residence of the testator, though the latter states that he died beyond seas. There is good reason to believe that he died in Virginia, and that he was the father of Daniel Parke, the elder, of that colony, whose will will appear later in this series. That the family of William Parke was in Virginia is shown by the fact that many years after his death, the land due for the emigration of members of his family to the Colony was taken up. Under a patent, dated 1655, for land in York County, appear the names of William Parke, Mrs. Sarah Parke, and William Parke, Jr., as head-rights. William Parke was witness to a deed in York County, in 1652, to Daniel Parke. Daniel Parke, Sr., was born, according to a deposition about 1628.

The epitaph of Daniel Parke, Sr., and the will of his son, Daniel Parke, Jr., state that the family was of Essex, England. Morant's *Essex* II, 309, gives an account of a family of Parke, resident in that county, from the time of Edward III, to that of Charles I, and the Visitation

of Essex 1634 (*Harleian Society*) has a pedigree of four generations of the family; but though the name William appears he does not seem to be identical with the testator above.]

JOHN THOMPSON of Surrey County, James River, Virginia. Will 27 January 1698/99; proved 16 March 1698/99. To my sister Katherine Paine, wife of Robert Paine, £50. To my sister Elizabeth Catlet, wife of William Catlet, £50. To my Brother William Thompson, £100 when 21. To my Brother Samuel Thompson, all my lands, Slaves, etc., failing him to my Brother William. To my friends Thomas Haistwell, Coll. Harry Hartwell, Major Arthur Allen, and Captain Francis Clements, a Ring to each of them. All the rest to my Brother Samuel Thompson. Executor: Samuel Thompson. Executors in trust: Thomas Haistwell and Coll. Henry Hartwell. Witnesses: John Burgis, Anne Bradley, Wm. Storey, Notary.

Pett, 50.

[The first of the testator's family of whom anything is known, was Rev. William Thomson, or Thompson, who became minister of Southwark Parish, Surry county, Virginia, in or shortly before 1662. It is possible that he was a son of Rev. William Thompson, one of the three pastors who were sent about 1642 or 1643 from New England to minister to the Virginia dissenters; but who soon returned home and died at Braintree, Mass., Dec. 10, 1666, aged 68. There was (a high authority states), a William Thompson, of New London, who is believed to have been a son of the New England minister. Rev. William Thompson, of Surry county, Va., bought property in New London.

On August 16, 1675 the County Court of Surry put on record that "On ye parte of Mr. William Thompson now after 13 years experience, wee report him an Orthodox faithfull & painfull minist'r of a quiett, sober & Exemplary Life & Conversation becoming his function unreproachable." On August 1, 1661, William Thompson, of Surry county, minister God's word, gave a general power of attorney to George Jordan. There is a deed, dated November 1, 1673, from William Thompson, Clerk, and Katherine, his wife. In or before 1699 he became minister of Washington parish, Westmoreland county. There is recorded in Surry a deed dated August 4, 1690 from William Thompson, of Westmoreland county, for 150 acres, and appointing his sons, Samuel and John Thompson, of Surry, his attorneys. Also, in Surry, another deed, dated Dec. 2, 1690, from William Thompson, Clerk, of Westmoreland county, conveying to — Bagge, 150 acres in Surry, which had

been granted to said Thompson, April 20, 1684. Katherine, wife of William Thompson, Clerk, of the parish of Washington, Westmoreland, joins in a deed, April 19, 1690. These items enable us to fill gaps in the lists of ministers of Southwark and Washington. Mr. Thompson is not mentioned in Meade's *Old Churches*.

Rev. William Thompson and Katherine, his wife, had issue: (1) John, (2.) Samuel, (3.) William, (4.) Katherine married Robert Payne, (5.) Elizabeth, married William or Robert Catlett.

John Thompson, the testator above, was born, according to a deposition, about 1661. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, for Surry, at the Sessions of March 1692-3, April 1695, April 1696 and September 1696. He married Elizabeth, widow, first of John Salway, of Surry, (whose will dated April 10, 1678, left her his whole estate with reversion to his next of kin in England,) and second, of Joseph Malden of Surry. *Surry Records*.

There are two wills of John Thompson in record of Surry. The earliest was dated August 2nd, 1698, and proved Nov. 7, 1699. He gave his brother Samuel Thompson £50 sterling, and brother William Thompson £50 sterling. To wife the labor of his slaves during her life—after her death they go to his brothers. If brother Samuel should desire to return and live in Surry, he was to have the plantation called Gilberts, on condition that he paid testator's executrix 20 shillings per annum during her life. To his two brothers and Mr. Robert Paine and Mr. Robert [*sic*] Catlett 25 shillings each for a ring. To wife, all estate given her by the will of Mr. John Salway. Remainder of estate to wife, Elizabeth, and she appointed executrix.

It is evident that soon after the date of the will just given, Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson died, and that her husband went at once to England. The will which is given in the text was proved and recorded in Surry, May 14, 1702. It begins: "I, John Thomson, of James River, in Virginia, merchant, at present in London, very sick."

Samuel Thompson, another son of Rev. William Thompson, was a member of the House of Burgesses for Surry, at the sessions of August 1701, May 1702, June 1702, August 1715 and April 1718. In March, 1682, Mr. Samuel Thompson had married Mary, daughter and heiress of Major William Marriott, of Surry. (*Surry Records*.) The will of Samuel Thompson was dated Sept. 20, 1720, and proved in Surry May 17, 1721. Legatees: brother William Thompson, nephew Samuel Thompson, cousins, [nephew,] William Moseley, cousin Samuel Thompson, cousins Katherine, William and John Thompson, William and Mary Moseley—to William Marriott, "my seal ring, that was my wife's father's ring," cousin Robert Payne, wife Mary, and brother William Thompson, executors.

William Thompson, the third son (named above) of Rev. William Thompson, was born according to a deposition about 1662. He died in 1731 or 1732, and by will recorded in Surry bequeathed his property

to his children, Samuel, John, Katharine and Hannah, and grand-children, Samuel and Mary.]

ROBERT THROCKMORTON, of Paxton Parva, County Huntingdon. Will 1 March 1698/99; proved 3 May, 1699.

Pett, 83.

[Robert Throckmorton was a son of John Throckmorton, formerly of Ellington, Huntingdonshire, England, and afterwards of Virginia. Robert, the testator, was born in Virginia, in 1662; but returned to England and died at Paxton Parva, Hunts., March 9, 1698-9. A picture of his tomb in the church there, and a copy of the inscription are given in the number of this Magazine, cited above. The Virginia Throckmortons descended from his brothers, Albion and Gabriel, who remained in the Colony. For Throckmorton genealogy, documents, &c., see *William & Mary Quarterly* II, 241; III, 46, 142, 240, 280; IV, 128, 202; V, 54 and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* V, Nos. 4, and VII, numbers 1 and 3. Mr. C. Wickliffe Throckmorton of 503 5th Avenue, New York City, is preparing an elaborate history of the Thockmortons of England and America.]

[Abstracts of this will are printed in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VIII, 85, 86, and *Wm. & Mary Quarterly*, III, 48.]

PETER EFFORD. Will 24 August 1665; proved 2 October 1665. To my daughter and son Nicholas Efford, all my real and personal estate here, or in the plantation of Virginia. To them all my tobacco in custody of Mr. John Curell of Abchurch Lane and Mr. Jonathan Smith in Bow Lane. To my son Nicholas, and Sarah my daughter, £100, equally between them; if they die, to my kinsman Mr. Tirrell, Prebend of Winsor. John Weldon, minister of Newington, and Albertus Skinner, gent., executors, to give me as decent a burial as my distemper will permit. Witnesses: William Cocke, Joane Baker, Joane Wooding.

Hyde, 113.

[Peter Efford resided in York county, Va., where his will was proved Oct. 2nd, 1666. On Feb. 10, 1660 "Mr. Peter Efford" had a grant of 900 acres in the counties of James City and York, lying between Powhatan Swamp [which extends to James River] and Queen's Creek [running into York River,] adjoining the land of Bradshaw, Vardy, "Mr. Kemp, Esq.," and Richard Ford—400 acres of said land bought by Efford from

John Barker, the assignee of John Bromfield, the assignee of Captain John Shepard, and Lucy, his wife, the assignees of Captain David Maunsell, under whose name and that of Lucy Webster, the original patent of 1000 acres, was granted January 9, 1640, and re-granted to the said Shepard, March 20, 1650, and the other 500 acres due said Efford for the transportation of 10 persons into the Colony.

Sarah Efford, his only surviving child, married Samuel Weldon, J. P. for James City county, who was doubtless a son or brother of Rev. John Weldon mentioned in the will. In 1692-3 Mrs. Sarah Weldon "widow of Major Samuel Weldon," brought an action of ejectment by Poynes Weldon, her attorney. Her husband, Major Samuel Weldon, of London, came to Virginia in 1675 as factor for Philip Foster, of London, merchant, and settled in James City county. The family of Weldon was long a resident in Virginia and North Carolina. Samuel Weldon, of James City county, married in 1725, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Allen, and widow of Robert Cobbs, of York county. He removed to Chesterfield county, and his will names his children (under age,) Daniel, Benjamin, (who received lands in Goochland,) Samuel, Elizabeth and Priscilla, son-in-law Roderick Easley, wife's daughters Sarah Jones and Martha Richardson, and her grand-children, Allen, Willie and Charlotte Jones, (Mrs. Weldon had by her marriage with Robert Cobbs, two daughters, Sarah, who married Robert Jones, Jr., of Sussex county, Va., who emigrated to North Carolina, and was Attorney General of that colony. and Martha, who married Dudley Richardson. Mrs. Jones was the mother of the distinguished Allen and Willie Jones.)

Benjamin Weldon, of Southampton county, Va., in his will dated August 5, 1755, and proved Feb. 9, 1756, names his brothers Daniel and Samuel Weldon, sisters Elizabeth and Priscilla, and cousins Allen, Willie and Martha Jones, and appoints Robert Jones and Gray Briggs, executors.

In 1749 Daniel Weldon was one of the North Carolina Commissioners to run the boundary line with Virginia, and Samuel Weldon, was member of the North Carolina Convention of 1776. The city of Weldon, N. C. is named after the family. (See *William & Mary Quarterly* II, 121.)

Efford was a family name in the Channell Islands—Guernsey and Jersey. See Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*.]

WILLIAM GUY, Citizen and Haberdasher of London. Will 14 November 1665; proved 29 November, 1665. To be buried in the parish churchyard of St. Mildred, Breadstreete, London. To my brother, Robert Guy, 40s. to buy him a ring, and £6. To my said brother Robert's eldest daughter by his first wife, £50. To my said Brother's son William Guy, £50, and to his son John Guy, £50. To my sister Sarah Tarlton, £100. To my daughter in law Elizabeth Nowell, £20.

To Joseph Drewe, my accompt and £20. To my friend Roger Martin, £5. To my friend John Martin the elder, £5. To my kinswoman Abigail How, £5. To Elizabeth Biscoe, £5. To my sister Ann Fisher's two daughters, Sarah and Martha Fisher, £20 each. To my friend William Browne, Ribbon weaver in Shoreditch, £5. To my cousin John Gate, at present in Virginia, £40. To my friend William Allen of London, Merchant, and Anthony Field, my executors, £20 each, and, if any be left, £50 to my sister Sarah Tarlton, the rest amongst the children of brother Robert Guy and sister Anne Fisher. Witnesses: Wm. Blanchard, John Martin, junior, Wilbeard Watts, Anne Martin.

Hyde, 140.

SPARKS MARTIN of Withy Bush House, County Pembroke, Esqr. Will 12 September 1786; proved 3 August 1787. All my manor of Pendergast, with all Royalties, Profits, etc., from lands in County Pembroke, Haverfordwest, County Middlesex, City of Bristol, or elsewhere in Great Britain, to my sister Elizabeth Phelps for life, subject to charges made upon certain of my estates through the will of my late wife Martha Martin, to be held in trust by Right Honble. Richard (Phillips) Lord Milford of Kingdom of Ireland and the Right Honble. William (Edwards) Lord Kensington of Kingdom of Ireland, to preserve to her use the said estates, and after her, to her son Thomas Phelps, and his eldest son in succession, failing him, to John Phelps, second son of my said sister Elizabeth, and his heirs, failing him, to my brother Henry Martin, who went to Virginia, in America, many years ago, and his eldest son in succession, failing him, to my Brother John Martin, who also went to Virginia many years ago. Whoever inherits to take the arms and name of Martin. To my housekeeper Mary Probert, £100 a year for life. To Elizabeth Probert her sister, £5 a year for life. To Martha Jones, £5 a year for life. Executrix: Elizabeth Phelps. Witnesses: Thos. Ormes, junior, Hannah Wills, Joseph Wills, all of Charles Square, Hoxton.

Major, 170.

[In the printed Journal of the Virginia House of Delegates covering the period, is an entry of a petition received January 12, 1784, from James, Lord Clifden, and Edmund Perry, Esq., Speaker of the House of Commons of Ireland, in behalf of certain persons interested under the will of Col. John Martin, deceased, in a certain estate which was escheated, and also a petition of George Martin to the same effect. The petitions are not now among the legislative files for 1784 in the Virginia State archives, and it is probable that they were withdrawn for use at a later session. Unfortunately there are no printed journals accessible for a number of years after, so that it is impossible to learn anything more in regard to the petitions.

James Ager, of county Kilkenny, Ireland, (created Baron Clifden in 1776 and Viscount in 1781), married March 20, 1760, Lucia, eldest daughter of John Martin, Esq., (she died July 26, 1802), and widow of Henry Boyle, youngest son of Henry, first Earl of Shannon; and Edmund Sexton Perry or Pery (1719-1806), Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, 1771-1785, and created Viscount Pery in 1785, married in 1756, Patty youngest daughter of John Martin, Esq. What was the relation between these ladies and Col. John Martin, of Virginia, does not appear, though it is evident that it was on their account that the Virginia Legislature was petitioned. As Sparkes Martin made two Irishmen his trustees, it seems probable that his brother, John Martin, was the Col. John Martin, of Virginia.

Col. Martin, of Virginia, was a member of the House of Burgesses or Caroline county, at the sessions of November 1738 and May 1740, and for King William county, at the sessions of Feb. 1752, Nov. 1753, Feb. 1754, Aug. 1754, Oct. 1754, May 1755, Aug. 1755, Oct. 1755 and March 1756. He died during the last session.

All the records of King William have been destroyed, and all those of Caroline except the court proceedings, ("Order books"), but from the latter a few notes can be gleaned. John Martin was J. P. for Caroline in 1732. On Nov. 10, 1738, John Martin, Jr., qualified as an attorney. On Oct. 17, 1752 was recorded a deed from John and George Martin, of the city of Bristol, merchants, (by John Martin, gent, of Virginia, their attorney), to Thomas Turner, gent.

In the *Virginia Gazette*, Jan. 27, 1750-51 (Cited in the *William & Mary Quarterly* XII, 74) is an advertisement signed by John and Samuel Martin, of King William county, announcing the proposed sale of the house and land, where Col. John Martin lately lived in Caroline county, containing 2700 acres, and in the same paper for Dec. 8-15, 1738, is advertised a reward for the return of a silver pint cup, fluted on both sides, which had been stolen from Col. John Martin, of Caroline county. It had engraved on it his coat of arms, "a chevron between three half moons."

At "Clifton," Caroline county, is a tomb with the following epitaph, (*W. and M. Q.*, XI, 146).

“Interred beneath this Stone,  
 lyes the Body of Mrs.  
 Martha Martin, wife of Col.  
 John Martin, of Caroline  
 County, and daughter of  
 Lewis Burwell, Esq., of Gloss-  
 ter county, who departed this  
 life the 27th of May 1738, in  
 the 36th year of her age & left  
 three sons & four daughters.”

It is evident that, at the time of the Revolution some or all of Col. Martin's sons were residents of Great Britain, or were Tories. In the Virginia Council Journal 1777-78 is an order in regard to the estates in Goochland counties, of heirs of Lewis B. (doubtless Lewis Burwell,) and Samuel Martin, who were British subjects.]

JOHN HANDFORD of Ludlowe, County Salop, Esqre. Will 17 September 1669; proved 24 January 1669|70. To my son John Handford, gent., my manor of Shobden, and the avowson of said Parish in County Hereford. All my estates in Ledicott, nether Shobdon, East Hampton, Ap Hampton, Hill Hampton als Newton Byton, and Betgatt, sold by one Barnecombe Wissmore by indenture inrolled in Chancery, dated the 7 June, 1658, or, however, I doe enjoy the same, to his heirs male, and after, to the females, failing his issue, to Tobias Handford, gent., now living in Virginia, one of the sons of Hugh Handford, late of London, deceased, and then to his eldest sons in succession, and for want of such issue. the tithes of Shobdon for an augmentation to the minister. and the property to maintain a preaching minister, and the rest, in case my said son and the said Tobias die without issue, to Walter Handford of Wollashall, County Worcester, Gent., and his heirs male in succession, failing him, to the right heirs of me the said John Handford. To my son all my bookes of Divinity, History, etc., except those my wife uses as her own. To the minister who preaches my funeral sermon, 40s. To Sir Walter Williams of Upton Bishopp, County Hereford, Bart., Sir John Winford of Ashley, County Worcester, Knt., the Lady Winford, his wife (my wife's sister), and to Mrs. Mary Williams, another of my wife's sisters, and to her kinswoman Mrs. Eleanor Williams, £5 each. To

every servant living with me at my death, 40s each. All the rest not bequeathed I give to my wife. Executors: Sir Walter Williams, Bart., Sir John Winford, and my wife. My son to be left at school till he can enter one of the Honourable Societies of the Inns of Court to study Law. To the poor of Ludlow, £3. Witnesses: Richard Wright, Jo. Edwardes, Henry Browne, John Browne.

Penn, 6.

[The testator evidently belonged to a family seated at Wallashall, in the parish of Nafford, Worcestershire, but which had representatives in other parts of England. In Nash's *Worcestershire*, II, 180-182, is an account of the family at Wallashall. Thomas Hanford or Handford (stated to be descended in the 8th generation from Sir John Hanford, of Cheshire), named Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of William Higford, of Nafford, and had issue: 1, Margaret, married Thomas Copley, of Norton: 2, John married Anne, daughter of Richard Rake: 3, Catherine married — Whittington, of Norgrave. John and Anne (Rake) Hanford were the parents of Francis Hanford, (living *temp.* Charles I), who married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Gifford, of Chillington, and was the father of Walter Hanford, who married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Compton, Knight of the Bath. Walter and Frances (Compton) Hanford had issue: 1, Compton who married 1st—Chaumont and had no issue, and 2d—Slingsby: 2. Edward, who was the father of Charles Hanford, of Rid Marley. Compton and — (Slingsby) Hanford had issue: 1. Edward married Elizabeth Hurst, of Haverhill, Essex; 2, Charles: 3. Elizabeth. Edward and Elizabeth (Hurst) Hanford had issue: 1. James: 2. Edward: 3. Charles: 4 Eleanor. The name appears to have been spelt, indifferently, Hansford, Hanford or Handford. Sir Humphrey Hansford or Handford, of London, was an active member of the Virginia Company, and John Hansford, of London, merchant tailor, was also a member. See Brown's *Genesis*.

Tobias Hansford, named in the will, lived in Gloucester county, Va. On Jan. 8, 1666, Tobias *Hansford* had a grant of 324 acres in Ware Parish, Gloucester, beginning at a point at the mouth of Deep Creek, in Mockjack Bay, and running down the bay and then along Christopher Robins's land to the mouth of Finches' Creek. On the same date "Mr. Tobias Handford" had a grant of 324 acres in Gloucester, on the Eastern side of Wolf Creek, beginning at the mouth thereof—a marsh dividing this land from that of Col. Augustine Warner, &c.—150 acres, part thereof, was granted to Col. John Walker, Esq., by patent dated March 15, 1651, and 174 acres, the remainder, taken up. On Oct. 24, 1673, Philip Ludwell, Tobias Handford and Richard Whitehead renewed a grant of 20,000 acres in New Kent county, on the southside of Mattapony river—due for the importation of 400 persons into the Colony.]

MOTTRAM WRIGHT of Milend, St. Dunstan's, Stepney, County Middlesex, Merchant. Will 8 October 1700; proved 10 October 1700. To my daughter Frances Wright, £100 and 700 acres of land on north side of Rappahamack Creeke, in Virginia. To my son Mottrom Wright, £600 and all my lands, etc., in Virginia (except the said 7000 acres), and 6 negroes. To my cousin John Wright of Puttomack River, in Virginia, £50 of England. To each and every other of my children born of the body of my wife Ruth Wright, 20s. apiece and noe more. The rest and residue to my two children Frances and Mottrom; if they die, to go to my cousin John Wright. My son Mottrom to be brought up in the Church of England. Executor: Mottrom Wright. Overseer: Captain John Pyrvis. Witnesses: J. Sharpe, A. M., James Berouth, Hannah Bradley, Thomas Quilter, N. P.

Noel, 189.

[The testator was a party to one of the very few legal separations of husband and wife which appear in the early records of Virginia.

The family of Wright was, like so many others in Virginia, of London origin. Richard Wright, of London, a merchant or master of a ship in the Virginia trade, is recorded as carrying tobacco from Virginia to Holland in 1653. This is of record in Northumberland county, a contract, dated May 29, 1656, between Richard Wright, of London—"being homeward bound," to transport 60 hogsheads of tobacco. A little later Wright settled in Virginia, and was a justice of Northumberland in 1659. He married Ann, daughter of Col. John Mottram, of Northumberland county, (she afterwards married David Fox) and died in 1663. His will is preserved in a much mutilated record book in Northumberland. He gives his wife Anne, one half his land Machodoc and Potomac rivers—"that is the half that joins my brother Spencer (Nicholas Spencer, Esq., of Cople parish, Westmoreland county, Va., and formerly of Cople, Bedfordshire, England, Governor of Virginia, &c., who had married Frances, daughter of Col. John Mottram), with reversion at her death to his son Francis Wright. To wife two negroes (named.) All of the English servants, negroes, not otherwise bequeathed, and rest of personal estate in Virginia and Maryland, to be divided into three equal parts, of which wife is to have one part and his three children the other two parts. To son, Mottram Wright, all his land on Elk Run, Maryland. To my \*\*\* land lying \*\*.—\*\* Francis \*\*.—\*\* fôr discharging education all my money in England \*\*. To daughter \*\* land in the freshes of Potomac. To my brother\*\*\* land at \*\*. To my brother Nicholas Spencer, and sister Mrs. Frances Spencer, and brother John

Mottram, each a ring. Brothers Spencer and Mottram, overseers. Cousin Mathew Merriton, of London, merchant, an overseer in England, dated Aug. 16, and proved in Northumberland, Dec. 10, 1663. The inventory of the personal estate of Mr. Richard Wright was recorded March 10, 1663-4, and was appraised at 23,334 lbs. tobacco.

Before March 12, 1684, Mottram Wright, the testator above, and the son of Richard Wright, whose will has been given, married Ruth, daughter of Robert Griggs, a well-to-do planter of Northumberland county, and widow of John Mottram, Jr., who was uncle to Mottram Wright. An uncle's widow was within the prohibited degrees of affinity, and it seems strange that such a marriage should have been solemnized under English jurisdiction, but such the records show, was certainly the case. After at least ten years of marriage, and after giving birth to children, Mrs. Wright appears to have become horrified at the sinfulness of her union, and secured a separation. There is on record in Lancaster county, a bond dated Oct. 12, 1694, reciting that Mottram Wright married Ruth Mottram, widow of Major John Mottram, who was the said Mottram Wright's mother's brother, "which marriage was incestuous and unlawful," and had been the occasion of the said Ruth's departing from her husband "choosing rather to lead her life in banishment from her friends, country and estate, than continue any longer in that sinful marriage," therefore said Mottram Wright agrees that said Ruth shall live separately and apart, and to pay her a suitable alimony, and that the daughter be had in marriage with her shall be put to school where he shall think fit. There is on record in Lancaster, the marriage contract, dated Dec. 11, 1701, between Robert Gibson and Mrs. Ruth Wright, widow of Mottram Wright.

Of course such a marriage as that between Wright and Mrs. Mottram would now be legal.

Mottram Wright, Jr. died without issue, and most of his father's estate passed to the daughter, Frances, who married Joseph Belfield, of Richmond county. Mottram Wright's will (above) was also recorded in in Lancaster to July, 1701.]

HENRY WOODHOUSE of parish of Linhaven, County of Lower Norfolk, Virginia. Will 29 January 1686|7; proved 24 July 1688. To my eldest son Henry Woodhouse, my plantation I now live on, being 500 acres. To my second son Horatio Woodhouse, my plantation called Moyes land. If the survey of my land run into Noyes neck, he to have it. To my son John Woodhouse, my land next to land of Richard Bonney whereon Richard Dobbs dwells. To my two sons Horatio and John, my land I bot of Mr. William Bassnett, Senior, lying in woods by John Swell's lands. To my son Hen-

ry Woodhouse, my two Negroes, Roger and Sarah by name. When my children Horatio and John are at age, and my daughters Elizabeth and Luce 16, the rest of negroes to be divided among them. To my daughter Mary the wife of William More, Negro woman called Kate, 2,000 lbs. of Tobacco, £10, and 3 silver spoons. To my daughter Sarah, wife of Earon More, £10, 2,000 lbs. of Tobacco, and 3 silver spoons. the money being due from Mr. Thomas Minnford. All the rest between Henry, Horatio, John, Elizabeth and Luce. Executor: Son Henry, he to plant an apple orchard in the next two years. Witnesses: William Cornick, Mala Thruston.

Exton, 102.

[Henry Woodhouse, the testator, was son of Henry Woodhouse, of Lower Norfolk county, Va., who died in 1655, and grandson of Capt. Henry Woodhouse, Governor of the Bermudas 1623-26. The last named was second son of Sir Henry Woodhouse, of Waxham, Norfolk, England. For accounts of the Woodhouse family, and will of Henry Woodhouse, who died 1655, as well as that of Rev. Horatio Woodhouse, Rector of Collingtree, Northamptonshire, England, who was also a son of Governor Woodhouse, and who died in 1697. See *William & Mary Quarterly* I, 227-232, II, 262-264, V, 41-44, and Vols. I-IV, *Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary*. The name is still prominently represented in Princess Anne county, a part of old Lower Norfolk.]

THOMAS BLAGRAVE of Westminnster, gent. Will 14 May 1686. proved 4 December 1688. To my wife Margaret Blaggrave, my house and land in Teddington, County Middlesex. To my kinsman Thomas Blaggrave, £40. To my kinsman Ambrose Searle, £10. To my kinsman John Goodwin, £20, and forgive what he owes me. To my kinswoman Anne Williams, in Virginia, £5. To my Kinsman Henry Johnson, £5. To my Kinsman John Blaggrave, my brother Anthony Blaggrave's youngest sonne, £5. To the poor which shall be near at my interment, 20s. All the rest to my beloved wife Margaret Blaggrave, whom I make executrix. Witnesses: John Clayton, Elias Silvester, Tho. Jennings.

Exton, 106.

[There have, apparently, been several families of Blagrove, or Blagrove, in Virginia. A. Henry Blagrove, was a justice of Lunenburg county, prior to the Revolution, and Rev. Benjamin Blagrove, son of John, of Oxford, England, *pleb.*, matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, Oct. 15, 1764, at the age of 18, came to Virginia in 1772, (Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, and Fothergill's *Emigrant Ministers*). He became Minister of Southwark parish, Surry; took the American side during the Revolution, and was a member of the Surry Committee of Safety in 1776.

John Blagrove, son of Anthony Blagrove, of Berks., *Arm.*, who matriculated at Magdalen College, Feb. 1, 1731-2, aged 19, may have been the nephew John, named in the will.]

EDWARD DEWALL of Warrasquoyke, servant to Symon Cornocke of the same. Will 11 November 1636; proved 23 November 1640 ["Edward Dewell, of Warwicke Squeake, in Virginia, defunct," in sentence.]. To Symon Coornocke of Warrasquoyke, in Virginia, one Messuage being an Hoast-house or Inne in a Towne called Redding, County Berks, England, in the parish of Saint Maries, in Minstrell Streete, now or late in the tenure of Richard Marcombe, my uncle, as tenant to mee, given to me by my father George Dewell in his life time being the signe of the Rose, and also all houses and money left me by my mother, Joane Duell. Executor: Symon Cornocke. Witnesses: John Army, Nicholas Spackman, William Clappum. Sentence, same date, for will in cause between executor Simon Curnocke and brother Humphry Dewell, claiming to be administrator.

Coventry, 139.

[This will gives an unusual, though not unique instance, of a servant owning lands or houses.]

ELIZABETH DRAPER of London, Widow. Will 17 August, 1625; proved 3 September 1625. To my son Vincent Draper, in lieu of his child's pte., £150. To my grandchild Darcis Draper, daughter of said Vincent, £150 when 18 or day of marriage, her Aunt Sara Symons to have the education of her. If she die, one-half to her father and the other half to her said aunt. To my grandchildren Elizabeth and Mary Peirsey, daughters of my sonne-in-law Abraham Peirsey, merchaunte, resident in Virginia, £100 apiece when 18 or mar-

riage; if they die, the money to be divided between the said Vincent and Sara. To Abraham Peirsiey a ring of value of 30s. To my son in law Thurston Symons, one Ringe value 30s. To Mrs. Cowley, my cosen, 30s. to make her a Ringe. To my god-daughter Elizabeth Cowley, one Ring with eight Dyamond Stones in it. To my daughter Elizabeth Peirse one dyamond Ringe. To Mary Peirse one Dyamond Ringe set after the Duch fashion. To Darkis Draper, one Opell Ringe with sixe Opelle stones of several colours in yt. To my cosen Smythson, 20s., and to his wife, 20s., and his daughter Elizabeth, 20s. To the poore of St. Clements neare Candlewicke streete, in London, wherein I nowe dwell, 50s. To John Peirsye, 13s. 4d. To Mr. Price, Clarke of St. Clements paryshe. 20s. To Netherwood, the sexton of same p'sh., 10s. To Katherin Ruter, my mayde servant, 50s. To Robert Mincharde, Scrivener, 13s., 4d. All the rest to my executors in trust for my daughter Sara Simmons, her husband and Thurstone Symons not to have any claim (he, notwithstanding his pretensions of giving up his vile and lewd courses, having wronged me). Executors: my lovinge Cozens Mr. Richard Berisford, marchante of London, that sometime dwelt uppon Newe Fyshstreet Hill, London, and ——— Warriner, merchante, dwelling in Mark Lane, in London. Mem. of Scrivener, Robert Mincharde, that the said testatrix did order me to draw up her will in the aforesaid manner in the presence of Katherin Ruter.

Clarke, 93.

[Abraham Persey or Piersey, who died in 1628, was a member of the Council, and was reputed to be the wealthiest man of his day in Virginia. He married twice, his first wife, evidently the daughter of Mrs. Draper, was the mother of his two children, Elizabeth and Mary. His will was printed in full in Neill's *Virginia Carolorium*, 404-406, and an abstract from the P. C. C., given in the Magazine XII, 177-178. See also this Magazine I, 187-188.]

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1777.

Jan'y 20. Smith, Owen, for a Gun, by Capt. Lew. Jones's Certificate, 3. —. —.

31. Smiths Savage & Comp'y, for Gunpowder, as P. Acco't, 1792. 10. —.

Feb'y 3. Shermer, Robert, for one Rifle furnish'd Capt. Bates's Comp'y Cherokee Exp'n, 4. 15. —.

Sheald, Daniel, for Do. Do. Do., 16. 10. —.

4. Straughan, Reubin, for 17 days service and rations as Q'r-Master Serg't to 2d Battalion to Oct. 7, incl., 2. 8. 1½.

10. Sharp, Rich'd, for 2 Muskets P. Turner Southall's Certificate, 9. —. —.

19. Sutton, Ebenezer, for horse hire to an Express from Fort Pitt, 4. 7. 6.

Mar. 7. Seward, Capt. William C., for pay & Rations of his Comp'y Surry Militia to 8th inst., 111. 4. 4.

17. Stephen & Hunter, for 3 Waggon's furnished from Octo. 1 to Mar. 12 and returning, 262. 10. —.

Skinner, John, for Wood furnished the Militia at Hampton, 4. 5. —.

22. Smith, William, for Cart hire, 9. —. —. Do., Do., for Wood framing & Plank, 72. —. 11½.

Smith, John, for his Wages & Negro hire at Portsmouth, 22. 4. —.

Scott, John, for 5½ days work at Fort Stephen, 1. 2. —. Ditto for 33½ do. on Gun Carriages, 6. 14. —.

Scott, Tenant, for 25 do. for self & 177½ of five Negroes at Fort Stephen, 43. 15. —.

Sikes, Caleb, for 19 Do., Do., 3. 16. —.

Stewart & Mohun, for Smith's Work to the 3d of February, 112. 1. —.

April 1. Syme, Col. John, for provision furnished Capt. Johnson's Comp'y Militia, 6. 10. 10.

4. Smith, William, for one Gun delivered Col. John Wilson,  
4. —. —.
8. Smith, Capt. Thomas, for pay & rations of his Comp'y  
Cherok. Exped'n, &c., 203, 1. 1.
22. Simmonds, Capt. John, for pay & rations of his Comp'y  
Militia to Mar. 31, 164. 3. 5.
23. Southall, James, for 85 diets furnished Capt. Lewis's  
Comp'y N. Kent Militia, 2. 2. 6.
24. Sykes, Jesse, for Work done on Fort Stephen, P. cert.,  
16. 16. —.
28. Smith, John, for his Wages & Negro hire to the 26th  
instant, 19. 19. 10.
- Shipp, John, for Hicory for Ax helves & Handspikes fur-  
nished P. Acco't, 11. 3. 8.
- Stewart & Mohun, for Smith's Work for Gun Carriages, &c.,  
to Ap'l 26th inst., 68. 13. 9.
- Stroud, William, for 7 days Work getting Timber for Gun  
Carriages, Portsm'th, 1. 15. —.
- May 10. Stewart, Charles, for a Gun furnished the Louisa  
Militia, 3. —. —.
13. Smith, Capt. William, for pay, &c., of the Gloster Do.,  
P. Acco't, 79. 19. 2.
15. Sale, Capt. John, for Waggonage & Provisions to his  
Comp'y, 76. 19. 8.
16. Shackelford, William, for a Gun for Capt. Jas. Turner's  
Min't Do., 2. 15. —.
- Smith, James, for 3 Tomahawks, &c., furnished Ditto,  
—. 13. 6.
17. Stoval, Thomas, for a Gun paid P. Carrington, 2. 15. —.
20. Scott, John, his Estate for 2 houses for Barracks for  
Min't men, &c., to Dec. 3d last, 8. 6. 8.
22. Simpson, Southy, for pay lead, &c., as P. Acco't,  
11. 14. —.
- Ditto for sundry Persons, Provisions, &c., P. Acco't, 62.  
13. —.
24. Scruggs, Valentine, for 1 Gun furnished Capt. Ballows  
Min't Comp'y, 3. 15. —.
26. Severe, Valentine, for 51 days pay as a Spy against the  
Cherokees @ 5s, 12. 15. —.

27. Stone, Stephen, for 1 Gun delivered Capt. John Winston, 2. 15. —.

30. Sullens, Jehn, for bal. due for Waggon hire on Cherokee Exped'n, P. Acco't, 6. 3. —.

June 2. Smith, Arthur, for Waggon hire to the troops at Portsmouth, 28. —. —.

9. Smith, John, for self and others for sundry Work, &c., on the Fort at Portsmouth, P. Acco't, 99. 11. 9.

Southall, Capt. James, for pay & rations of his Comp'y on duty in Feb'y last, 37. 9. 4.

13. Simms, John, for a Gun furnished Capt. Charles Dabney's Min't Comp'y, 2. —. —.

Shoat. Edward, for a Rifle furnished Capt. Perkins's Comp'y, Cherokee Expedition, 6. —. —.

17. Southall, Capt. James, for 360 rations omitted in pay roll, 9. 12. —.

18. Strode, John, for one Gun & Bayonet furnished Capt. Walter Towles Min't Comp'y, 6. —. —.

25. Selden, William, for 140 large Pine Trees furnished for the Battery at Hampton, 70. —. —.

27. Smith, William, for carriage of Bacon & horse hire & procuring Provisions P. Acco't, —. 17. —.

July 9. Smith, John, for pay of self & sundry Workmen at Portsmouth, P. Acco't, 141. 9. 6.

Aug'st 2. Sinclair, Alexander, for sundries furnished Capt. Bowyer's Comp'y Cherokee Exp'n, 5. 15. 6.

5. Stewart, John & Elias Wingate, for 9 days each work'g on Gun Carriages at 4s, 3. 12. —.

23. Seawell, Joseph, for victualling Capts. Hubbard's and Row's Comp'y of Militia, P. Acco't, 7. 1. 6.

26. Sandifer, John, for victualing 46 of the Warwick Militia, &c., P. Acco't, 20. 2. —.

Sept'r 1. Smith, Capt. Lawrence, for pay, &c., of Sussex Militia, P. Acco't, 87. 7. 3.

Shields, Capt. James, for pay of his Comp'y of York Militia, P. Acco't, 42. 12. 5.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

[The editor of the Magazine is indebted to President McCabe for an acquaintance with Mr. Austen Leigh's investigations into the history of Eton. That a number of Virginia boys were at that famous college has not been before known. The following appears in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* in regard to Lewis Burwell the younger who is referred to below: "Burwell, Lewis, s. Lewis, of Virginia, America, arm. Balliol Coll. matric 30 March, 1765, aged 18." This Lewis Burwell represented Gloucester county in the House of Burgesses and Conventions. The letters copied below were printed in *The Eton College Chronicle*.]

### AMERICANS AT ETON IN COLONIAL DAYS.

*To the Editor of the Eton College Chronicle:*

DEAR SIR,—It may not be generally known that it was a no uncommon practice in the 18th century for Americans to send their sons to England for their education. Some of these boys naturally found their way to Eton, but in the almost complete absence of any records here, the difficulty is to discover their names. A few however can be rescued from various sources, thus the Eton Parish Register records the death of Beverley Randolph, 'scholar from Virginia,' who was buried at Eton, 29 April, 1763. Again the registers of some of the colleges at Cambridge gives us other names. At Caius and at St. John's a carefull register was kept of every student's birth-place and school. Thus we find at St. John's, Paul Trapier from South Carolina, and William Otteley, described as 'from America,' both at Eton under Dr. Barnard: and at Caius College, Louis Burwell, of Virginia, who was seven years at Eton under Drs. Bland and George; Thomas Lynch from South Carolina, at Eton under Dr. Barnard; and William Huger from South Carolina, at Eton under Dr. Foster.

Through the kindness of my friend Colonel McCabe of Richmond, Virginia, I have been supplied with details about all the above names with the exception of Otteley. Colonel McCabe tells me that the information may be absolutely relied on as it has been given him for Randolph and Burwell by Mr. G. W. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society; and for Lynch, Huger and Trapier, by Mr. A. S. Salley, Junr., Corresponding Secretary of the South Carolina Historical Society,

N. B.—The matter within square brackets is added from the registers in Caius and St. John's College.

*Randolph*, Beverley, was a son of either Beverley or John, sons of Sir John Randolph, Knt., Speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses.

*Burwell*, Lewis, son of Nathaniel, was afterwards of Caius College,

Cambridge. He was President of the Council of Virginia and Acting Governor, 1750-51. This Lewis Burwell, of Eton and Caius, was *certainly* the father of the Lewis Burwell of Balliol, Oxford.

*Lynch*, Thomas, son of Thomas Lynch, Esq., of Prince George's Parish, Winyah, South Carolina; [b. Aug. 5th, 1749; school, Eton 4 years under Mr. Barnard, age 18, admitted fellow Commoner at Caius Coll. Cambridge, May 18th, 1767; admitted at Middle Temple, 1767]; Captain Continental Army, 1775-1776; Member of Congress, 1776-1777; signed the Declaration of Independence; was lost at sea, 1779.

*Huger*, Francis [*not* William], son of Daniel Huger, Esq., of Lime-rick plantation, St. John's Parish, Berkeley County, South Carolina; [b. June 19th, 1751; educated 4 years under Mr. Wilton; then at Eton 2 years under Mr. Foster; age 18; admitted Fellow Commoner at Caius Coll. Cambridge, March 26th, 1768]; Captain in Continental Army; d. Aug. 1800.

*Trapier*, Paul, son of Paul Trapier, gent. of Prince George's Parish, Winyah, South Carolina; [school Eton (Dr. Barnard); admitted Pensioner at St. John's, Cambridge, Mar. 20th, 1766, aet. 18; Student of Inner Temple, Feby. 17, 1767]; m Elizabeth Foissin, 1771; Captain of State Artillery, 1776.

Etonians have taken part in many great events, but it will probably be news to most of us that one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence was educated here.

Yours faithfully,

Eton College,  
March 22, 1905.

R. A. AUSTEN LEIGH.

DEAR SIR,—I hope this subject is of sufficient interest to warrant another letter. Through the courtesy of the Corresponding Secretaries of the Virginia and Maryland Historical Societies, I am now enabled to supply a further list of Americans who came to Eton in the eighteenth century.

*Burwell*, James [entered Eton, Sept. 30, 1760] (if a Virginian), of the same family as Lewis Burwell, and was son of Nathaniel Bacon Burwell (*E. C. C.* No. 1086).

*Dulany*, Daniel [entered Eton, July 10, 1762], son of Hon. Daniel Dulany (the younger) and Rebecca Tasker his wife, was born in Annapolis, Province of Maryland, about 1750 or 1751, and in July 1761 was taken to England by his father to be educated. He lived for many years in Downing Street, London, and at Patcham or Patching, Sussex. Mr. Dulany never returned to America but once after he was taken to England to be educated, and that was in 1785, when he paid a visit to his only brother, Col. Benjamin Tasker Dulany, of Fairfax Co., Virginia, U. S. A. General George Washington in his diary thus writes, "Thursday, Dec. 22, 1785, at Mount Vernon, went a fox-hunting with the gentlemen

who came here yesterday, Daniel Dulany, Jr., Benjamin Dulany, Samuel Hanson, Thos. Hanson, Philip Alexander, together with Ferdinando Washington and a Mr. Shaw." He died in 1824, and was buried, as was also his mother (aet. 98) at the Parish Church of Patcham or Patching. Mr. Dulany's father, the Hon. Daniel Dulany (the younger), was one of the ablest lawyers in the Province of Maryland, and being a loyalist had his large estate in Maryland confiscated in 1781, and this was one of the reasons why his eldest son, Daniel Dulany (3rd) chose England as his home instead of returning to live in America.

*Fitzhugh*, George Lee Mason [entered Eton, May 22, 1758], son of Colonel William Fitzhugh of Rousby Hall, Calvert County, Maryland, who was a native of Virginia. G. L. M. F. was born in Stafford County, Virginia, Aug. 18, 1748, and died 1836.

*Grymes*, Philip and John [entered Eton, Sept. 19, 1760], sons of Hon. Philip Grymes, Esq., of Brandon, Middlesex Co., Virginia, Receiver-General of the Colony and Member of the Council. They had an elder brother John, who died June 20, 1740, in London, and was buried in the Temple yard.

(1) *Grymes*, Philip Ludwell, was a member of the Colonial and State Legislatures, and in 1803 was appointed to the Virginia Council of State. He was of Brandon, and died May 18, 1805.

(2) *Grymes*, John Randolph; b. about 1746; d. about 1820. Took the Loyalist side, and joined Lord Dunmore, the last English Governor of Virginia, who was making an attempt to regain his place by force. Lord Dunmore was much elated at the accession of Grymes, and wrote to Lord George Germaine that he was a great acquisition, was of the first family in Virginia, a gentleman of fortune, amiable character, strict honour, brave, active and able. Grymes is said to have served with credit as a major in the Queen's Rangers under Simcoe till 1778, when he resigned and went to England, where he married and lived for a number of years. He was an officer in the corps of American Loyalists raised when it was expected that Napoleon would invade England.

*Lee*, Philip Thomas [at Eton from 1753 to 1756, and afterwards at Christ's College, Cambridge], the second son of Richard Lee and Grace Ashton his wife, died Nov. 28th, 1788, at Blenheim, his father's seat on the Potomac. He married a Miss Russell, of England. He was of the same family as General R. E. Lee.

*Randolph*, William, probably a brother of Beverley R., see *E. C. C.* No. 1086 [they both entered Eton, June 28, 1762].

*Spotswood*, Alexander and John [both entered, Eton, Jan. 8, 1760], sons of John Spotswood of Newport, Spotsylvania Co., Virginia, and grandsons of Major-Gen. Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia. The last-named served under Marlborough and was wounded at Blenheim. These boys were at Eton from 1760-64. Alexander became a

brigadier-general, and John a captain in the American army during the Revolution.

*Tilghman*, Richard [entered Eton, July 10, 1762] (b. Dec. 17th, 1746, d. Nov. 24th, 1796), son of James and Anna Tilghman, was educated in England, returned home and studied law under Daniel Dulany. At the solicitation of his relative, Sir Philip Frances, the reputed author of the letters of Junius, he went to Bengal, India, *via* England. In respect to his political sentiments and proclivities he was permitted to depart in June 1776, in company with Gov. Robert Eden, in the British sloop-of-war "Fowey," Captain Montague. He died on the second voyage from India.

*Wormeley*, Ralph [entered Eton, Sept. 12, 1757], son of Ralph Wormeley of Rosegill, Middlesex Co., Virginia. He inherited and lived on that estate. He was born in 1744 and died Jan. 19, 1806. In a letter which has been preserved Mr. Wormeley speaks of Robert Darcy Hiliard of Winestead as his contemporary at Eton, and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. His portrait in cap and gown is preserved, and also another portrait in a group of four, either at Eton or Cambridge. He was appointed in 1771 a member of the Colonial Council, and his loyal sympathies were so strongly shown at the beginning of the American Revolution that he was confined for a year or two to one of his father's estates, and compelled to give heavy bond. After the Revolution he lived quietly at Rosegill and was noted as a book-collector. His great-grandfather, Ralph Wormeley, Esq., also of Rosegill, and Secretary of State of Virginia, was one of the first natives of the colony at Oxford. He entered Oriel College, July 14, 1665.

Yours faithfully,

R. A. AUSTEN LEIGH.

Eton College, July 18, 1905.

---

#### NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF GOOCHLAND COUNTY.

At a Ct. held May 21, 1728

A Commission from Hon. Wm. Gooch, Lt. Gov. & Commander-in-chief, to Thos. Randolph, John Fleming, Wm. Mayo, John Woodson, Daniel Stoner, Renee Laforee, Tarlton Fleming, Allen Howard & Edw'd Scot, gent. to be justices of the peace & Tarlton Fleming & Allen Howard gent. administered the oaths.

Henry Wood produces a commission from Hon. John Carter, Esq. Sec'ty of this Colony to be Clerk of this County.

Daniel Stoner, gent. produces a commission from Wm. Gooch, Esq., to be Sheriff of this County.

Wm. Mayo, gent. produces a commission from Hon. Peter Beverley, Esq. Surveyor General of this Colony to be surveyor of this County.

On motion of Daniel Stoner, gent. sheriff, his protest against the

county for all damages that shall happen unto him for want of a prison, is entered.

JUNE 18, 1728.

Thos. Prosser presented a commission as deputy attorney for this County.

SEPT. 18, 1728.

Levy : 1132 tithables @ 26 lbs [tobacco] per poll. Richard Randolph and John Bolling, Jr., paid for services as burgesses.

MAY 20, 1729.

Was read a new commission of the peace adding George Paine, William Cabbell and James Holman, gent. to the Court.

MAY 20, 1729—Daniel Stoner produced commission as sheriff.

OCT. 1, 1729.

Levy : 1165 tithables @ 29 lbs. per poll.

OCT. 21, 1729.

Thos. Prosser, deputy King's attorney, allowed 1000 lbs. tobacco annually for his services.

JAN. 19, 1729.

Negro tried for felony (housebreaking) and acquitted, but as some of the stolen goods were found in his possession and he not accounting for them was ordered to receive 39 lashes.

JAN. 9, 1739.

Stephen Hughes, a Quaker, made affirmation.

JULY 18, 1730.

[CONTEMPT OF COURT.]

John Fleming, Wm. Mayo, Allen Howard, George Payne, and William Cabbell, justices, present.

"Thomas Prosser, attorney for Luke Wiles *vs.* Stephen Hughes, asking several questions of the Defendant before any witnesses were sworn in the Cause, and being told by the Court that he ought not to proceed in that manner, but that he ought to suffer the witnesses first to be sworn, and then to ask leave of such questions as he proposed might be asked them, and thereupon the said Thomas Prosser saying that if he could not be suffered to speak for his Client he should think injustice done his Client and that he would ask what questions he pleased in behalf of his Client, it is the opinion of the Court the said Thomas Prosser enter into bond with good and sufficient Security for his good behaviour, which he refusing to give, it is ordered that the Sheriff take into his custody the said Thomas Prosser and him safely keep in the goal of this County, untill he enter into bond with good and sufficient Security in the sum of fifty pounds Current money conditional for his good behaviour for one year and a day.

Upon Thomas Prosser's being committed to prison pursuant to the former order, the Jury who were sworn in the Cause between Luke Wiles Plt. and Stephen Hughes, Defend't, proceedings to try the same, are informed by the Clerk that after he had rec'd the declaration at the request of Thomas Prosser aforesaid he delivered it to him, and thereupon the Sherif being sent the Goal to demand of him the said declaration, and his answer to the sherif being that if he had it he would keep it, the Clerk is thereupon ordered to go to the Goal and demand of him the said declaration, and upon the return of the Clerk, he reports to the Court that the said Thomas Prosser's answer to him was that he was a prisoner and would not unbundle his papers to look for any declaration, and thereupon the Sherif is ordered to bring the said Thomas Prosser into Court, who upon his appearance and his being asked to deliver to the Clerk the said declaration, [said] that he did not know if he had it or not and would not trouble himself to look for it, but that he was a prisoner and would answer everything he should do as such and that he would justifie his whole behaviour so long as he was worth a penny, upon Consideration of the premises he is guilty of a breach of his behaviour and it is thereupon ordered that he be fined to our Sovereign Lord the King in the Sum of five pounds sterling money and that the sherif keep him in the Goal of this County untill he pay the said fine with costs.

---

Thomas Prosser being together with his papers ordered to be brought into Court that the declaration mentioned in the former order may be searched for, the Sherif makes return that he defends himself in the Goal with his naked sword, and refuses to come before the Court or to suffer his papers to be brought into Court, whereupon it is ordered that the Sherif summon a sufficient Guard to keep him in the Goal without victuals or drink until he deliver up his sword and such other offensive weapons as shall be found on him, and also his papers that search may be made for the said declaration and if the said declaration is not found that the Sherif shall keep him in irons until the next Court.

SEPT. 15, 1730,

Prosser was released on giving bond for good behaviour, and was refused an appeal

MAY 17, 1730,

Was published a proclamation from Governor Gooch for preventing the unlawful meetings and combinations of negro and other slaves.

Also one for proroguing the General Assembly.

[PAYMENTS FOR PRINTED LAWS.]

"On Mr. William Parks's letter to the Court it is ordered that there be levied for him eight hundred pounds of tobacco cask and conveniences at the next levy for which the said Parks is to furnish twelve

copies of the laws of the last Session of the Assembly for the use of the Justices." [This entry is under date May 17, 1730.]

---

GREAT STORM AT NORFOLK, 1785.

Baltimore, August 30, 1785.

We are just informed from Norfolk, in Virginia, that on Saturday, August 14th, they had there a dreadful Gust of Thunder, Hail, Wind and Rain. The Wind was so strong as to blow several Vessels from their moorings ashore; happily none were lost. Three small vessels were overset, and it was with difficulty that the people were saved. Several Chimnies were blown down, and the Roof and Gable End of a large Brick House belonging to Captain Archer, blown off. The Hail was so violent as to break numbers of Windows, and some of the Stones measured Two and a Half Inches in circumference.

*(From the Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser.)*

---

FRESHET IN JAMES RIVER, 1786.

Richmond, June 8, 1786.

From the quantity of water which has fallen within this fortnight passed caused one of the highest freshes that has been known for these 14 years, which has done considerable damage to all the crops upon the low grounds lying upon this river for many miles down it.

*(From the Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser.)*

---

TOWN OFFICERS OF PETERSBURG, 1786.

Petersburg, September 14, 1786.

On Thursday last were elected out of the twelve Gentlemen chosen the day before, by the freeholders and inhabitants of this town, to compose the Corporation thereof, Dr. John Shore, Mayor; Robert Bolling, Esq., Recorder, and Thomas G. Peachy, Samuel Davies, Christopher McConnico, and Alexander McNabb, Esquires, Aldermen.

*(From the Virginia Gazette and Petersburg Intelligencer.)*

---

ST. JOHN'S DAY, RICHMOND, 1791.

Richmond, Dec. 23, 1791.

On Tuesday next being the Anniversary of the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, the two Lodges, Nos. 10 and 19, intend to unite upon this occasion at the Masonic Hall—From thence \* \* [part missing] will be performed, and a charity sermon preached by the Rev. John Buchanan, and a Collection made for the benefit of the poor of this metropolis.—A band of instrumental music is to be provided to accompany the Richmond Choir, who will sing several Anthems in parts.

*(From the Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser.)*

## GENEALOGY.

### THE MALLORY FAMILY.

*Arms* : Mallory of Studley : *Or, a lion rampant, gules, tail forked, collared ar.* Impaling, Zouch : *gu. fifteen bezants, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1, a canton erm.* crest : *a nag's head, coupé, gu.*

(also,) *or, a lion rampant, gules, collared ar.*  
crest : *a nag's head, gu.*

Thos. Mallory, Dean of Chester : *Or, a lion rampant, gules, in dexter chief a crescent, of the second, for difference* (From "A Cheshire Ordinary of Arms, 1629," (*Cheshire Sheaf*, Vol. II.)

That the compiler is enabled to present a corrected and thoroughly authenticated account of this ancient family, beginning with the lords of the manors of Hutton-Conyers and Studley-Royal in Yorkshire, England, and coming down to the present generation in America, is due to the kindness of Lieutenant Colonel John S. Mallory, U. S. A., in allowing his large collection of family history to be used, and to the fortunate discovery, by Mr. Lothrop Withington, of the will of Rev. Philip Mallory.

Various English genealogical writers have thought it probable that the Mallorys of Hutton-Conyers and Studley descended from the family of the name seated from a very early date at Kirkby-Mallory and Walton-on-the Wolds, Leicestershire. In Nichols's *History of Leicestershire*, Vol. 4, part 2, p. 761, &c., is an account of the Kirkby-Mallory family beginning in the time of King Stephen, and ending in an heiress who died in 1482. The Mallorys of Walton-on-the-Wolds sprang from the Kirkby-Mallory family, and the estate was owned by a John Mallory *temp.* Edward III. The arms of the Leicestershire families were the same as of that in Yorkshire. Old glass in several churches in Leicestershire show them to have been : *or, a lion rampant, queue furchee gules.* Nichols cites from Le Neve's MSS a statement that the Yorkshire Mallorys branched from the Leicestershire family in the time of Edward II. There is no positive evidence that this is so, but from the similarity of arms, a strong probability.

When the account of the Yorkshire Mallorys is begun conjecture ceases and practically every link in the line of descent, through a period of five hundred years, is thoroughly authenticated.

The best account of the Yorkshire Mallorys is in *a Genealogical and Biographical Memoir of the Lords of Studley in Yorkshire*, by John Richard Walbran, Ripon, 1841, reprinted in Vol. LXVII, Surtees Society Publications, 1878. James Raine, the Secretary of the Surtees Society, and editor of the volume after Mr. Walbran's death, states

that he has not hesitated to make great changes in the text, when required by the results of later investigations. The work will be largely quoted here.

The pedigree is also contained in the *Visitation of Yorkshire, 1563-4*, Harleian Society, 1581.

Walbran begins his account by tracing the descent of the manor of Studley until it came to the Mallorys.

RICHARD LE ALEMAN was lord of Studley in 1180 and the manor passed through several generations of his family until, by an heiress, it went to the family of Le Gras, and from them, in the same manner, to Isabel, wife of Sir Richard Tempest, Kt., second son of Richard Tempest, of Bracewell. She died in 1421, and the property descended to her son, SIR WILLIAM TEMPEST of Studley, Knight, who was upwards of thirty years of age at the time of his mother's death. He was knighted before 1409, and married Eleanor, only daughter and heiress of Sir William Washington, of Washington, in the county of Durham, by Margaret, his wife, daughter and heiress of John Morvill. They (William and Eleanor), were cousins, being related to each other in the 3rd and 4th degrees, but their marriage was legalized by dispensation from the Archbishop of York, Oct. 20, 1409, long after they had been married and children born to them (*Test. Ebor.* III, 319). She died Jan. 2, 1451, and was found seised of half of the manor of Washington (*Inq. p. m.* 24th Jan. XIV, Neville, 1451.)

WILLIAM TEMPEST, of Studley, esq, their eldest son and heir, lived but a short time after inheriting the estate. He died Jan. 4, 1444 (*Inq. p. m.* 1446, in 36 Cal. 4, p. 169). The name of his wife is not recorded. He left one son, John, then two years old, who died soon afterwards, and two daughters, who became his co-heirs.

I. Isabel, married Richard Norton, of Norton Conyers, esq.

II. Dionisia, married William Mallory, of Hutton Conyers, esq., and was thirty-six years of age, Oct. 24th, 1451.

WILLIAM MALLORY, ESQ., who thus became lord of Studley, *jure uxoris*, was the representative of an ancient well-allied family. They became possessed of Hutton Conyers, Yorkshire. by the marriage of Sir Christopher Mallory (son of Sir Thomas and a daughter of Lord Zouch) with Joan, daughter and heiress of Robert Conyers, of that place, whose ancestor, Robert Conyers—the representative of the elder branch of Conyers, of Sackburn—possessed it in 1246, as appears by his grant of land there to the church of St. Peter, at York, in that year.

Sir Christopher<sup>2</sup> Mallory had issue Sir William<sup>3</sup>, of Hutton, who by his wife Katherine, daughter and co-heiress of Ralph Nunwick, of Nunwick, had William<sup>4</sup> Mallory, who by his marriage with Joan, daughter of Sir William Plumptre, of Plumptre, near Knaresborough, had William<sup>5</sup> Mallory, before mentioned, who married Dionisia Tempest, of Studley.

After the family had acquired Studley, it does not appear that they

abandoned the manor house at Hutton, but frequented it occasionally until the end of the Sixteenth century, about which time the present building, now used as a farm house, seems to have been erected. A picturesque gable on the north side, and richly ornamented ceiling (the lion of the Mallory arms is displayed in the compartments) in a neglected apartment in the southeast wing remain of this date. Large portions of the rest of the building have been altered in subsequent repairs, and seem to confirm the tradition that the house was set upon in the Civil wars by a troop of Parliamentarians in the absence of the owner, Sir John Mallory, who from his zeal in the Royal cause, must indeed have been particularly obnoxious to them. Several cannon balls and some weapons of war have been found in the fields around. There are also some remains of a rampart of earth, running at right angles on the north and west sides of the garden, which may have formed part of the agger of the moat to the original structure. The mansion is shaded by a goodly show of great sycamores, which give it a pleasing air of solemnity, and seem still to assert its claim to a rank above that of an ordinary farm house.

On Oct. 25, 1458, Archbishop Booth granted an oratory for three years to William Mallory, esq., Dionisia, his wife, and their children (*Reg. 204 a*) which privilege was renewed to them for the same period on Nov. 17, 1467 (*Reg. 57 a.*) This was the beginning of the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin at Studley.

The will of Mr. Mallory is preserved at York.

"In Dei nomine Amen. Ego Willelmus Malliore senior, Armiger. Sepel iendum in eccles. S. Petri Ripon Coram altare B. Mariae. Optimum animae nomine mortuam. Lego Johannaē filiae meae dere aditibus de Hoton juxta Ripon, et Over Dedinsall c marcas. Ad maritagiū Margaretā filiae meae c.c. marcas. Volo Henricus Malliore, Cristoforus Malliore, Georgius Malliore et Ricardus Malliore, filii mei habeant, terras, pro termino vitae suae, ad valieram xl marcarum, in villis de Lynton in Craven, Brompton, Coppidhawk, Grantley, Wynkysley, Wodehouse, and Hytson Flygham in com. Westom, quae sunt de jure & hereditate Dionisiae uxoris mei dicti Willelmi. Do et lego monasterio S. Roberti & fratribus suis pro uno obitu pro anima mea VI s. VIII d. Resdium lego Dionsiae uxori meae, Cristofero et Johannaē sorori ejus quos facis executoris. Dat. I May mccccxii. Prob. 25 Ap. 1475 (*Reg. Test. Ebor. IV, 125.*)

William<sup>5</sup> Mallory had by the heiress of Tempest: I. John<sup>6</sup> (of whom later), II. William; III. Thomas; IV. Christopher. On Jan. 15, 1485-6, there is a license for Chr. Mallory and Isabel Malthouse, of Ripon, to be married in the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin there, without asking the bans. (*Test. Ebor III, 350*). In 1473 a Chr. Mallore, gent. became a member of the Corpus Christi Guild at York, V. Richard. In 1506-7 the will of Richard Mallory was proved by

George Mallory, esq., his brother and executor (*Ripon Chapter Act Book*. 329). In 1475 a Richard Mallory, gent, became a member of the Corpus Christi Guild at York. VI. Henry, VII. Margaret, named Sir John Constable, of Halsham, Knight, and died without issue. In 1498 admon. of the effects of Lady Margaret Constable was granted to George and Richard Mallory (*Reg. Test. Ebor.* III, 333): VIII. Jane; IX. Isabel; X. Elizabeth; XI. Joan; XII. Eleanor.

SIR JOHN<sup>6</sup> MALLORY, of Studley, and Hutton Conyers, Knight, the eldest son and heir, married Isabel, daughter of Lawrence Hamerton, of Hamerton, in Craven, (Yorkshire), and widow of — Radcliffe, of Lancashire; although placed by the herald, Glover, in his Visitation, as eldest son and his brother William as second, it appears doubtful whether the latter was not in reality the elder, for in 1475, William Mallory, son and heir of Sir William Mallory and Dionisia Tempest, held livery of half the manor of Washington (Surtees from *Rot. Booth*, anno 18\*\*), and that he also died without issue, whereby the inheritance devolved on his nephew, Sir William, son of Sir John—for in 1497, Sir William Mallory had license to grant his moiety of the manor and the will, to his son William Mallory (*Idem* from *Rot. Fox* anno 3.)

Sir John Mallory's will is not preserved; but it is evident that he was the founder of the Chantry of St. Wilfred, in Ripon minister, at which were commemorated the souls of Sir John Mallory, and Elizabeth, his wife, Sir William Mallory, and Joan, his wife, and those of their children; Richard Ratcliffe and Agnes, his wife, Sir Richard Hamerton, and Elizabeth his wife, and John Holm, Chaplain (*Ripon Chapter Acts* 320-1.

In 1535 among the disbursements for St. Wilfred's Chantry there is a payment of 200 for the obit of Sir John Mallory, Knt., the founder (*Valor Eccl.* Henry VIII, V. 252.)

The Chantry of St. John, the Evangelist, in Ripon Minister, was founded about the year 1487, by Eliz widow of Sir John Mallory, (*Ripon Chapter Acts*, 282.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

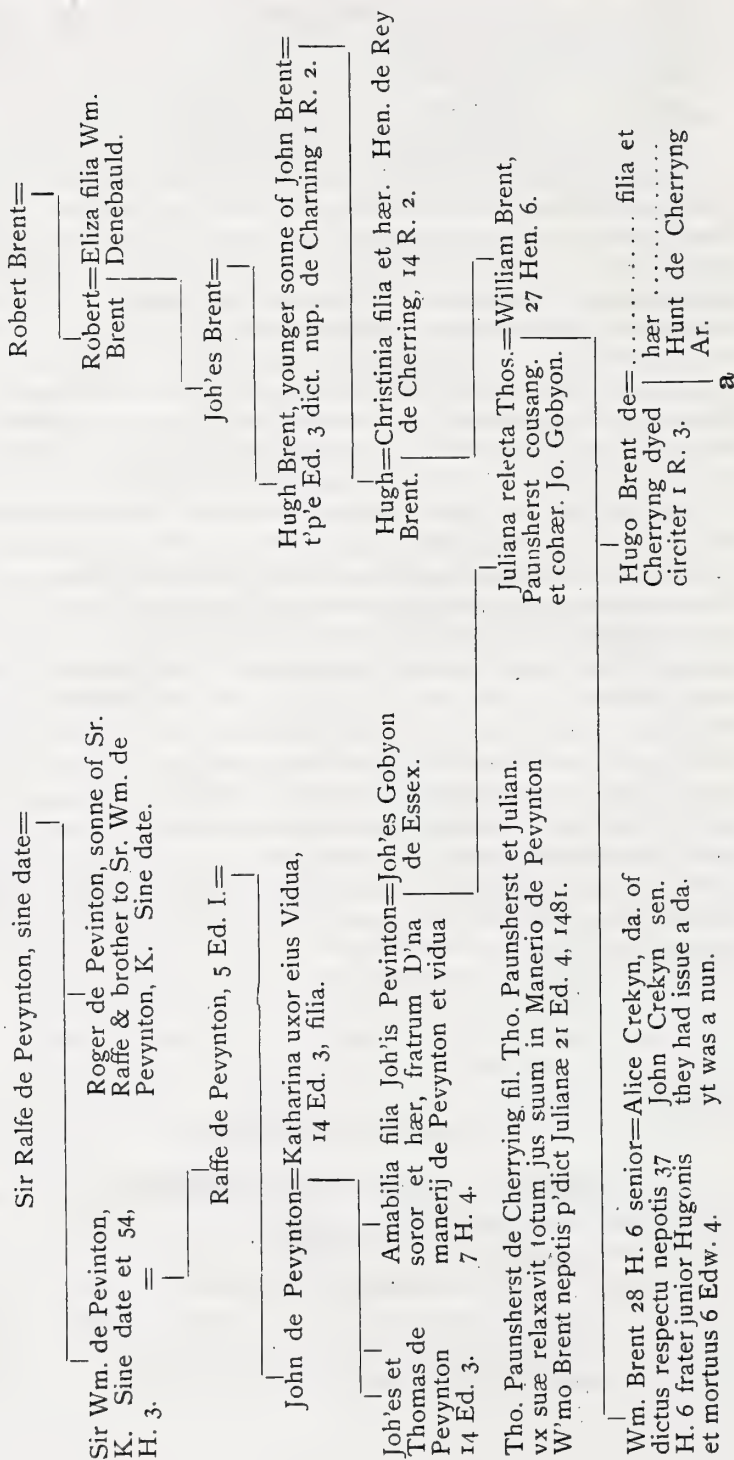
## THE BRENT FAMILY.

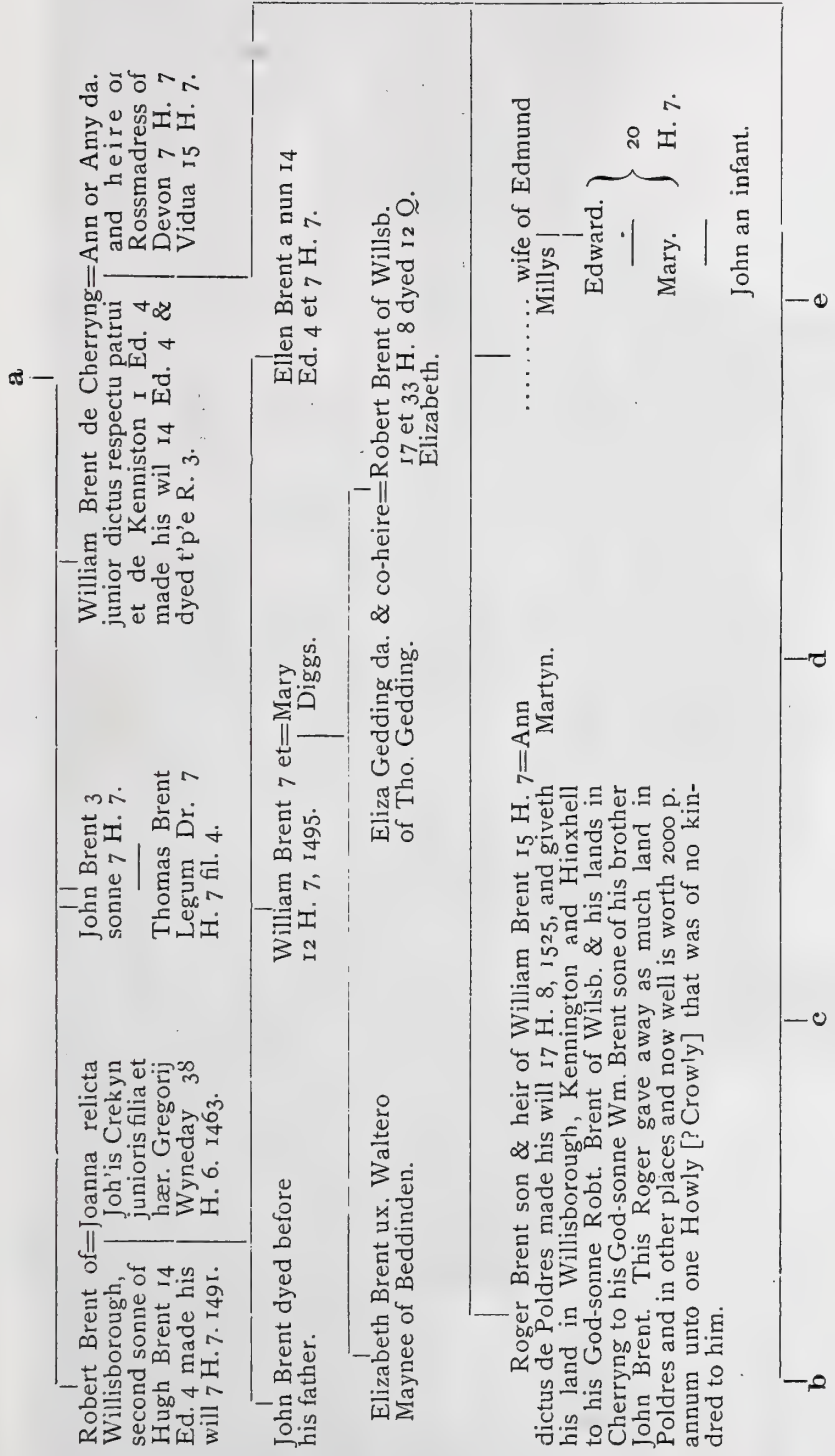
Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C

(CONTINUED.)

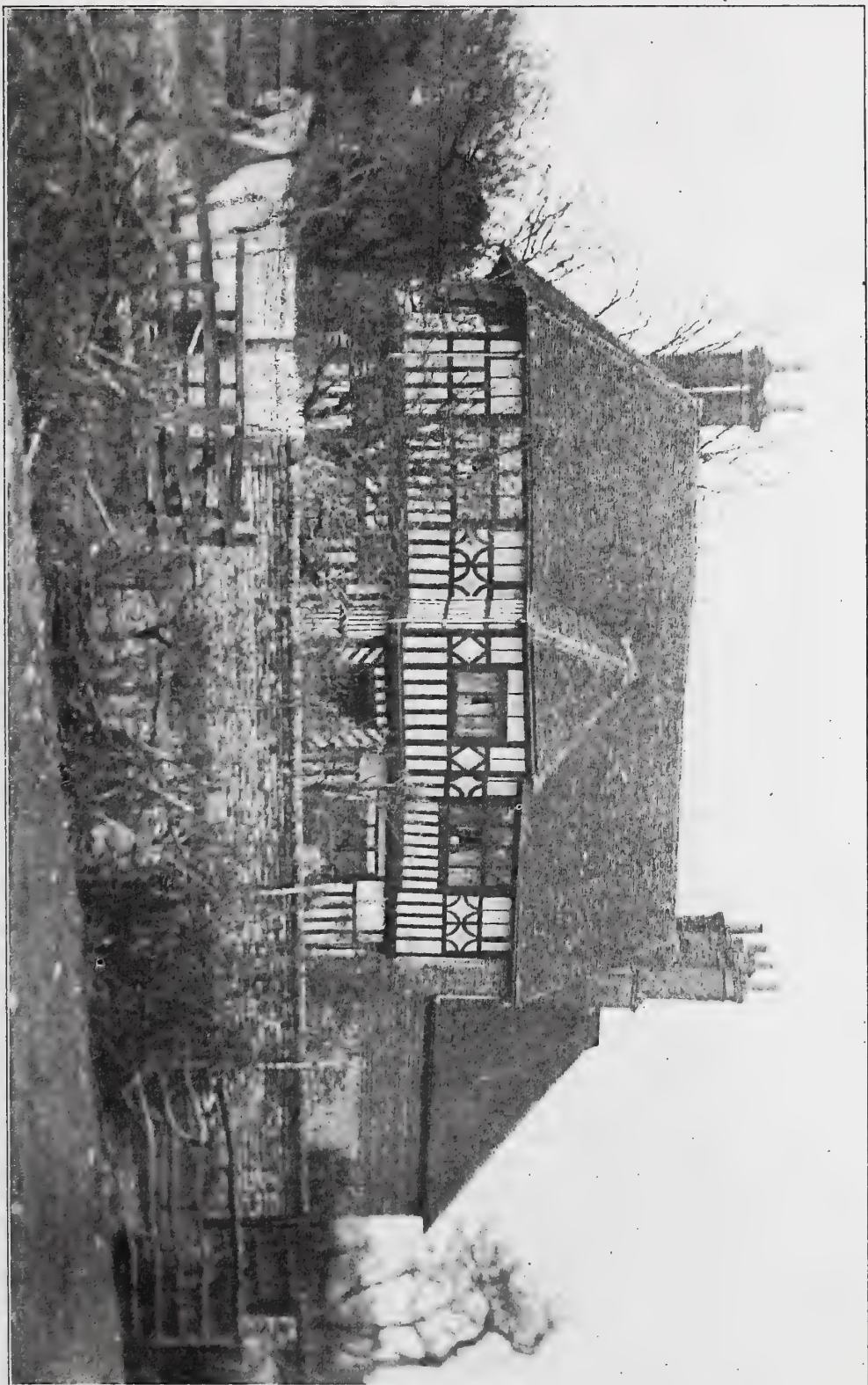
THE BRENTS OF KENT.

BRENT,  
of Wilsborough and Charing.









WICKINS, NEAR CHARING, KENT.



## THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.)

(CONTINUED)

THE WILL OF ROBERT BROOKE, oldest son of Robert Brooke, Jr., the Knight of the Golden Horse Shoe. See this Magazine for April, 1902, p. 436.

January the 28th, Ann. Dom., One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-Five, I Robert Brooke, gentleman, of the county of Essex, and Parish of St Ann's, seriously considering the uncertainty of human life, and being desirous of disposing of my worldly affairs, as justice and equity seem to direct, do, while in perfect health and memory, God be praised, make and ordain, this my last will and testament, in manner and form following, viz: (1)

First, I most humbly recommend my soul to the extensive mercy of that eternal supreme intelligent being who gave it me, hoping and assuredly believing, through the merits of Jesus Christ, my Savior, to be made partaker of life everlasting; and my body to the earth whereof that is made. Item, I give, devise and bequeathe to my son, Humphrey Booth Brooke (2) and his heirs forever, the capital messuage wherein I now live, and all other houses within the curtilage of the same, with one moiety of the tract of land whereon I now live, to be laid off in quantity and quality, so as the other moiety may partake of equal advantages and benefits with the same, and in case he should die before myself, I give, devise and bequeath the same to my son, Edmund Brooke, and his heirs forever. Item. I give, devise, and bequeath to my son, Edmund Brooke (3) and his heirs the reversion of the messuage, or tenement called by the name of Newfoundland, wherein Mrs. Lydia Bushrod Brooke (4) now lives, by virtue of a settlement of the same for her natural life, with the other moiety of the tract of land whereon I now live, to be laid off as aforesaid; and if he should die before myself, to my son, Humphrey Booth Brooke, in such manner as the other moiety is above limited, to be, and remain to my son Edmund Brooke, and his heirs forever. I give, devise, and bequeath to each of my daughters, Mary (5), Catherine (6), Susannah (7), Sarah (8), and Elizabeth Brooke (9), after my debts and legacies are paid, an equal portion of my slaves, to be divided by commissioners, to be appointed by the Court, or the Executors of my will. Item. I give and bequeath to my grand-daughter Anne Pettitt Brooke, a bracelet of three guineas value. Item. I give and bequeath the residue of my estate of every kind & nature whatsoever, to be equally divided between my sons Humphrey and Edmund Brooke, who I ordain and make my Executors. And do renounce and revoke all former wills, and publish this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand,

this day and year first above written by me. Interlined before publication. R. BROOKE.

Witness to the publishing hereot :

John Scrosby,  
Edward Voss (10).  
Edwards Matthews.  
Merriday Brown,  
John Matthews.

At a Court held for Essex County, at Tappahannock, on the 18th day of January 1790, this last will and testament of Robert Brooke, dec'd, being presented in Court by Humphrey Brooke and Edmund Brooke, the executors herein named, and was proved by Merriday Brown, one of the witnesses hereunto, and also by the oath of the said executors, and is ordered to be certified ; and a certificate is granted to the said Humphrey Brooke and Edmund Brooke, in order to their obtaining probate hereof in due form. Test : JOHN P. LEE.

And at a Court held for the said county at the place aforesaid on the 20th day of September 1790 this last will and testament of Robert Brooke deceased was further proved by the oath of Edwards Matthews, another of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Test : JOHN P. LEE, D. Clk.

A Copy, Test : A. SOUTHWORTH, Clerk.

#### NOTES TO THE FOREGOING WILL.

(1) His wife was Mary Fauntleroy, daughter of William Fauntleroy, of Richmond County. It is noteworthy that he does not mention her in his will although she certainly survived him.

(2) Humphrey Booth Brooke, like his father and grandfather, was a surveyor. His wife was Sally —. He and his family moved from Essex and nothing is known by this writer of this Lost Tribe of the House of Brooke.

(3) Edmund Brooke married Harriet Whiting.

(4) She was the widow of the testator's son, Robert Brooke IV.

(5) Mary married Major Daniel Duval, of the Revolutionary Army and of Nailors Hole; Essex ; issue Maria Brooke Duval, married William French, of North Carolina, issue James Strother French.

(6) Catherine, born Feb. 14th, 1762, died October 23rd, 1821, married Peter Francisco, b—?, died January 16th, 1831 (date of marriage unknown), of the Revolutionary army and of Buckingham County ; issue, (1) Susan Brooke Francisco, married Col. Edward Pescud and (2) Catherine Brooke Francisco married Dandridge Spotswood, 3rd son of Capt. John Spotswood, of "Orange Grove," Orange County, Va., and of his wife Sally, daughter of Col. John Rowzie, of Essex.

(III) Peter Francisco, physician, never married.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

**The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

**The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 5

**Documents. Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.**

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

**Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

**Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624.** Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

**The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.**

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

**Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.**

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

ical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chapell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1605; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Silvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yamassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 18th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Merrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5 00

**VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

## VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5 (

## VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1622-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 (

## VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5

## VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-67; Virginia Finances, 1776-90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5

## VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index.

5

## VOLUME XII—Octavo, pp. 487-iv-xxxii.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-70; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-1750; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698; Moravian Diaries of Travel Through Virginia, 1747 &c.; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Jefferson, &c., in McHenry Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia in 1639 abstracts and copies from English Public Record Office; Virginia Legislative Papers 1774; Address of Council, 1713, and Resolutions of Burgesses, 1712; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, plans, fac similes, &c., and a full index.

5

Discount allowed to booksellers.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778.....	1
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848.....	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779.....	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848.....	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850.....	34
Soap and Candles, 1767.....	35
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	36
Price of Sugar, 1787.....	36
Schools.....	36
The Marchant Family.....	39
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	40
A Valuable Relic.....	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859.....	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816.....	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780.....	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth.....	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809.....	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	76
Billiards.....	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood.....	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler.....	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	100
Duelling.....	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795.....	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	109
Store Bill, 1753.....	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782.....	114
Large Families in P. A. Co.....	146
Princess Anne Marriages.....	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840.....	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782.....	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852.....	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840.....	174
Store Bill, 1807.....	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	183
Rev. George Halson.....	184
An Invitation from General Arnold.....	186

*Baltimore:* Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

*Circulation Private.*

ap.1904-1yr.

# CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	- - - - -	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	- - - - -	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.  
ap.1905-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

---

Capital, \$200,000.00. Surplus, \$700,000.00.  
Deposits, \$4,000,000.00.

## Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

**3%** INTEREST PAID IN  
SAVINGS DEPT'M'T

Mercantile Accounts Handled on Most Favorable Terms.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President.	J. R. PERDUE, Asst. Cashier.
JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Prest.	THOS. B. McADAMS, Asst. Cashier.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.	GEO. H. KEESEE, Asst. Cashier.

oct.1904-1yr.

## Medical College of Virginia, ESTABLISHED 1838.

DEPARTMENTS OF MEDICINE, DENTISTRY & PHARMACY

THE SIXTY-EIGHTH SESSION WILL  
COMMENCE SEPTEMBER 26, 1905.

### HONOR SYSTEM

Excellent Theoretical Course with Thorough Practical and Clinical Instruction in the Memorial Hospital, City Free Dispensary, and New and Well-Equipped Laboratories, all under the exclusive control of the College, together with the State Penitentiary Hospital, City Almshouse and other Public Institutions.

FOR CATALOGUE, ADDRESS

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,  
326 College Street, Richmond, Va.

apl.&jy.05.

## FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

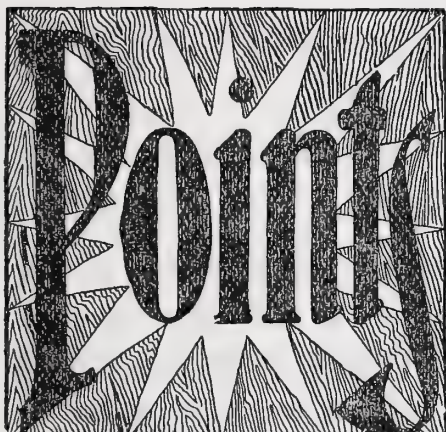
Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.



an. 1905-1911.

Nearly every great fortune began with a dollar! Why don't you begin to-day and place the first rung in fortune's ladder by laying away a dollar in the safe coffers of our Bank and let it be a magnet to draw more dollars in. We pay 3 per cent. on deposits.

Our "banking-by-mail" system is a convenience to many. Drop us a postal. We shall be glad to tell you about it.

Planters National Bank,

*Savings Dept.,*

12th and Main Streets, Richmond, Va.

Capital, Surplus and Profits,

\$1,125,000.00.

---

## ANTIQUES.

J. F. BIGGS,

515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.05-1yr.

---

## OUR ANCESTORS.

---

### THE HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

---

Pittsylvania County is the largest county in the State of Virginia, and was once even larger, embracing the territory now known as the counties of Patrick and Henry. Being incorporated in 1767, Pittsylvania has had an interesting history of its own for 138 years, covering the turbulent times of the Revolution.

The records and will books of the county are very complete and thorough, and in a perfect state of preservation, giving a list of all officers in the early magisterial courts; many rosters of officers and soldiers of the Revolution and Civil Wars and numbers of declarations of the Revolutionary soldiers.

From this county have gone many pioneers of iron nerve, who settled the vast South and West, and the descendants of these men would find the records of this county of untold interest.

I am in a position to furnish copies of and data from these records at a nominal price, and would be pleased to correspond with any one desiring information concerning them.

MRS. NATHANIEL E. CLEMENT,  
Member of Virginia Historical Society,  
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Va.

**WRITE US** when looking for rare and choice  
books, particularly Virginiana.

**OUT-OF-PRINT** Books, not in stock, sought  
for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our  
Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph &  
English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience  
in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily,  
and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from  
collectors everywhere.

## The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued  
quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publica-  
tion a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are  
called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is  
constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios,  
etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium  
of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XIII.

JANUARY, 1906.

No. 3.

---

A TREATY

Between Virginia and the Catawbas and  
Cherokees, 1756.

---

[In the collection of the Virginia Historical Society is a pamphlet ( $8\frac{1}{4} \times 10\frac{3}{8}$  inches) containing 25 pages, which was printed in Williamsburg in 1756, and which contains accounts of treaties made in that year with the Catawba and Cherokee Indians. A reduced *fac simile* of the title page of this rare work is given on the next page.

This, which is stated to be an official publication, gives an introductory account, Governor Dinwiddie's letter to the commissioners, their commission and instructions, his speeches to the two tribes, the proceedings and texts of the two treaties, the Governor's message to the House of Burgesses and the resolution adopted by that body. All of these are copied here in full, for though the Governor's speeches and instructions are printed in the *Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie*\* (Virginia Historical Society Collections), II, 298-305, it is not deemed proper to break the continuity of this record by omitting them here.

The sole object of the treaty was, of course, to secure the aid of the two nations of Indians against the French.]

---

\* Commonly cited as the Dinwiddie Papers.

# A T R E A T Y

HELD WITH THE  
*CATAWBA* and *CHEROKEE* INDIANS,

AT THE  
*CATAWBA-TOWN* and *BROAD-RIVER*,  
IN THE

Months of *February* and *March* 1756.

By Virtue of a Commiffion granted by the Honorable  
*ROBERT DINWIDDIE*, Efquire, His Majesty's  
Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander in Chief of the Colony  
and Dominion of *VIRGINIA*, to the Honorable  
*PETER RANDOLPH* and *WILLIAM BYRD*, Efquires, Members of  
His Majesty's Council of the faid Colony.

---

*Published by Order of the* GOVERNOR.

---



---

WILLIAMSBURG: Printed by W. HUNTER. MDCCLVI.

## INTRODUCTION.

His Honor the Governor\* having received several undoubted Assurances of the sincere and hearty Dispositions of the Catawba† and Cherokee‡ Indians towards His Britannic Majesty's Subjects in general, and this Colony in particular, and considered the great Importance of securing those warlike Nations to our

---

\* From the beginning of his administration Governor Dinwiddie realized the necessity of retaining the friendship and securing the active assistance of the Southern Indians. The *Dinwiddie Papers* contains a great amount of information in regard to his negotiations with them, and the relations of the Cherokees and Catawbas to the colonies in general and to Virginia in particular.

In February, 1754, Abraham Smith, an interpreter and militia officer of Augusta county (for whom see Boogher's *Gleanings of Virginia History*, p. 333, &c.), went on a mission from the Governor to the Cherokees and Catawbas, asking that a force be sent to join General Braddock (*Dinwiddie Papers*, I, 60, 61, 99, &c.), and Governor Glen, of South Carolina, was also asked to use his influence with them. The Indians promised aid, but did not keep their promise. Dinwiddie accounted for this failure by the presence of French emisaries among the Cherokees, and by the fact that Governor Glen was negotiating with their chiefs for a meeting with himself.

† The Catawbas occupying the country between the Yadkin and Catawba rivers, on each side of the boundary line between North and South Carolina, numbered at this time only about 400 warriors, and even this number was composed of the remnants of more than twenty different tribes. The Catawbas, who could muster 1,500 warriors in 1682, had been reduced by disease (small-pox chiefly) and constant and bitter warfare with the Iroquois, Cherokees, Shawnese and other nations, to but a small and feeble tribe. Peace had been made some time before with the Cherokees, and the Broad river fixed as the boundary of the two tribes (Mooney's *Siouan Tribes of the East*, p. 69), and the struggle with the Iroquois was ended by the conference at Albany in 1751; but the Western tribes still continued their attacks.

The principal village of the Catawbas was on the western side of the Catawba river, in what is now York county, S. C., opposite the mouth of Sugar creek. This was probably the "Catawba Town" of the treaty. The tribe remained steadfast friends to the English colonists.

For the Catawbas, see *Siouan Tribes of the East*, by James Mooney, Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, 1894, pp. 67-74.

‡ The great nation of the Cherokees had at one time, it was supposed,

Interest at this perilous Juncture, when the French are laboring to seduce them from their Fidelity to us, was pleased to propose in Council the sixth of November last, That proper Commissioners should be sent as soon as possible to those Indians with an handsome Present, and to conclude a firm and permanent League with them. Whereupon the Council seeing that no better Use could be made of Part of the Money His Majesty had been graciously pleased to advance and send to his Honor for the general Service, unanimously agreed thereto. And Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires, being nominated and approved of as Gentlemen perfectly well qualified to conduct and carry into Execution the proposed Treaties ; they, in Consequence thereof having received his Honor's Letter, with his Commission, and Instructions, and Speeches to the Chiefs of the said Nations, started immediately on their Journey, and concluded the Treaties and Engagements, which are presented to the Public in the following pages.

---

A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR TO PETER RANDOLPH\* AND  
WILLIAM BYRD,† ESQUIRES.

Williamsburg, December 23d, 1755.

Gentlemen

"Inclosed you have your Commission, my two Speeches to

---

been able to raise 6,000 warriors, but in 1738 the small-pox reduced their numbers one-half within a single year. About 1756 it was believed that their warriors numbered about 2,300. They were "settled nearly in an east and west course, about 140 miles in length from the lower towns where Fort Prince George stands, to the late unfortunate Fort Loudon," on the Tennessee river, about thirty miles above the site of Knoxville, and claimed a wide extent of territory in South-west Virginia, the present West Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. See *The Cherokee Nation of Indians*, by Charles C. Royce, Fifth Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology. Mr. Royce appears, however, not to have read the *Dinwiddie Papers*, to have been ignorant of the treaty here printed, and is entirely mistaken when he says (p. 145) that Fort Loudon was built by South Carolina.

\* Col. Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county, Virginia, was a son of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island." He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Henrico in 1749, and was appointed

the Catawbias and Cherokees, with some Instructions for you which are but short, as I have a great Dependence on your known Capacity and Understanding ; I think proper to give you a few Hints which may be of Service in your Negotiations with those People. — You will first meet with the King and great Men of the Catawbias ; after the Council is met and Ceremonies of Reception over, you are first to read your Commission, after that (as the Custom of the Indians is) you are to tell them their Brother, the Governor of Virginia, is going to speak to them : then read my Speech ; as they are tedious in their Councils they probably will require some Time to answer it. You are to take all possible Care to convince them of our Regard and Love for them ; let your Treaty with them be offensive and defensive, which must be committed to Writing, and signed by all the Chiefs present, and the Counter-Part by you in Behalf of this Colony. Endeavour to get them to mention the Number of Warriors they may agree to supply us with, and the Place they will march them into our Country, when we may have Occasion for their Assistance, and by what Message we are to give them Notice to come in to join our Forces, that we may provide for their Reception. If they should intimate any Expectations of being paid for the

---

to the Council in 1750 ; was County-Lieutenant of Henrico, and was Surveyor-General of the Customs for the Middle District of North America. He married Lucy, daughter of Robert Bolling, of "Bollingbrook," and died in 1767. One of his sons, Beverley Randolph, was Governor of Virginia, 1788-91 ; another, Robert Randolph, of "Eastern View," Fauquier county, was a Captain of Cavalry in the Revolution, and was ancestor of the Rt. Rev. A. M. Randolph, Bishop of the Diocese of Southern Virginia, and a daughter, Anne, who married William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham," was ancestor of Mrs. General R. E. Lee. Col. Peter Randolph's will is given in Waters's *Gleanings*, I, 5:3-514.

† Col. William Byrd, of "Westover," third of the name, was the only son of the well-known founder of Richmond, and author of the "Westover Manuscripts." He inherited the greatest estate in Virginia, but wasted most of it. In his will (which was printed in this magazine IX, 80) he bitterly repents his folly. He was appointed to the Council in 1754, was Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment in the French and Indian War. During the Revolutionary struggle his sympathy was with England, though he took no active part, on account of failing health. He died at "Westover," January 1st, 1777, aged 48.

Men they may send in to our Assistance, you may come into such Terms as you may think reasonable ; but if they do not mention any Thing of that Nature, you may assure them of being properly taken Care of.—Do all you can to raise their Resentment against the French and their Indians, and that they may discourage and hinder their coming into their Nation,

The Catawbas, I hear, have long complained of being so much confined by the English settling on their Land, that they wanted to sell their Land, and go further to the Westward ; if they mention any Thing of this, you may assure them I shall do every Thing in my Power with the Neighbouring Governors for their Service. You will have Occasion to go thro' the forementioned Ceremonies, &c., with the Cherokees ; but you are to consider them as a much more numerous Nation, and their Lands very extensive ; The French have been endeavouring for many Years to bring them over to their Interest, and to build Forts in the upper Cherokee Country, but I hope they have not as yet built them ; if they have, endeavour to prevail with the Indians to destroy them, and by no Means to allow them any Settlement in their Nation ; and if possible, to hinder any of the French or their Indians, having any Consultations with them, unless they bring a Certificate or Message by one of the Six Nations or their Brothers the English, otherways they will endeavour to deceive them. Persuade them to take great Care of the Passes over the Mountains to the Upper Cherokees to prevent any Surprize.—Make an Excuse for not sending them some Arms, let them know they were not to be had here, but we will endeavour to provide some for them, you will find the Traders\* from South-Carolina, will do all they can to harrass \* \* your Treaty. There is one Smith a Native of this Country, and a Trader from Charles-Town, he bears a good Character, you may send for him, he probably will be of Service to you. Be sure to return the Cherokees hearty Thanks for the Men they sent in with Mr. Paris to our Assistance against the Shawnese.†

---

\* Governor Dinwiddie accused the South Carolina traders of trying to persuade the Indians to go on hunting trips, that they might have skins and furs to sell to them, rather than send their warriors to the aid of the Virginians.

† These men were 130 in number, and came to Virginia under the

As many Things may occur in the Course of your Negotiations, that I cannot foresee your own good Sense must be your Guide, and I accordingly refer it entirely to you. The Attorney-General brings you the £250 you wrote for. I am greatly disappointed in Wampum, having wrote to Col. Hunter to bring me a Quantity \* \* he is not returned ; I think you wrote me Col. Eaton would supply you, he would let you know the Quantity necessary.

Inclose you have Invoice of Goods for a Present, packed up and directed for each Nation ; and I hope, if the Weather permits, to send them from this on Monday or Tuesday next, for Petersburg. The ten Pieces of Dutch Blanketing, from Mr. Turnbull, are for the Cherokees, and if there be any Thing wanting, have it from him, and desire him to send me the Account.—As the Cherokees are, by Report ten to one of the Catawbias, I have proportioned the Powder and Lead accordingly, which you may alter if you see proper.—Two Cherokee Boys, who were taken Prisoners by the Northern-Indians, were retaken by a Company of our Rangers ; I ordered them back to their Nation, pray enquire about them

Since writing the above, I have a Letter from Mr. Dobbs, Governor of North-Carolina, he appoints two Commissioners to go to the Catawbias and Cherokees : he proposes their meeting you at a Place, I think he calls it Salisbury which he says is near the Indian Road, which Rout he supposes you will take. I wrote him, I believed you would set out from this the 4th or 6th of January.

If I have omitted any Thing as Hints for your Conduct, please send me word and I shall answer you.—That you may have your Health, Success in your Negotiations, and a safe Return is the sincere Wish of Gentlemen,

Your affectionate humble Servant,

ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

To the Hon. Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires,

---

charge of Richard Pearis, or Paris, a trader who lived on the Holston. These Cherokees took part in the abortive expedition against the Shawnese in February and March, 1756.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE, ESQUIRE, HIS MAJESTY'S LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE COLONY AND DOMINION OF VIRGINIA.

To the Honorable Peter Randolph, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Council, Lieutenant of the County of Henrico, and Surveyor-General of His Majesty's Customs; and William Byrd, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Council, and Lieutenant of the County of Lunenburg.

By Virtue of the Power and Authority invested in me, as His Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander-in-Chief of this Dominion, I hereby nominate and appoint you, the said Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires, Commissioners to the Catawba and Cherokee Nations of Indians; hereby giving you full Power and Authority to conclude and settle a firm Treaty of Peace and Friendship with both those Nations, they, being our old Friends and Allies.

Given under my Hand, and caused the Great Seal of this Colony to be affixed thereto at Williamsburg this Twenty Third Day of December, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Five.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

---

INSTRUCTIONS, FOR PETER RANDOLPH AND WILLIAM BYRD, ESQUIRES, APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS TO TREAT ON BEHALF OF THE COLONY AND DOMINION OF VIRGINIA, WITH THE CATAWBAS AND CHEROKEES.

I. You shall hold yourselves in Readiness to set forward to the Place of Treaty pursuant to your Commission in order to arrive at the Catawba and Cherokee Nations of Indians with all due Speed, and being there arrived, you shall with all proper Dispatch convene the Chiefs of the said Nations, and having adjusted the necessary Forms and Ceremonies, you are at the first general and public Conference to acquaint the Indians, that you are come purposely to assure them of the kind and friendly Dispositions of the Inhabitants of this Colony towards them, as well as of the Care that has been taken on their Part, to preserve the most perfect Harmony, and good Understanding with their

ancient Friends of those Nations in particular, and in general, with all others with whom they have ever made Friendship and Alliance. You are then to compliment them on their steady Adherence, and to desire of them to concur with you in establishing and Confirming for all future Time, our unmovable friendship with their Brethren whom you represent.

2. You are then to present my Speech to them, and proceed to acquaint them with the Present you are charged with for them, and to enlarge on the Kindness and Friendship \* \* towards them ; and this will lead you to magnify the Grandeur and Munificence of the King, after which you are in the most affecting Manner to present the Present as directed.

3. Having thus and by whatever other Means the Time and Circumstances suggest, introduced yourselves to the Favor of the Indians, you are to animate them against the unjust Disturbances given to the Peace of Mankind by the restless and \* \* thirst of Dominion, which is ever actuating the French to covet and encroach upon the Possessions of not only the English, but all the Indian Nations in America. To this End you will acquaint them with their Breach of Faith, and the unprovoked Rapines and Murders committed by them on the Frontier Inhabitants of the Colonies in Time of Tranquility and Peace ; and let them know that they have prevailed on the Delawares and Shawnese, to do Mischief when they pretended to be our Friends. After having duly represented these Perfidies and Violences, you are to acquaint them that the Six Nations have joined us against the French, and to desire their Assistance, and to agree on some Distinction or Signal whereby the Catawbas and Cherokees may be distinguished from other Indians, when they come into our Inhabitants, and to know what Number of Men they will furnish, and when.

4. You are to inform yourselves particularly, what Indian Nations they can bring into our Alliance, and what Settlements the French have made in their Neighborhood, their Extent, Strength, and at what Period of Time they were made. And you are to endeavor to make yourselves acquainted with the Arts made Use of by the French to alienate the affections of Indians from the English. You are to exhort them not to be drawn away by deceitful empty Speeches, the peculiar Talent of that

cunning People, nor to suffer them on any Pretence whatsoever, to erect any Fort in their Country. But in every Attempt that shall be made to shake their Duty to our common Father, let them consider what real Acts of Friendship have been done them by the English, and what by the French ; let them weigh these Things well in their Minds, and then determine who best deserves their Esteem and Regard, for it is not by vain unmeaning Words that true Friendship is to be discovered, but by its Effects.

5. Whatever Treaty you shall enter into with either of these Nations, you are to take special Care to have it signed by all the Sachems or Chiefs who shall be present at it.

6. If any Thing incidentally occur in the Negotiations, not particularly taken Notice of by these Instructions, you are to conduct yourselves in such Manner, as the Nature and Expediency of the Subject Matter, Time and Place may require, according to the best of your Discretion.

I wish you Success in your Negotiations, an agreeable Journey, and a safe Return. And I am Gentlemen,

Your most humble Servant,

ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

---

ROBERT DINWIDDIE, ESQUIRE, HIS MAJESTY'S LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE COLONY AND DOMINION OF VIRGINIA.

To the King, Sachems, and Warriors, of the Catawba Nation.

Wishing you Health and Prosperity.

Brothers and Friends,

This will be delivered you by the Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires, two of His Majesty's Council of this Dominion, who will shake Hands with you, and are come this long and tedious Journey to assure you of our real Friendship and Love for you ; they have my Commission to treat with you, and to brighten and Strengthen the Chain of Friendship that has so long subsisted between you and your Brothers the English, and am in great Hopes the Treaty you are to make with the above Gentlemen in Behalf of this Dominion in particular,

and all the English Inhabitants on this Continent, will continue as long as the Sun gives Light.

The French, by their Emissaries are endeavouring all in their Power to gain over the friendly Indians to their Interest, I therefore advise you to be on your Guard against their invidious Insinuations, for their Speeches consist of Falsehoods and unjust Reports. The Six Nations have taken up the Hatchet against the French and their Indians, and joined our Forces to drive the French from the Lands they have unjustly invaded, have lately given them a remarkable Defeat,\* killed many of their People and taken \* \* of their great Officers Prisoners ; and I hope next Year they will be able to confine them to the barren Lands of Canada.

Lately many of the French joined with the Shawnese came into our Country, \* \* and murdered many of our Brethren ; Our Friends and Brothers the Cherokees, knowing the Truth thereof, immediately took up the Hatchet against the French and Shawnese and sent into our Country a Number of their Warriors to protect our Frontiers, and to war against those perfidious People.—And I hope Brothers you will also take up the Hatchet, against the French and their Indians ; and as I have great Reason to expect many of the Cherokee Warriors on any Occasion, to go to War against your Enemies and ours, I therefore hope you will also assist with a Number of your brave Warriors.

The Commissioners will also deliver you a Present sent from our Father the Great King, and this Dominion, to assure you of our Sincerity to continue in true Friendship with the Catawbaß. Whatever the Commissioners tell you, you are to believe as spoke by myself, and I am in hopes you will conclude with them a Treaty of Peace and Friendship which may continue as long as the Rivers run and Trees grow, which will be confirmed by me, and transmitted to our Father the other Side of the great Water. May you live long, and that we may always act with true Friendship, for each other, is my sincere Wish.

---

\* This refers to the battle at Lake George in September, 1755, in which the provincial forces, and their allies of the Six Nations, under Major-General William Johnson, totally defeated the French under Baron Diskau.

Given at Williamsburg, under my Hand and the Great Seal of this Colony, this Twenty-Third Day of December, One Thousand and Seven Hundred and Fifty-Five.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE

In Confirmation of the above I give you a Belt of Wampum.

---

ROBERT DINWIDDIE, ESQUIRE, HIS MAJESTY'S LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE COLONY AND DOMINION OF VIRGINIA.

To the Emperor, Old-Hop,\* and the other Sachems, and Warriors, of the great Nation of the Cherokees.

Wishing Health and Prosperity.

This will be delivered you by the Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires, two of His Majesty's Council, who will take you by the Hand; they have undertaken this long Journey to assure you of the real Love and Friendship your Brothers of this Dominion have for you; they have my Commission to enter into a Treaty of Peace with you, to brighten and strengthen the Chain of Friendship that has so long subsisted between your Brothers the English, and the brave Cherokees, I desire you will receive what they say to you, as if spoke to you by myself.

I am in hopes the Treaty now proposed to be made with the above Gentlemen in Behalf of this Dominion in particular, and all your Brothers on this Continent, will continue as long as the Sun and Moon give Light. The French by their Emissaries are endeavouring to poison the Minds of our Friendly Indians, and to withdraw them from their Brothers the English; I advise you

---

\* Old Hop was one of the principal chiefs of the Cherokees. Governor Dinwiddie, in a letter to Richard Pearis, August 2, 1754 (*Dinwiddie Papers*, I, 267), states that he had always thought that the "Emperor" was their chief man; but that now he had learned that Old Hop was even a greater man he would treat him with due respect. He remained on friendly terms with the English during the whole of Dinwiddie's administration. His son was at the head of a delegation of Cherokees who had a consultation with Dinwiddie in Williamsburg on September 5, 1775, and the speech of the Cherokee, together with the Governor's reply, are printed in the *Dinwiddie Papers*, II, 187-189.

to be on your Guard against them, their Speeches are made up of Falsehoods and unjust Reports, let none of them remain among you, and by no Means allow them to build any Forts on the River Hogohegee, in the Upper Cherokee Country, for their Intentions are with evil Design against you and your Brothers the English.—The Six Nations have taken up the Hatchet against the French and their Indians, and joined our Forces to the Northward with a great Number of their Warriors ; and in a Battle with the French, we killed a great Number of their Men, and took several of their chief Officers Prisoners, obtaining a compleat Victory over them ; and I hope on Occasion you will be ready and willing to give us your Assistance.

The Treaty now proposed to be made shall be confirmed by me, and transmitted to our Father the King of Great-Britain, &c. the other Side of the great Water. The Commissioners will deliver you some Powder, Lead, and other Goods, from your Father and your Brothers of this Dominion, to convince you of our sincere Friendship to your Nation.

That you may remain an happy people, and that true Love may subsist between you and your Brothers the English, till the End of Time, is my sincere Wish.

Given at Williamsburg, under my Hand and the Great-Seal of this Colony, this Twenty Third Day of December, One Thousand Seven Hundred Fifty Five.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

In Confirmation of the above I give you a Belt of Wampum.

---

A TREATY &c. AT THE CATAWBA-TOWN, THE 20TH  
OF FEBRUARY, 1756.

PRESENT.

The Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires,  
Commissioners for Virginia.

Thomas Adams,\* Esquire, Secretary.

---

\* Thomas Adams (1730-1787) was a member of the United States Congress, 1778, and of the State Senate. His home at this time was in Henrico county. See *Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, V, 159-164.

Heigler,\* King of the Catawbias, and all the Sachems and Warriors of that Nation.

William Giles, Interpreter.

The Commissioners having first produced their Deputation, and the same being read and interpreted, they spoke as followeth:

Brethren, King, Sachems, and Warriors, of the Great Catawba Nation.

"Our common Father, the Great King of England, has been pleased to direct your Brother, the Governor of Virginia, to send Commissioners hither, to assure you of his Affection, and to present you with as many Goods in Token thereof as it was convenient to send so far, at this Season of the Year. It was his Pleasure to appoint us to that charge, and at the same Time, to direct us to deliver you a Speech in his Name, with a Belt of Wampum, which we are now ready to do, and hope you will be attentive thereto."

To which King Heigler answered.

"We shall always listen to every Thing that comes from our Brothers of Virginia with great Attention, and are now prepared to hear whatever you may be directed to say to us in the Name of the Governor of that Colony."

The Secretary then proceeded to read the Governor's Speech, which was Interpreted.

(See the Governor's Speech, Page 11)†

Upon which the Indians gave the Yo-hah.

Then the Commissioners spoke as follows.

Brothers and Friends,

"You have heard his Honor the Governor of Virginia's Speech, wherein he has confirmed what we just now told you, that we are sent here to represent him and the Colony under his Command, in order to brighten the Chain, and strengthen the Friendship, which has subsisted between you and them, since a much earlier Time than our oldest Men can remember. It is not Brethren in Behalf of Virginia alone, that we have come so

---

\* In 1762 King Heigler was killed near his own village by a small party of Shawnese (*Siouan Tribes, &c.*, p. 72).

† This refers to the page in the pamphlet.

far to tell you, how highly we value and commend your steady Friendship to the great King George, and his Children in Virginia, but of all his Subjects in America, who have ever held you in high Esteem, having always found you our faithfull Friends and make no Doubt but that you will continue such to all future Time : To convince you of our great Dependence upon your unshaken Love, we present you with this String of Wampum."

" You cannot be Strangers, brave Catawbas, to the late unjustifiable Steps taken by the French, that crafty Enemy of all Mankind, to debauch the Principles and poison the Minds of not only the Indians, but of all other Nations, who are in Alliance with the great King our Father. They are a People, Brothers, whose Thirst of Power is such that nothing but an intire Reduction of the whole World to their Subjection, can satisfy their boundless Ambition. By their dark Measures, and deceitfull Practices, they have so unhappily succeeded, as to prevail on the Shawnese and Delaware Indians to make Incursions on the Frontiers of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, to murder in the most inhuman Manner, defenceless Husbandmen at their Labor, weak Women in their Beds with their tender Infants at their Breasts, resting secure in their own Innocence in time of a settled Peace. And thus those Nations continue still to act in open Violation of a solemn Treaty concluded on at Loggs-Town,\* about three Years past, between our Commissioners and their Chiefs.

" Our Friends the Six Nations concerned for the Misfortunes of their Brethren, and enraged that the French and their Indians pay so little Regard to their Engagements, have taken up the Hatchet against them, and joined General Johnson last Fall, on Lake St. Sacrament, where after a bloody Battle, it pleased the Great God, to bless our Arms with Victory, and to enable our Men to destroy the greatest Part of their Enemies, to captivate their General, and slay many of their commanding Officers. To confirm the Truth of what we have told you, we give you this String of Wampum.

" We are desired by the Governor of Virginia, to inform you

---

\* The Journal of the Virginia Commissioners in the treaty at Logg's Town, together with other documents in regard to it, were printed in this Magazine, XIII, 143-174.

That we now stand in need of your Assistance ; and from the many Instances of your Friendship, we hope you will join our Forces with such a Number of Warriors, as you think you may with Safety to yourselves spare, whenever there may be Occasion for them, of which you shall have due Notice.

“ Your Compliance with this Request will give us our Opportunity of representing to the King your Father, your Readiness to defend His Dominions, on this Side of the great Water. And that you may be encouraged to march against the Enemy with greater Steadiness, we promise you that your Men shall be supplied with Arms, Ammunition, and every Thing necessary for War. To confirm the Truth of what we have said, and enforce our Request, we give you this Belt of Wampum.”

Upon which the Indians gave the usual Cry of Approbation.

King Heigler, then repeated the Substance of what had been said, and that there shall be no Mistakes, desired the Interpreter to attend him and his Chiefs in a Council that Evening, and at the same Time told the Commissioners that he proposed to give them an Answer in the Morning.

---

Febuary 21st, 1756.

PRESENT.

The Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires,  
Commissioners.

Thomas Adams, Esquire, Secretary.

Heigler, King of the Catawbias, and all the Sachems and  
Warriors of that Nation.

William Giles, Interpreter.

King Heigler spoke as follows,  
Brothers and Friends,

“ At the Request of my Brother, the Governor of Virginia, I made him a Visit last Year. After much Talk with him, which I have treasured up in my Breast, and hope he has done the same he told me that he did not then want my Assistance, but desired that I would hold my Warriors in Readiness, not doubting, but that he should have Occasion for them soon. It was at the repeated Request of the Northern Governors, that we concluded a Peace with their Indians, which we have hitherto strictly ob-

served. But as the Shawnese and Delawares, have broke the Chain of Friendship, between them and our Brethern the English, we think ourselves bound in Gratitude to declare them our Enemies, and shall immediately take up the Hatchet against them, and you may be assured, never lay it down 'till we have sufficiently revenged the Blood of our Friends. We have always been supplied, with Cloaths, Guns and Ammunition, by the Great King, on the other Side of the Water, and have the most greatfull Remembrance of his Kindness to us, which has link'd us to his Interest with a Chain stronger than Iron. Our Warriors delight in War, and our young Men are equally pleased that they have an Opportunity of going to Battle. It is my Resolution to lead them on whenever the Governor of Virginia thinks proper.

"We are in perfect Amity with the Cherokees, Cowetaws and and Chickasaws. The Cherokees have ever been our Friends, and as they are a numerous Nation, we acknowledge them to be our elder Brother.

"We hope they will shew a good Example by sending a great Number of their Warriors to join us and our Brethern of Virginia against the French and their Indian Allies."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

King Heigler, then desired his Warriors to speak for themselves, upon which Prenchee Uraw spoke as followeth, Friends and Brothers.

"I am a young Man, and have not yet distinguished myself in War but I am not a little pleased, that I have an Opportunity of doing it. If I should be so fortunate as to do any Thing that deserves Commendation, I shall have the Thanks of the Great King George, and my Brethern the English. But whether I am successful or not, my Endeavours shall be such as to convince them of the Integrity of my Intentions."

Chippapaw, then rose up and spoke as follows, Brothers,

"You have put a bright Hatchet in our Hands, which we have accepted and hold fast. You have also directed us where to strike it. I am determin'd, either to dye it in the Blood of our Enemies, or to lose my Life in the Attempt.

Hixa-Uraw, then spoke to the following Purpose,  
Brothers,

"I have listened attentively to what the King and Warriors have said. Their Readiness in complying with your Request, has given me great Pleasure, and as I have \* \* as well as they, I shall not stay at Home, if they are able to support me."

The other Warriors present said that the King and those who had already spoken, had expressed their Sentiments, and that they were ready whenever they were called on, to hazard their Lives in defence of their Brethern the English.

The Commissioners immediately made the following Reply.  
Brethern,

"Your Answer has given us great Satisfaction, and we doubt not, but that, by your future Actions, you will approve yourselves to be that brave People your Brethern the English, have ever esteemed you.

"We have Instructions from our Governor, to desire that you will inform us, the Number of Men you can send to our Assistance, by which Means he will be the better Judge of our Strength.

Our Enemies the French will undoubtedly exert themselves to carry their Schemes into Execution, and therefore it is the more necessary we should act with Vigor and Unanimity. That there may be no Missapprehensions, we have prepared our Instrument of Writing, containing Six Articles, to be signed by us in Behalf of the Colony we represent, and by your King and Sachems in Behalf of your Nation. We shall leave them with you for your Consideration, and when they have been interpreted to you, and you have in Council consulted your People, we hope they will meet with your Approbation.

"We have left a Blank for the Number of Men with which you are to supply us, which, we flatter ourselves, will be so great, as to be of real Service to us, and demonstrate your Zeal for our common Defence.

"The Goods, we have before-mentioned to you, are now exposed your Views, and whenever it is agreeable to you, you may proceed to divide them among you."

The Commissioners then withdrew, and the King and Sachems

after a short Consultation, desired them to return, and after being again seated, King Heigler spoke as follows,

Brethren,

“We have had the Articles proposed to us under our Consideration, and we entirely approve of them. A great Number of our Warriors being now in the Woods, we can only venture to assure you of Forty Men, altho’ it is more than probable that we shall send double that Number. But that we may preserve the Reputation of a steady, faithful People, we will engage for nothing more than we can with the greatest Certainty comply with. We have seen the Goods and accept them as a Token of your Affection, which we hope you will deservedly continue to us so long as the World exists.”

The Articles were then again read, and signed by the Commissioners, the King, and Warriors of the Catawba Nation respectively. After which the Indians expressed great Satisfaction, and the Commissioners calling for Wine and Punch, drank, Health to the Great King George and the Catawba Nation, which put an End to the Treaty.

---

#### A COPY OF THE ARTICLES.

Be it known to all those to whom these Presents shall come. That the Honorable Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander-in-Chief, of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Arataswa King, Chupahaw, Prenchee-Uraw, Hixa-Uraw, Tannasee, Yeaputkee, and Tooksesey, Sachems and Warriors of the brave Nation of Catawba Indians, laying nothing more to Heart, than by new Ties, to strengthen the good Correspondence established between the Subjects of the King of Great Britain, residing in North-America, and their Brothers and faithful Allies the Catawbas, and to prevent, by Measures taken in Time, the Accidents that may excite a War, or cause a Disunion: The Honorable Peter Randolph, Esquire, one of His Majesty’s Council, Lieutenant of the County of Henrico, and Surveyor-General of His Majesty’s Customs, and the Honorable William Byrd, Esquire, one of His Majesty’s Council, and Lieutenant of the County of Lunenburg, on the Part and Behalf of the said Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire, and the said Colony of Virginia,

and the said Arataswa King, Chupahaw, Prenchee-Uraw, Hixa-Uraw, Tannasee, Yeaputkee, and Tooksesey, Sachems and Warriors on the Part and Behalf of the Catawba Nation, having full Power to treat, accord, and conclude the following Articles:

I. That the ancient Alliance between the English and Catawbas be renewed, and the old Chain brightened.

II. That if the French King shall at any Time wage War against the King of England, the Catawbas shall wage War with all their Power against the French King, and all his Indian Allies.

III. That the Catawbas shall march into Virginia, Forty or more able Warriors, within Forty Days from the Date of these Presents, to such Fort or Place as the Governor of Virginia shall direct.

IV. That the Men who shall be employed in the Service of the English, in the Colony of Virginia, as Warriors, be found and provided with all necessary Cloaths, Victuals, Arms and Ammunition.

V. That neither the Catawbas nor Virginians, shall protect the disobedient Subjects of the other, or entertain Rebels, traitors or Fugitives, but within Twenty Days after due Requisition made, shall deliver them up.

VI. That if any Subjects belonging to the King of Great-Britain, residing in Virginia, or any Indian belonging to the Catawba Nation, shall offend against this Treaty, they shall be punished, without the Treaty being any Way thereby infringed.

Done and signed at the Catawba-Town, the 21st Day of February, 1756.

PETER RANDOLPH.	[L. S.]
WILLIAM BYRD.	[L. S.]
ARATASWA (mark) or Heigler.	[L. S.]
CHUPAHAW. (mark)	[L. S.]
PRENCHEE-URAW. (mark)	[L. S.]
HIXA-URAW. (mark)	[L. S.]
TANNASEE. (mark)	[L. S.]
YEAPUTKEE. (mark)	[L. S.]
TOOKSESEY. (mark)	[L. S.]

Broad-River, March 13th, 1756.

PRESENT.

The Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires,  
Commissioners for Virginia.

Thomas Adams, Esquire, Secretary.

The Sachems and Warriors of the Cherokees.

Richard Smith, Abraham Smith and Daniel Carrol,  
Interpreters.

The Little-Carpenter\* spoke as follows,  
Friends and Brothers,

“The Waters are high, and as we are numerous, and there are no Canoes to carry us over the River, we shall be obliged to you to come over to us. We should not presume to expect this Favor, but that you may pass the River in one Canoe, and our People are all desirous of being present at the Treaty. We are impatient to return Home, and therefore, altho we are much fatigued, hope you will join with us in expediting the Business as fast as possible.”

To which the Commissioners replied,

“Your Request is very reasonable, and therefore we shall chearfully comply with it. We are pleased to find you disposed to enter on Business immediately, and we shall be ready to speak to you To-morrow at Twelve o’Clock.”

---

March 14th, 1756,

PRESENT

The Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires,  
Commissioners.

Thomas Adams Esquire Secretary.

The Sachems and Warriors of the Cherokees.

Richard Smith, Abraham Smith, and Daniel Carrol,  
Interpreters.

---

\* Attakullakulla, “King or Emperor” of the Cherokees, also called The Little Carpenter. About 1738 he was chosen vice-king under Oconostota. He was, at the time of the treaty a staunch friend of the English. After the massacre at Fort Loudon he rescued Captain Stuart and conducted him safely to the frontiers of Virginia.

The Commissioners spoke as follows,

Brethern, Sachems and Warriors of the great and powerful Nation of Cherokees.

"The Governor of Virginia, having by his Commission under the Great-Seal of that Colony, deputed us to visit you our Brethern, in order to consult you on some Affairs, in which our Interests are mutually concerned ; we heartily bid you welcome. We have waited a long Time for your coming, but we presume, from the remote Situation of many of your Towns, that your Sachems could not be convened sooner, and therefore we the more chearfully acquiesce under the many Inconveniences we have been subjected to thro' your Delay. You could not have given us a greater Evidence of your Esteem, than by your meeting us so much lower down than the Place you first appointed ; the Badness of the Roads, which are almost impassable for Waggon and the Scarcity of Corn having made our Journey both tedious and expensive. We are first to deliver you a Speech, in the Name of our Governor, with a Belt of Wampum, which we hope you'll hear with Attention, and that it will have that Influence with you which he expects."

The Secretary then read the Governor's Speech, which was interpreted.

( See the Governor's Speech, Page \* \* )

Upon which the Indians gave the Yo-hah.

Then the Commissioners spoke as follows,

"As you are now acquainted with the Intention of our undertaking this long and fatiguing Journey, permit us to assure you of our Readiness to concur in brightening and strengthening the Chain of Friendship which has hitherto remained unviolated, and which we on our Parts shall endeavor to preserve unshaken, so long as the Sun and Moon shall endure.

Brethern,

Your Fidelity and steady Adherence to the Interest of the English, of which the sending of your Warriors to the Assistance of your Brethern the Virginians in a recent instance, have had such an happy Influence upon the King your Father, that He, always disposed to reward his dutiful Children, has ordered a Present of Goods to be sent to you. And in Obedience to his Majesty's Commands, we were immediately dispatched with them, and

they are now ready for your Acceptance. We are sorry to tell you, that altho' your Brother the Governor of Virginia, spared no Pains in purchasing the most suitable Goods for you, yet he could by no Means procure a sufficient Number of such fire Arms, as would be acceptable to you. We have however his Permission to assure you, that you shall be supplied with them hereafter.—In Confirmation whereof we give you this String of Wampum.

Brethern,

"You have undoubtedly heard that many skulking Parties of Indians, prompted thereto by our treacherous and most perfidious Enemies, the French, have made Incursions upon our Frontiers, murdering and captivating all the Men, Women and Children, who were so unhappy as to fall into their Way. The Indians principally concerned in this \* \* are the Shawnese and Delawares, who delighting in Blood and not observing the most solemn Treaties, at which they have always had a large Share of the Royal Bounty have by the Cunning and Artifice of the French, been withdrawn from their Allegiance to the Great King, the Father of us all, and prevailed on to take up the murderous Hatchet against his Children. Thus the French, contrary to the Law of Nature and Nations, are for ever pushing on our own Allies to destroy us, and what may we not all expect, if we do not vigorously unite to frustrate their wicked Designs. The Frontier Inhabitants of the Northern Colonies have been as yet the only Victims of their \* \*, but be assured, Brethern, that unless you take the necessary Steps to prevent it, you will likewise be involved in the same Calamity. That we may never be again exposed to the Treachery and Deceit of those cruel Savages, we have resolved to cut them off from the Race of Mankind, and we do in Behalf of the People we represent, return you our Sincere and unfeigned Thanks for your kind and friendly Assistance in the Execution of that Design.

Brethren,

"The French, who have nothing less in View than universal Monarchy, and are for ever encroaching upon the Lands of not only the English, but of all the Indian Nations in America, have built Forts upon our Lands; And the better to support their

ambitious Views, they have used every Artifice in their Power to win the Six Nations to their Interest. But they detesting their perfidious Practices, and being by dear-bought Experience convinced, how little their Promises are to be regarded, would not be deluded by their fallacious Speeches, but taking up the Hatchet against them and their Indians, joined our Forces to the Northward with a great Number of their Warriors, where our Army under the Command of General Johnson, obtained a complete Victory over them. In Testimony whereof, we give you this Belt of Wampum.

Brethren,

“Remember how this cruel People usurped the Land of the Nochess,\* and chased them from their Country. Forget not also their Endeavours to destroy the Chickasaws, who having timely Notice of their evil Intentions, gave them a brave Repulse. You must have heard of the many Attempts they have made to cut off the Six Nations, but they diligently pursuing the most prudent Measures for their Security, have hitherto avoided the fatal Blow. We could enumerate a thousand Instances of their Cruelty, and defy them to point out a single Instance of ours : No, Brethern ; on the contrary, many Nations of Indians reduced by War, and unable to withstand the Torrent of their Enemies, have fled to us for Refuge, and have always found a secure Retreat among us. Brethren,

“The American Colonies no longer able to bear the Insults of the French, are resolved to unite in revenging the Injuries they have received from that perfidious Nation. And we have the most sanguine Hopes, that you, fired with Indignation at their repeated Acts of Barbarity, and animated with that Spirit, for which the Cherokees have been ever remarkable, will not suffer the Blood of your Brothers the English, who are always ready

---

\* The Natchez, who lived originally about the site of the present city of the name, became involved in a war with the French in 1729, which resulted in their complete destruction as a tribe in the following year. The remnant fled in various directions, and at the time of this treaty many of them were living among the Cherokees (*Siouan Tribes, &c.*, 83-84). A reference, therefore, to their misfortunes could be made to the Cherokees with peculiar effectiveness.

to sacrifice their Lives and Fortunes in your Defence, to remain unavenged. Wherefore, we invite you to follow the Example of the Six Nations, by joining not only your own Force with ours, but likewise by calling on all the Nations either in Alliance with you, or depending on you, to assist us. By which Means you will manifest your Duty to the King your Father, and your Love to your Brethren. For that Purpose you shall be furnished with Arms and Ammunition, Cloathing and Provision. In Confirmation whereof, and to enforce our Request, we present you with this Belt of Wampum.

Which was received with the usual Cry of Approbation.

Brethren,

“We have heard, that the French have been endeavouring by their false Reports and cunning Insinuations, to alienate your Affections from the English, but we have too great Confidence in your Integrity, to suspect that you can be influenced by their deceitful and empty Speeches: And we flatter ourselves that you will on all Occasions, give us the best and earliest Intelligence, of any Designs that may be formed to our Disadvantage. By such generous and candid Behaviour, you will not only establish a Friendship with us upon a lasting and permanent Foundation, but also merit the Esteem of the King your Father, who never fails to feed his dutiful Children when they are hungry, and cloath them when they are naked.—In Pledge of the Truth of what we have spoken, and of our Inclination to live and die with you, we give you this Belt of Wampum.

Which was received with the usual Cry of Approbation.

Brethren,

“It gives us Concern to hear that you should suspect your Friend, Richard Smith, of endeavouring to prevail on us, to leave Part of the Goods designed for you at the Catawbass, by insinuating that you were not a People worthy of a large Present. We assure you that the Report is without the least Foundation, and that if he had attempted to lessen you in our Esteem, we should have treated him with the greatest Disdain. Your Brethren of Virginia, truly sensible of your inviolable Attachment to the Interest of the English, have taken every Opportunity of giving you Demonstrations of their Affection. The Present indeed is

not so large as we could wish, for the Reason already mentioned that the most material Articles, were not to be had in our Colony. To remove these Jealousies for the future we would fain have you send some of your Boys to Virginia, where we have a School\* erected for their Education. We promise you that all due Care shall be taken of them, both with Respect to their Cloaths and Learning. When they have come to be Men, they will be acquainted with the Manners and Customs of us both, and our Children will naturally place such Confidence in them as to employ them in settling any Disputes that may hereafter arise. In Token of the Sincerity of our Intentions, and of our great Desire, that you should accept of our Invitation, we give you this Belt of Wampum.

Which was received with the usual Cry of Approbation.

Culloughculla, repeating to the Interpreter what had been said, desired to know if he had understood him right : which when the Interpreter answered in the Affirmative, he addressed himself to the Commissioners, telling them that they would deliberately consider every Thing that had been said to them, and return them an Answer To-morrow.

---

March 15th, 1756.

PRESENT

The Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd Esquires,  
Commissioners.

Thomas Adams, Esquire, Secretary.

The Sachems and Warriors of the Cherokees.

Richard Smith, Abraham Smith, Daniel Carrol,  
Interpreters.

CULLOUGHCULLA'S ANSWER TO THE COMMISSIONERS' SPEECH  
DELIVERED YESTERDAY.

Brothers,

"This Day is appointed from above, for our Meeting, and I rejoice in seeing our eldest Brothers the Virginians here ; and that we may give you the earliest Assurance of our Affection for you, I present you with this String of Wampum. I have

---

\* The Indian School of William and Mary College, generally known as the Brafferton.

been in England, and have seen the Great King, you have so often had Occasion to mention. He then acknowledged the Cherokees to be his Children, as well as the English, and desired that we might continue Brethren for ever. I shall always remember my Father's Command, and shall, whenever I have an Opportunity, give the strongest Demonstrations of my Readiness to obey them. It gives me the greatest Concern to hear of the horrid Murders committed by the Indians on the Frontier Inhabitants of Virginia, and our Endeavours shall not be wanting, to prevent such Massacres for the future ; altho' I must tell you that all our People, who, by their Situation, can be most useful on this Occasion, live in the upper Towns, who are as much exposed to the Incursions of the French and Indians, as your Frontier Inhabitants ; and unless we have a Fort built for the Protection of our Wives and Children, in the Absence of our Warriors, it will not be safe for us to leave them. We have had frequent Promises from the Governor of South-Carolina, to build us a Fort ; and it was stipulated at a Treaty\* held at Saludy last Summer, when we signed a Release for our Lands to the Great King George : But we do not find, that that Governor has yet made the least Preparations towards performing his Engagement. Wherefore, we are sorry to tell you, that we don't much rely on him. The King, our Father told me, that we should mutually assist each other, and therefore, as we are unacquainted with the manner of building Forts, and had not the necessary Materials, we thought ourselves justifiable in making our Application to Governor Glen, who, I must again repeat it, has forfeited his Word. I have a Hatchet ready, but we hope our Friends will not expect us to take it up, 'til we have a Place of Safety for our Wives and Children. When they are secured, we will immediately send a great Number of Warriors to be employed by your Governor, where he shall think proper. I have given a true State of the Condition of our Country, and desire you will make

---

\* The treaty with Governor Glen of South Carolina, concluded at Saluda, S. C., November 24, 1755, by which the Cherokees ceded the lands within the present limits of Abbeville, Edgefield, Laurens, Union, Spartanburg, Newberry, Chester, Fairfield, Richland and York, South Carolina. (Royce, *The Cherokee Nation of Indians*.)

a true Representation of our Situation to your Governor, and at the same Time tell him, that if no Steps are taken for our Security, the French will extinguish the Friendly Fire between us : If he should have any Message to send us hereafter, or should think it expedient to send Commissioners again to us, we desire they may come the Northward Path, it being the nearest. As it is a very dangerous Way, we need not recommend it to him to send a strong Guard. Our Governor is old and infirm, and can by no Means cross the Mountains, to meet you on the Southern Path, but I am instructed to tell you, that he will on any Occasion meet you at Stalnaker's,\* and he hopes that the Governor

---

\* Samuel Stalnaker, probably one of the numerous German emigrants from Pennsylvania to the western part of Virginia, was at one time the latter colony's most western inhabitant.

Dr. Thomas Walker, in his journal (*Filson Club Publications*, No. 13, pp. 41, 42), states that in April, 1748, he met Stalnaker, then on his way to the Cherokees between the Reedy Creek settlement and the Holston river. Stalnaker was already an experienced trader and hunter, and is believed to have told Walker of Cumberland Gap at that time. On March 23, 1750 Dr. Walker and his associates, on their way to Kentucky, again met Stalnaker (who had just come to the place to settle) on the Middle Fork of Holston, and helped him to build his house. This was then the last settlement in Virginia to the westward. On Fry and Jefferson's Map, 1751, this settlement is located on the Middle Fork of Holston, on the north side, a few miles above its junction with the South Fork. This was no doubt the place where the Cherokees wished to meet any future commissioners from Virginia.

On June 18, 1755, Samuel Stalnaker, "of Holston," was captured by the Shawnese, and his son Adam and a Mrs. Stalnaker killed by the same party (Waddell's *Annals of Augusta*, p. 154.) The statement of Withers (*Border Warfare*, new edition, p. 343) that the elder Stalnaker was never actually in the hands of the Indians, but escaped by hard riding, is contradicted by the "Preston List," cited by Waddell, and by several letters from Governor Dinwiddie, of various dates in June and July, 1756, in which it is stated that one Stalnaker, an inhabitant of Augusta county, had been captured by the Shawnese, but had escaped and had reported on the number of French and Indians he had seen. (*Dinwiddie Papers*, II, 447, 448, 451.)

In September, 1756, the Governor wrote to Col. Clement Read, County-Lieutenant of Lunenburg, directing him to give Stalnaker £100 to qualify him to raise his company and to build a little fort at Draper's Meadows (now Smithfield, Montgomery county). The settlement here

of Virginia, will not refuse him a Meeting there. To convince you of our Attachment to your Interest, and to enforce our Request, we give you this String of Wampum.

Brothers,

"It gives us Concern to find, that for so many Years our Brethren of Virginia, have declined a Trade with us. The King our Father, when I was in England, assured me that we should constantly be supplied with Goods ; but we have hitherto found

---

was, at the time, the first west of the Alleghany divide, and the first on Wood's, or New River.

The garrison was probably not long retained here, as Dinwiddie, writing to Major Lewis, December 17, 1756, says that he does not think that Stalnaker should complain at the reduction of the number of forts, but thinks it would be well to appoint him a lieutenant in a fort, "being well acquainted with the woods, and a good Pilot or Guide upon occasion." (*Dinwiddie Papers*, II, 567.)

Stalnaker was present at a council of war held at Staunton, July 29, 1756, to determine the location of forts to be built on the frontier (Summers's *History of Southwest Virginia*, pp. 66, 67). Mr. Summers thinks that it was at his request that stockade forts were built at Dunkard's Bottom, on New River, and at Davis's Bottom, on the head waters of the Middle Fork of Holston. It was intended that Captain Stalnaker should take part in an expedition against the Shawnese which was in preparation in the beginning of 1757, but the campaign was abandoned.

About 1768 or '69, J. F. D. Smyth, the English traveller, visited Southwest Virginia, and found Stalnaker living at his old home on the Middle Fork of Holston. He says that after crossing that stream three times during the day, "at night we came to Stalnaker's, where a few people, indeed all the inhabitants, had also erected a kind of wretched stockade fort for protection against the Indians ; but they had all left it a few days before our arrival and returned to their respective homes. We remained for two days at the old Dutchman's house, for rest and refreshment for ourselves and horses, \* \* \* and also to make inquiry concerning our future route" to Kentucky. The old pioneer, still wise in all the learning of the wilderness, was able to describe to Smyth, as he had many years before to Walker, a new route to Kentucky, which had recently been discovered, and which was a nearer way than that commonly used.

This seems to be the last notice of the sturdy frontiersman who played no unimportant part in the advancement of Virginia towards the west

it otherwise. We tell you this, in hopes that when your Governor knows it, he will give proper Encouragement to some of his People to open a Trade with us. You perceive the Nakedness of our People, and are very sensible, that we are unable to make any Thing but Bows and Arrows for our Defence; they are but bad Weapons, compared with Guns which kill at a great Distance. The French supply their Indians with the best of Fire-Arms, and in that they have the advantage of us: and therefore we again repeat our Request to you, to begin a Trade with us, which we hope will be to our mutual Advantage.—To enforce our Request we present you with these Skins.

Brethren,

“Our Governor gave us a particular Charge to let you know our Wants, and at the same Time to assure you, that the Path shall be cleared for your Traders, in such a Manner, as that it shall never wear out. He also directed us to desire that you will transmit this Treaty to the Great King on the other Side the Water, who, we doubt not is quite ignorant of our Circumstances, and will relieve us as soon as he is acquainted with them.

To remind you of this Request we give you these Skins.

Cunnetalogo, then rose up and spoke as follows,

“I am sent a Messenger by the Governor of our Nation, with this Belt of Wampum, to acquaint you of his Infirmities, and that he could not possibly cross the Mountains, but that if the Governor of Virginia, should hereafter think proper to have a Meeting, with him, he could very conveniently come to Stalnaker’s. He also desired me to inform you that he thought himself in great Danger, and that he could not possibly send out any Warriors to your Assistance, ’til he had a place of Security, in their Absence, for their Wives and Children; he therefore hopes the Men will be sent immediately to erect a Fort. I am also directed to acquaint you, that the Trade we have with Carolina, is not sufficient to supply us with Necessaries, which you may judge from our Nakedness. I do in our Governor’s Name entreat you, to represent our Condition to your Governor, who, we make no doubt, when he is informed of our Poverty, from the Mouths of Men he can rely on, will send Traders to us. We will open the Path and keep it clear.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

The Commissioners desired the Interpreter to tell them, that they would consider on what they had severally said, and give them an Answer To-morrow.

---

March 16th, 1756.

PRESENT.

The Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires,  
Commissioners.

Thomas Adams, Esquire, Secertary.

The Sachems and Warriors of the Cherokees.

Richard Smith, Abraham Smith, Daniel Carrol,  
Interpreters.

The Commissioners spoke as follows,

Brethren,

“We are much pleased at the Satisfaction you expressed Yesterday of seeing and talking with your Brethren of Virginia. But at the same Time it gave us no small Concern, to hear from the Mouth of one of your greatest Warriors, who, we presume, spoke the Sentiments of you all, that you are not in a Condition to assist us. You reminded us of our mutual Obligation to assist each other in Case of a War with the French, which we acknowledge. And the Treaties for that Purpose gave us the strongest Assurance that you would when called upon to join our Forces on the Ohio, with at least Five Hundred of your Warriors, which we hoped might be well spared, as your Nation is very numerous. You tell us that your Towns situated on the upper Side of the Mountains, are equally exposed with our Frontier Inhabitants to the Incursions of the French, but as we have always heard, that there were only a few Men employed in building the Fort you mention, and those at a great Distance from you, we had no Reason to apprehend you to be in immediae Danger. However, as you think otherwise, we must allow, that Self Defence ought to be first provided for, and therefore, to remove all Objections, we, in Behalf of the Colony of Virginia, do engage, that they shall contribute their Proportion of the Expence of building a strong Fort for your Protection, provided, that you in Behalf of your Nations, will contract to supply us

with a large Number of your Warriors, when that is completed ; to be marched into any Part of our Colony, upon the first Notice. And in the mean Time, if you can supply us with only Two Hundred Men, you will have the greater Pretensions to the Protection of the King your Father. We are the more solicitous for your Assistance at this Juncture, as there are many Indians in the French Service, whose Method and Manner of Fighting, you are much better acquainted with, than our People.

“ We shall faithfully represent, every Thing you have said to us to the Governor of Virginia, who will transmit this Treaty to the King your Father, and not only use his good Offices with His Majesty in your Behalf, but also his Influence on the Inhabitants of that Colony, to engage them to be Adventurers in a Trade with you.

“ We have great Hopes, that another Meeting will be quite unnecessary, as we are now invested with a full Power of concluding a Treaty with you, and you may be assured, our Engagements will be punctually performed. If our Proposals meet with your Approbation, it is necessary that we should enter into an Obligation to perform our respective Parts, and we shall prepare a Writing for that purpose, and send it to you this Evening for your Perusal.

“ When you have considered it and consulted your People, you will then acquaint us with your Thoughts of it, for which Purpose we will attend you early in the Morning, and shall then hope to finish our Business.”

Culloughculla answered, that they were very desirous of bringing the Treaty to a Conclusion, and that they would take the Articles as soon as they were prepared under their immediate Consideration, and be ready to give a final Answer in the Morning.

---

March 17th, 1756.

PRESENT

The Honorable Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires,  
Commissioners for Virginia.

Thomas Adams, Esquire, Secretary,  
The Sachems and Warriors of the Cherokees.

Richard Smith, Abraham Smith, Daniel Carrol,  
Interpreters.

Culloughculla spoke as follows,

"The Writing you sent us last Night has been interpreted to us, and having duly considered it, we approve of every Thing contained therein, and are now ready on our Part to sign it. We will engage to assist you with Four Hundred Men at least, as soon as the Fort is completed, and we are not without Hopes; but that we shall then be able to send you double that Number."

The Commissioners immediately signed it in Behalf of Virginia, and the Sachems in Behalf of their Nation; after which the Sachems by the Invitation of the Commissioners dined with them, when the Commissioners drank 'The King's Health, the Royal Family, and Success to the Cherokee Nation,' and the Indians returning the Compliment, drank 'His Majesty, the Royal Family, and Prosperity to their Brethren the English.' The Indians then retired to their Camp, taking first leave of the Commissioners and those present and expressing themselves well pleased with every Thing that had been done.

---

#### A COPY OF THE ARTICLES.

Be it known to all those to whom these Presents shall come That the Honorable Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Ammoscosettee, Emperor, Otterle, Culloughculla, Counnerculogo, Oncorago, Wullonowa, Oconnistoto,\* Chuchu,

---

\* Oconostota, head king of the Cherokees, and one of their most noted warriors. He visited England in 1730. Though he is generally stated to have been elected head king of his nation about 1738, it is evident from the references to the "Governor" which appear in the text, that Oconostota was not at this time the supreme head of the nation.

For a time he was friendly to the English, but when the breach occurred he was the chief leader of the Cherokees in their attacks on Forts Prince George and Loudon and along the entire frontier. He was defeated and reduced to submission, but again in 1776, took the lead in the plan by which the Indians, in alliance with the English forces, were

Ukiyourough, Ammoloyonker, Kealkirustkee, Telletchee, Chunoyouunkkee, Sachems and Warriors of the great and powerful Nation of the Cherokee Indians, laying nothing more to Heart, than by new Ties, to strengthen the good Correspondence established between the Subjects of the King of Great-Britain, residing in North-America, and their Brothers and faithful Allies the Cherokees, and to prevent by Measures taken in Time, the Accidents that may excite a War, or cause a Disunion: The Honorable Peter Randolph, Esquire; one of His Majesty's Council, Lieutenant of the County of Henrico, and Surveyor-General of His Majesty's Customs, and the Honorable William Byrd, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Council, and Lieutenant of the County of Lunenburg, on the Part and Behalf of the said Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire, and the said Colony of Virginia, and the said Ammoscosettee, Emperor, and Otterle-Culloughculla, Councnerculogo, Onconago, Wullonowa, Oconistoto, Chuchu, Ukiyou rough, Ammotoyoukee, Kealkirustkee, Telletchee, Chunoyouunkkee, Sachems and Warriors on the Part and Behalf of the Cherokee Nation, having full Power, do treat, accord, and conclude the following Articles.

I. That the ancient Alliance be renewed, and the old Chain, brightened between the English and Cherokees.

II, That if the French King shall at any Time wage War against the King of England, the Cherokees shall wage War with all their Power against the French King, and all his Allies.

III. That Virginia shall assist in contributing their Proportion towards the building a strong Fort,\* in such Part of the Cherokee

---

to attack the Southern States. This attack was everywhere defeated, and Oconostota was dethroned by his own people. He was living as late as 1809, a drunken vagabond, who would wail for hours over his departed greatness.

\* Immediately after the passage of the resolution of the Assembly Governor Dinwiddie took active measures to have the fort built. On April 24, 1756, he sent Major Andrew Lewis instructions to enlist 60 men, including as many who could use saw and ax as possible, to purchase 100 beeves to drive along with his party for food, and to proceed with all possible expedition to Chotte (Choto) in the Cherokee country. On his arrival he was to call a meeting of the chiefs and consult them as to the best place for the fort and also to obtain from

Country as the Sachems and Warriors of that Nation shall direct, for their Protection.

IV. That as soon as the said Fort shall be built, the Cherokees shall within Forty Days Notice, march into Virginia, Four Hundred able Warriors to such Fort or Place, as the Governor of that

---

them a number of young men to assist as laborers. When the fort was finished he was, if it should be thought proper, to have some cannon mounted on it, and leave a garrison. The Governor expected assistance from South Carolina, but none was received.

Lewis carried out his instructions promptly, and after consultation with the Cherokees, built a fort on the south side of the Tennessee river, about thirty miles above the site of Knoxville, which he named Fort Loudon, in honor of the English commander-in-chief in North America. There was already another Fort Loudon at Winchester. The fort among the Cherokees was considered to be one hundred miles from the nearest white settlement.

By September 20, 1756, most of the force under Lewis had returned under the command of his subordinate, Captain Samuel Overton; but Major Lewis remained behind to bring in the expected quota of Cherokee warriors. By August 26, however, the Governor had heard of the completion of the fort, and wrote on that date that it had been built by Virginia entirely to the satisfaction of the Cherokees and without the least assistance from South Carolina. (*Dinwiddie Papers*, II, 490.)

Major Lewis had to return without the expected aid, and though the Virginia Assembly voted £2,000 for a garrison of 50 men to be placed in Fort Loudon on the Tennessee, it is not certain that the fort was ever garrisoned by Virginians. A little later the Earl of Loudon placed in it two hundred English troops under Captains Demere and Stuart. The number of settlers around Fort Loudon increased and by 1760 there was a considerable village there. When war between the Cherokees and the whites began the Indians invested Fort Loudon, which from its remote situation was in great danger. The government of Virginia sent out a force of six hundred men under Col. William Byrd to relieve the fort; but he was greatly hampered by lack of supplies, and for this and other unknown reasons, his advance was very slow. On reaching the Long Island of Holston he built a fort and spent here the winter of 1760, and though while here he was joined by five hundred North Carolinians under Col. Hugh Waddell, no vigorous effort seems to have been made to relieve Fort Loudon. At last reduced to starvation the fort surrendered, the Indians engaging to allow the garrison to go, unmolested, to Fort Prince George. On the

Place shall order or appoint, to be employed in the Service of the said Colony as Soldiers, in defending the Inhabitants thereof against the Encroachments of the French and Indians in their Alliance. \*

---

first night, however, after the English troops had left the fort they were attacked by the Indians and almost to a man were killed or captured. This was the bloody end of Fort Loudon. (See *Dinwiddie Papers*, II, 389, 391, 393, 403, 433, 445, 485, 486, 493, 509, 533, 537, 539, and Summers's *History of Southwest Virginia*, citing Haywood, 68 75.)

\* The armed assistance of the Southern Indians, for which Governor Dinwiddie struggled so hard, was probably on the whole of but little real benefit, and in the end resulted in the bloody outbreak of the Cherokees. In August, 1756, the Governor was expecting that Lewis would bring in at least 150 Cherokee warriors, and a little later it was thought that 400 would come; but agents of the French Indians went to the tribe, and for a time their allegiance to the English was so much shaken that when Major Lewis returned but seven men came with him. The Governor was very indignant at the ill-faith of his Indian allies, but on November sent another messenger with letters to various chiefs, especially to Outacite "the Man Killer," who had shown himself very friendly to Lewis. (*Dinwiddie Papers*, II, 348, 349, 353 )

In the spring of 1757, the vacillating Indians again determined to assist the English, and before April 6th, 300 Cherokees, Catawbass, Tuscaroras and Nottoways were in Virginia. In May it is stated that they numbered 400 warriors. They went northward towards Winchester by way of Bedford C. H., and on their way committed many outrages. The Governor mentions that they ravished one person, and scalped a Chickasaw in the yard of Col. Clement Read of Lunenburg county. He thanked Col. Read for quieting the people's resentment and took steps to prevent further violence on the part of the Indians.

When the Indians reached Winchester the Governor directed that they should go with parties of the English "a scalping." "A barbarous method of war," says Dinwiddie, "introduced by the French, which we are obliged to follow in our own Defence."

They were very fickle and uncertain in their movements. In June a party of 30 Cherokees under Outacite, instead of going to Winchester, as was desired, came down to Williamsburg, and had to receive many presents before they could be induced to go to the front. In the same month 220 Catawbass, Tuscaroras and Nottoways, who had been in service but a short time, returned home, coming by Williamsburg on their way. They left 180 Cherokees still with the Virginia forces (*Dinwiddie Papers*, II, 625, 609, 641, etc.), and these, who may have

V. That if the French shall at any Time, directly or indirectly make use of any Means, either by coming into the Nation themselves, or sending their Indians with Belts of Wampum, or by any other Way whatsoever, endeavour to prevail on the Cherokees to infringe this Treaty, the Cherokees shall forthwith dispatch a Messenger, in whom they can confide, to the Governor of Virginia, to acquaint him with the same, and the particular Measures so taken.

VI. That if the Cherokees at any Time shall know, or be informed of, any Schemes that the French or their Indians may plan, to the Prejudice of the English, they shall give immediate Intelligence thereof to the Governor of Virginia.

VII. That the Warriors which shall be employed in the Service of the English, in the Colony of Virginia, be found and provided at the Expence of that Colony, with all necessary Cloaths, Victuals, Arms and Ammunition.

VIII. That neither the Cherokees nor Virginians, shall protect the disobedient Subjects of the other, or entertain Rebels, Traitors or Fugitives, but within Twenty Days after due Requisition made, shall deliver them up.

IX. That the Cherokees shall not suffer or permit the French to build any Fort or Fortification, on any of their Lands on the Waters of the Mississippi or elsewhere, that may annoy the English, if in their Power to prevent it.

X. That if any Subject belonging to the King of Great-Britain, residing in Virginia, or any Cherokee belonging to the Cherokee Nation, shall offend against this Treaty, they shall be punished, without the Treaty being any Way therefore infringed,.

Done and signed at Broad-River, in the Province of North-

---

been reinforced later, took part in Forbes's capture of Fort Duquesne in 1759, and were soon afterward dismissed and returned home. On their way they committed various outrages on the frontier inhabitants, who retaliated by killing twelve or fourteen of them and taking others prisoners. This aroused the deep resentment of the Cherokees, who immediately took up arms against the settlers all along the southern border. Their capture of Fort Loudon has been told.

Carolina, this Seventeenth Day of March, in the XXIXth Year of His Majesty's Reign, Anno. Dom. 1756.

Peter Randolph	[L. S.]
William Byrd	[L. S.]
Ammoscossotte, (mark)	[L. S.]
Chuchu, (mark)	[L. S.]
Otterle-Culloughculla, (mark)	[L. S.]
Counnerculogo, (mark)	[L. S.]
Onconago, (mark)	[L. S.]
Wullonowa, (mark)	[L. S.]
Oconistoto, (mark)	[L. S.]
Ukiyourough, (mark)	[L. S.]
Ammotoyouker, (mark)	[L. S.]
Kealkirustkee, (mark)	[L. S.]
Telletchee, (mark)	[L. S.]
Chunoyouunkkee, (mark)	[L. S.]

His Honor the Governor was pleased the 12th of April, 1756. to send the following Message to the

#### HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses,

"I have thought it proper to communicate to your House, my Commission and Instructions to Peter Randolph and William Byrd, Esquires, appointed Commissioners, to treat on Behalf of this Government with the Catawbias and Cherokees, with my Letter to those Gentlemen, containing some Observations which I judge might be of Service in their Negotiations with those People, and my two Speeches to the Catawbias and Cherokees. And to give you all the Satisfaction I am at present capable of, I send you the joint Letter of the Commissioners to me, dated the 17th of last Month. The Treaty I have not yet received, nor expect it before their Return.

The said Letter from the Commissioners signified they had that Day concluded their Business with the Cherokees, who would by no Means consent to part with any of their Warriors

'til they had a Fort built, for the Protection of their Women and Children in their Absence, but engaged as soon as it was completed to send Four Hundred of their Warriors to our Assistance. That their Sachems would engage for no more, but at the same Time assured them, they might probably send at least a Thousand which there was little Reason to doubt of, as they appear to have particular Regard for Virginia. That it was the Opinion of Mr. Smith, who is well acquainted with their Situation, that if we should neglect to build the Fort this Summer, they will be under a Necessity of joining the French ; wherefore, they (the Commissioners) had stipulated and promised in Behalf of this Colony, that a Fort should be actually erected in the Cherokee Country with all possible Expedition.

Upon this the House of Burgesses came to the following Resolutions, viz.

Resolved, That a Fort be erected in the Country of the Cherokees.

Resolved, That an humble Address be made to the Governor to desire that his Honor will be pleased to pay for erecting the said Fort out of the money, which His Majesty was pleased to send to him for the Use of this Colony now remaining in his Hands.

To which the Governor sent the following Answer.

Mr. Speaker, and Gentleman of the House of Burgesses,

“In Answer to your Resolve, I am to acquaint you, That since the Conversation between your Committee and myself, concerning the Application of the Ballance remaining in my Hands of the Money His Majesty was graciously pleased to send for the Protection of the Colony, I have disbursed several large Sums in the Purchase of Beeves, and other Necessaries for the Forces; however, I will engage to furnish Eight Hundred Pounds towards that necessary Work, the erecting a Fort you have resolved on in the Cherokee Country. But I should be glad you would appoint some proper Persons to make an Estimate of the Expence of the Undertaking, that a suitable Provision may be made to go on with the Work with Dispatch and Regularity.

The House of Burgesses after that Message, came to the following Resolution.

Resolved, That an humble Address be made to the Governor, to desire that his Honor will be pleased to appoint Major Andrew Lewis,\* and Captain Samuel Overton † to manage and overlook the Building a Fort in the Cherokee Country, and to Assure his Honor that this House will make good any Deficiency that the Sum his Honor has been pleased to say he would pay towards erecting the said Fort, shall fall short, so as the same do not exceed Two Thousand Pounds in the whole.

To which his Honor answered, "He was well satisfied with the Resolution of their House, and should appoint Major Lewis, to oversee the Construction of the said Fort."

And in Consequence thereof, the Governor was pleased to order Major Lewis, to march immediately with Sixty Men, Tools, Utensils, and Provisions to Choto, in the Cherokee Country, for that Service.

FINIS.

CORRECTION.—The date 1775 in the note on page 236 of this Magazine should be 1755.

---

\* For Andrew Lewis, one of the most distinguished Virginians of his time, and accounts of the Lewis family, see Peyton's *History of Augusta County*; Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County*; Withers's *Chronicles of Border Warfare*, Thwaite's edition; Summers's *History of Southwest Virginia*; *The West Virginia Historical Magazine*, II, 19; IV, 81, 94, 109, 116, 136, 142.

† Captain Samuel Overton, of Hanover county, was an active and efficient officer throughout the French and Indian War. It was in connection with a sermon preached August 17, 1755, before his company of Hanover volunteers, said to have been the first raised in Virginia after Braddock's defeat, that Rev. Samuel Davies made the famous reference to Washington. It is shown by various papers among the Virginia French and Indian War land bounty vouchers, that he commanded a company of rangers in 1755 and 1756, and he appears to have later been a captain of Virginia regulars.

THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM  
PARISH, VA., 1707-1750.

(CONTINUED)

January 21, 1743. The vestry assembled: Present Guilieaume Salle, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Etienne Malet, Andre Amonnet, Jean Pierre Bilbo, David Lesueur, Jean Vilain, Daniel Pero. The vestry made the allotment in tobacco for discharging the expenses of the parish of King William. For the Reverend Monsieur Gavain, twelve pounds in money, amounting to 1997 lbs. of tobacco; for the Clerk, eight months' arrears, 666 lbs., and for a year's salary, 1,000 lbs.; for the sexton, 250 lbs., and for the *coclecte* (*collecte*)<sup>25</sup> 234 lbs. The church wardens shall levy eighteen pounds of tobacco per tithable, the whole amounting to four thousand one hundred and forty-seven pounds.

JEAN JACQUES DUPUY,<sup>26</sup>  
GUILLAUME SALLE,  
ESTINNE MALLET,  
ANDRE AMONNET,  
JEAN VILEAIN,  
DANIEL PERRO,  
DAVID LE SUEUR,

The same day David Lesueur and Jean Chastain settled their note, which they owe to the parish, and they are quit for the year 1740.

GUILLAUME SALLE,<sup>27</sup>  
JEAN JACQUE DUPUY,  
ESTIENNE MALLET,  
ANDRE AMONNET,  
JEAN VILAIN,  
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,  
DANIEL PEREAUD.

The year of the clerk commences Christmas, 1743.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

<sup>25</sup>A collection for the poor of the parish is probably meant.

<sup>26</sup>Signatures personal.

<sup>27</sup>Signatures personal.

October 1, 1744. The vestry assembled. Present: Jean Jaque Dupuy, Andre Amonnet, David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Jean Levilain, Jean Bernar, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Pierre Faure. The vestry appointed Jean Jaque Dupuy and Jean Levilian to go to Wmbourg to bear a petition to the Governor and to the Council to maintain our parish.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

November 17, 1744. The vestry assembled. Present: Jean Jaque Dupuy, Guilieaume Salle, David Lesueur, Jean Levilian, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Daniel Perro, Jacob Trabu, took the oath and the test of vestryman for the parish of King William.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

January 19, 1744|5. Pierre David took the oath of vestryman for the parish of King William, in the presence of the vestry named below: Jean Jaque Dupuy, Guilieaume Salle, David Lesueur, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Jacob Trabu, Pierre Gueran, Jean Villain, Andre Amonnet, Daniel Perro.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Daniel Perro and Jean Chastain were named Church Wardens by the vestry present for the present year, and took the usual oath.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the Sieurs Jean Jaque Dupuy and Guilieaume Salle rendered account of their administration for the year, 1744. They are quit of all.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

DANIEL PERO,<sup>28</sup>  
JACOB TRABUE,  
PETER DAVID,  
ANDRE AMONNET,  
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,  
PIERRE GUERRANT,  
JEAN VILEAN,  
DAVID LESUEUR.

---

<sup>28</sup>Signatures personal.

The same day, January 19, 1744|5. The levy for the present year was made. The levy amounts to fifteen pounds of tobacco per head, viz : one thousand pounds for a minister, one thousand for the clerk, two hundred and fifty for the sexton, for the poor, six hundred, for the expenses of the parish, two hundred and fifty, amounting to 3,500.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

November 2, 1745. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Andre Amonnet, Guillaume Salle, Pierre Gueran, Daniel Pero, Pierre David, Jean Pierre Bilbo. The vestrymen took the oath prescribed by the canon law in the usual manner.

The same day Andre Amonnet and Pierre David took the oath of church wardens.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Daniel Perro and Jean Chastain rendered their account for their administration for the year 1744. They owe two hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

PETER DAVID, <sup>29</sup>	}	Church Wardens.
ANDRE AMONNET,		
DAVID LE SUEUR,		
GUILLAUME SALLE,		
PIERRE GUERRANT,		
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,		
DANIEL PEROT.		

November 2, 1745. The vestry having assembled, the assessment was made, amounting to sixteen pounds of tobacco per head. The whole amounts to 3,840.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

ANDRE AMONNET,	}	Church Wardens.
PETER DAVID.		
GILLAUME SALLE, <sup>30</sup>		
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,		
DAVID LE SUEUR,		
DANIEL PEROT.		

<sup>29</sup>Signatures personal.

<sup>30</sup>Signatures personal.

April 1, 1746. The vestry assembled according to the custom prescribed by law.<sup>31</sup>

JEAN CHASTAIN.

ANDRE AMONNET, <sup>32</sup>	}	Church Wardens.
PETER DAVID.		
DAVID LE SUEUR,		
JACOB TRABUE,		
GUILLAUME SALLE,		
PIERRE GUERRANT,		

December 1, 1746. The vestry assembled. Present: Andre Amonnet, Pierre David, David Lesueur, Guillaume Salle, Jacob Trabu, Daniel Perro, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Pierre Guerran, Jean Chastain.

The same day Pierre Gueran and David Lesueur were named as church wardens for the present year, 1746, in the presence of the vestrymen above mentioned, and they took the oath prescribed by law.

December 1, 1746. Andre Amonnet and Pierre David rendered their account of their administration for the year 1745, in the presence of the vestrymen named above. They owe eighty-two pounds of tobacco, payable to the church wardens of the present year.

The same day, by order of the vestry named above, the glebe will be let from the creek to the highroad on the river, under such conditions as the church wardens shall find proper.

The same day Andre Amonnet asked his discharge, and it was granted him.

PIERRE GUERRANT, <sup>33</sup>	}	Church Wardens.
DAVID LE SUEUR,		
DANIEL PEROT,		
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,		
GUILLAUME SALLE,		
JACOB TRABU,		
JEAN CHASTAIN.		

---

<sup>31</sup>No business seems to have been transacted.

<sup>32</sup>Signatures personal.

<sup>33</sup>Signatures personal.

March 7, 1746|7. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Guilieaume Salle, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Jacob Trabu, Daniel Perro, Jean Pierre Bilbo. Isaac Dutoy took the oath of vestryman for the parish of King William.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day it was agreed that the service shall be half in English and half in French.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

March 7, 1746|7. Daniel Pero and Jean Chastain settled their account for two hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco, which they owed on their administration of the year 1745.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the levy was made for the present year, 1746|7, of sixteen pounds of tobacco per head; viz.:

For the minister .....	1,000
For the clerk .....	1,000
For the sexton .....	150
John Chendler, for the poor girl .....	150
For Jaque Brian, for burying a poor man.....	150
For Samuel Wever, for Judith Lahane .....	50
For Monfor, poor (man).....	200
For Mr. Gueret, pauper .....	300
For a Bible for the church .....	400
	<hr/>
	3,400

JEAN CHASTAIN.

DAVID LE SUEUR,	}	Church Wardens.
PIERRE GUERRANT,		
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,		
GUILLAUME SALLE,		
JOHN J. DUPUY,		
JACOB TRABUE,		
DANIEL PERRO,		
ISAAC DUTOY.		

June 24, 1747. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Daniel Perro, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Guilieaume Salle, Isaac Dutoy, Jacob Trabu. The vestry appointed Pierre David and Charle Amonnet to run the lines from the creek below to the county line; and between the two creeks, Benjamin Haris and Isaac Dutoy for the first five thousand acres; and from the creek above to the line above, Wm. Harris and James Holman; from the road of Frenc Jamse to Etiene Malet, Jean Jaque Dupuy and Etiene Malet; and from the creek to the road of Frenc Jamse as far as the branch of Dutoy, and from the branch of Dutoy to the creek below, Jean Panetie and Pierre Depe, and from the creek above to the road of Frenc Jamse up to the branch of Dutoy.<sup>34</sup>

JEAN CHASTAIN.

Pierre David and Charle Amonnet, the first Monday of November;

Benjamin Haris and Isaac Dutoy, the second Monday;

Wm. Haris and Jamse Holman, the third Monday;

Thomas Smith and Jean Bonduran, the fourth Monday;

J. Jamse Dupuy, Steve Malet, the first Monday of December;

Jean Panetie and Pierre Dep, the second Monday.

February 6, 1747/8. The vestry assembled. Present: David Lesueur, Pierre Guerand, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Isaac Dutoy, Estiene Malet. Abraham Salle took the oath of church warden of the church of the parish of King William, and took the oath of loyalty and signed the test. Jean Jaque Dupuy and Estiene Malet took the oath of loyalty and took the test.

ESTIENE MALET,  
JOHN JAMES DUPUY,  
ABRAHAM SALLE.

---

<sup>34</sup>The passage is altogether innocent of punctuation, and consequently far from clear. It is evident that this is another of the "processionings," the last mentioned in the Register.

The same day Jacob Trabu received his discharge, as he is no longer willing to conform to the canon of the Anglican church, and he is no longer vestryman of the parish of King William.<sup>35</sup>

The same day Mr. Jean Harris took the oath of loyalty and took the test. The same day he took the oath as vestryman of the church of the parish of King William and signed the test.

JOHN HARRIS.

The same day Isaac Dutoy and Estiene Malet took the oath of church wardens of the parish of King William for the present year.

JEAN CHASTAIN,  
ESTIENNE MALET,  
ISAAC DUTOY,

February 13, 1747|8. The vestry assembled. Present: Isaac Dutoy, Pierre Gueran, David Lesueur, Daniel Perro, John Harris, Jean Pierre Bilbo. Samuel Florinoir took the oath of loyalty and signed the test.

SAMUEL FLOURNOY.

The same day Samuel Florinoir took the oath of vestryman of the parish of King William in the presence of the vestry above named.

The vestry made an agreement with Samuel Wever to serve as sexton at two hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco per year, commencing February 13, 1747|8.

The vestry assembled February 24, 1747. Present: Isaac Dutoy, Estiene Mallet, David Lesueur, Pierre Gueran, Guillaume Salle, Daniel Perro, Samuel Florinoir. The church wardens, David Lesueur and Pierre Gueran, rendered account of their administration for the year 1746. They are quit of all

---

<sup>35</sup>The only mention of doctrinal defection on the part of a member of the parish, if, indeed, we may assign Trabu's defection to this cause.

that they have received, both as regards what was levied and what was given into their hands during the said year.

JEAN CHASTAIN.  
ISAAC DUTOY,  
STEPHEN MALLET.  
Church Wardens.

The same day the levy was made for the parish of King William. It amounts to twenty-five pounds of tobacco per head, viz.:

For the minister .....	1,600
For the clerk .....	1,000
For the sexton .....	250
For Monfor <sup>36</sup> .....	300
For Judith Lahon <sup>36</sup> .....	1,000
For Sarah Chandler, <sup>37</sup> for arrears .....	500
For Sarah Chandler to the month of October.....	1,200
For Mary Goin, <sup>36</sup> for one week .....	100
	<hr/>
	5,950

The tithables of Gooch <sup>38</sup> .....	205
The tithables of Enrico .....	42
	<hr/>

247

The church wardens have in their hands 718 lbs. of tobacco, carried over from the year 1746.

DAVID LE SUEUR.	JEAN CHASTAIN.
SAMUEL FLOURNOY,	STEPHEN MALLET,
GUILLAUME SALLE,	ISAAC DUTOY.
PIERRE GUERRANT.	Church Wardens.

March 10, 1747. The vestry assembled. Present: Isaac Dutoy, Estiene Mallet, John Harris, David Lesueur, Guilie-

<sup>36</sup>A pauper. cf. entry of March 7, 1746-7.

<sup>37</sup>Probably for maintaining the poor of the parish, or herself a pauper

<sup>38</sup>Goochland, Henrico.

aume Salle, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Pierre Gueran. The vestry assembled to receive the returns of the processioners named below: Isaac Dutoy, Benjamin Harris, Estienne Mallet, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Wm. Harris and James Holeman, Pierre David and Charles Amonnet.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

ISAAC DUTOY,  
STEPHEN MALLET.  
Church Wardens.

JOHN HARRIS,  
DAVID LE SUEUR,  
PIERRE GUERRANT,  
JEAN PIERRE BILBO,  
GUILLIAUME SALLE.

November 10, 1748. Samuel Florinoir and Abraham Salle took the oath of church wardens in the presence of the vestrymen named below: Isaac Dutoy, Estiene Mallet, Pierre Gueran, Daniel Perro.

ABRAM. SALLE,  
SAML. FLOURNOY.  
Church Wardens.

STEPHEN MALLET,  
ISAAC DUTOY,  
PETER GUERRANT,  
DANIEL PARO,  
JOHN CHASTAIN.

The same day the levy was made for the present year, amounting to twenty pounds of tobacco per head, viz.:

For the minister, one thousand, three (?) hundred.

For the clerk, one thousand.

For Benton, one thousand for Sara Chandler.

For Peter Dep, one hundred and sixty pounds.

For the sexton, two hundred and fifty pounds.

For arrears, two hundred and sixteen pounds for Isaac Dutoy.

The number of parishoners amounts to 250.

The same day the above-mentioned Isaac Dutoy and Estiene Mallet rendered their account for their administration for the year 1747, in the presence of the vestrymen.

ABRAM. SALLE,  
SAMUEL FLOURNOY.

<sup>39</sup>I promise to pay unto the Church Wardens of King William parish four pounds, two shill, and two pence, current mony, for value recd. of the parish.

Wittnis my hand this 10th day of Dec., 1748.

STEPHEN MALLET.

Pierre Depp has taken Monfor for another year for one hundred and sixty pounds of tobacco, commencing February 24, 1749.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

Isaac Dutoy has made a bargain with Wm. Banton for Sara Chandler at 1,000 lb. of tobacco for a year, commencing November 1, 1748.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

Abraham Salle and Samuel Florinoir put Elizabeth Rober out of the parish November 21.\*

JEAN CHASTAIN.

..... <sup>40</sup>The vestry assembled. Present: Abraham

<sup>39</sup>The original of the receipt is in English, a proof of the growing disuse of French among the parishoners. Clerk Chastain's French is ragged enough, and Mr. Mallet, although a vestryman and a man of dignity in the parish, no longer ventures to write the tongue of his fathers.

\* Some light is thrown on this drastic action of the church wardens by the following entry in the Register of Baptisms in King William Parish; Brock, p. 101:

"The 14th June, 1741, was born Jesse, reputed son of John Harris and of Elizabef Roberd; had for godfather, John Bernar and Jean Chastain; for godmother, Charlotte Judith Chastain."

<sup>40</sup>The date is obliterated from the top of the page. Possibly it is December 9, 1749, certainly some time in that year.

Salle, Samuel Florinoir, Estene Malet, Jean Chastain. Joseph Bonduran, Jean Bonduran, Jean Chastain j. took the oath of vestrymen for the parish of King William.

JOHN BONDURANT,  
JOSEPH BONDURANT,  
JOHN CHASTAIN, JUN.<sup>41</sup>

The same day Joseph Bondurant and Jean Chastain took the oath of church wardens for the present year.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the church wardens, Samuel Florinoir and Abraham Salle, rendered their account. They owe 281 lbs. of tobacco, for which they have given their note.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day the levy for the present year, 1749, was made. It amounts to 16 lbs. of tobacco per tithable.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

1,600 for the minister.  
1,000 for the clerk.  
1,000 for Sara Chendler.  
300 for Sara Lahene.  
150 for Peru.  
250 for the sexton.

---

4,300

February 3, 1749|50. The vestry assembled. Present: Samuel Florinoir, Guillieaume Salle, Estiene Mallet, Isaac Dutoy, David Lesueur, Daniel Perro, Jean Chastain. Jean

---

<sup>41</sup>The following quaint memorandum is pinned over the foregoing entry:

"Rec'd of the Church Wardens of King William Parish £4 s. 4 for the Church Bible for the Yous of John Harris.

December 9, 1749.

Sam'l Flournoy."

Bonduran, Joseph Bonduran, Jean Chastain took the oath of vestrymen for the parish of King William and took the test.

Jean Chastain and Joseph Bonduran took the oath of church wardens for the present year.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Estiene Mallet settled his note, which was due for four pounds, two shillings, two pence.

The same day the levy for the present year was made of sixteen pounds of tobacco per head, viz.:

For the minister .....	1,600
For Sara Chandler.....	1,000
For the clerk .....	1,000
For the poor .....	300
For Peru .....	150
For the sexton .....	250
	<hr/>
	4,300

By <i>note inspeteur</i> (?).....	140
By the note of the church wardens for the year 1749....	281
The number of tithables for the year 1749.....	266

<sup>42</sup>The proceedings of December 9 are cancelled. The vestry agreed that the service is to be two-thirds in English.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

JOSEPH BONDURANT,

JOHN CHASTAIN.

Church Wardens.

WILLIAM SALLE,  
DAVID LE SUEUR,  
STEPHEN MALLET,  
JOHN BONDURANT,  
DANIEL PARO,  
ISAAC DUTOY,  
SAMUEL FLOURNOY.

---

<sup>42</sup>The entry referred to is not recorded in this Register. The concession to the everincreasing number of English-speaking parishioners is apparent.

December 28, 1750. This day Captain Porter and Charles Clarck took the oath of vestrymen for the parish of King William in the presence of Joseph Bondurant, Jean Chastain, Isaac Dutoy, David Lesueur, Samuel Flournoir, Jean Bonduran, Daniel Perro.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

The same day Charle Clarck and Jean Bonduran took the oath of church wardens and took the test, in the presence of the vestrymen named above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

Joseph Bonduran and Jean Chastain rendered their account of their administration for the year 1749. They owe 86 lbs. of tobacco.

The same day the levy was made for the present year. It amounts to twenty-two pounds of tobacco per head, viz.:

For the minister, two thousand, four hundred.

For the clerk, one thousand pounds.

For Sara Chandler, one thousand pounds.

For the sexton, two hundred and fifty pounds.

For Sara Ocquebe, three hundred pounds.

For repairing the church, five hundred and eighty-four.

CHAS. CLERKE,

JOHN BONDURANT.

Church Wardens.

JOHN CHASTAIN,

DAVID LE SUEUR,

SAML. FLOURNOY,

JOS. BONDURANT,

ISAAC DUTOY,

THOS. PORTER,

JEAN CHASTAIN, JUNIOR,

DANIEL PERROW.

Daniel Pero asked his discharge and the vestry granted his request.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

<sup>43</sup>List of land which each holds in the parish of King William and adjacent thereto:

Tobit la Fitt, acres .....	133
Estiene Bocard .....	093
Mathieux Agee .....	220
Pierre Louy Soblet .....	133
Pierre Faure .....	107
Estiene Reynaud .....	133
Charle Perot .....	133
Antoine Rapine .....	122
Estiene Malet .....	123
Danielle Meban, Jacob Capon .....	046
Tobit la Fitt .....	075
Nicolas Soullie .....	133
Pierre Soblet .....	089
Anthoine Maton .....	165
Jean Jouanis .....	840
Madame Timson .....	168
Pierre David, jun .....	066
Jean Farcis, .....	040
Estien Chastain .....	981
Pierre Dutoy .....	461
Jean Pierre Bilbo .....	162
Isaac Parenteaux .....	044
Jacob Capon .....	034
Danielle Guerand .....	059
Glaud Goris .....	050
Pierre Chastain .....	65.
Gedeon Chan .....	...
Pierre Dep .....	076
Pierre Sabatiee .....	088

---

<sup>43</sup>This list is on the last remaining leaf in the book. It bears no date, but its date may be approximately deduced as follows: Anthoine Trabue, whose name appears in the list, died January, 1723-4 (Brock, p. 111), thus affording a *terminus ad quem* for the list. The hand-writing appears to be that of Jacques Soblet, whose clerkship begins in 1722. It is probable therefore that the list belongs to 1722 or the preceding year.

Bartelmis Dupuy .....	208
Pierre Dupuy .....	068
Anthoine Givodan .....	128
Jacob Amonet .....	274
Pierre David, signor .....	088
Jean Chastain .....	090
Abraham Soblet .....	088
Jean le Vilin .....	200
Francois Fleurinoy .....	133
Danielle Croom .....	052
Jean le Grand .....	051
Anthoine Trabue .....	268
Abraham Sallee .....	477
Jhon Levingston .....	170
Jean Martin .....	1200
Jean Pierre Perut .....	122
Jean Forquerent .....	170
Moyse Levereaux .....	117
Adam Vigne .....	025
Elisabeth Sasine .....	172
Jean Soulaigre .....	275
Sum total of land .....	490

<sup>44</sup>List of the lands which each inhabitant of the parish of King William owned in the year 1727|8:

Pierre Chastain .....	1063
Gedeon Chanbon .....	0033
Glaude Gori .....	0050
Pierre Dep .....	0076
Daniel Guerand .....	0059
Joseph Bingley .....	0047
Tobie Lafite .....	0208
Jean Pierre Billebo. ....	0044

<sup>44</sup>The list is on a loose sheet torn from the back of the Register. On the establishment of the parish in 1700-1 each family was allowed 133 acres. cf. *Calendar of State Papers of Virginia*, I, 189, quoted by Brock, page 68. In a majority of cases the amount of land held seems to have been reduced or increased by purchase in the decades following.

Estiene Chastain .....	0909
Barbary Dutoy .....	0061
Estiene Malet .....	0125
Jacob Capon .....	0047
Susane Kerner .....	0177
Nicolas Soulie .....	0133
Antoine Rapine .....	0133
M. Joannis ..... (figures erased)	0909
Rager Prat .....	0133
Pierre Faure .....	0107
Pierre Champagne .....	0090
Louis Soblet .....	0133
Matieu Age .....	0211
Pierre Bocar .....	0091
Daniel Pero .....	0133
Pierre Calvet .....	0444
Pierre Soblet .....	0088
Pierre David, s.....	0088
Jaque Soblet .....	0088
Pierre David, j.....	0066
Jean Legrand.....	0050
Jorge Merhbenc .....	0402
Pierre Sabatie .....	0088
Jacob Amonet .....	0270
Jean Chastain .....	00.0
Jean Levilain .....	0200
Thomas Givodan .....	0128
Isaac Salle .....	0055
Guillaume Salle .....	0057
M. Timson .....	0168
M. Tillitt .....	0582
Antoine Trabu .....	0186
Jean Pierre Bilbo .....	0119
M... Alaigne .....	0180
M. Amonet.....	0182
Daniel Faure.....	0296
....d Moriset .....	0130
Jean Loucadou.....	0103
Daniel Guerand .....	0133
Edwd. Bryers.....	0092
Elie Sasain .....	0104

(CONCLUDED.)

## THE EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT OF VIRGINIA, 1722-1734.

AS SHOWN BY THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLONIAL COUNCIL.

Edited and Annotated by CHARLES E. KEMPER, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

June 7, 1732.

On reading at the Board a Letter from the Right Hon<sup>le</sup> the Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of Ld. high Treasurer of great Britain bearing date the 29th day of Feb<sup>r</sup> last & directed to the Governor & Council directing them to examine the Demand of Coll. Alexander Spotswood late Lieut. Governor of this Dominion for the sum of six hundred pounds for defraying the Charges he was at in a journey to treat with the Indians at Albany & Conestogo\* & to report to their L<sup>a</sup> ships what may be just & reasonable to allow in Satisfacon for the same—It is ordered that a Copy of their Lord ships said L<sup>r</sup>e be forthwith sent to Col<sup>o</sup> Spotswood & that he be desir'd as soon as convenient may be to lay before this Board the Accot of his Expenses & such Vouchers as he hath for proof thereof to the End this Board may be the better enabled to make a Suitable Report thereupon.

JUNE 14, 1732.

Ordered that Mr. Drury Stith Surveyor of the County of Brunswick† Cause the line of the s<sup>d</sup> County to be run & mark'd

---

\* In April, 1721, Sir William Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania, visited Governor Spotswood at Williamsburg, and while there filed with him a memorial in reference to Indian affairs. (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. III, pp. 116-117.) No doubt this visit was instrumental in bringing about the Albany Conference of 1722.

† Preceding orders and notes have shown that the territory embraced in original Brunswick county developed more slowly than Spotsylvania. The immigration which came to Virginia through the Capes naturally

from that part of Bush river where he formerly left off to the nearest place on Appomattox River as the Boundary between that County & the County of Prince George.

---

went up the tidal streams, while the Scotch-Irish and Germans from Pennsylvania followed the valleys between the Blue Ridge and Alleghany Mountains in their migrations southward. The Roanoke Valley enjoyed none of these advantages of location, and its fertile lands remained vacant in large measure until nearly the middle of the eighteenth century. Colonel William Byrd conceived the idea of settling a colony of Swiss and other foreign Protestants on the Roanoke, and in 1735, obtained a Council order for 100,000 acres of land for that purpose. (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. I, p. 223.) He also published, in 1737, a German book entitled *Neu-Gefundnes Eden in Virginia* [New-Found Eden in Virginia], which describes the advantages of soil and climate enjoyed by the section in question. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 381, note.) His enterprise was not successful, and this portion of Virginia was left to develop gradually as the counties on the east became more thickly settled. It was a frontier line, which receded gradually with the natural increase of population in southeastern Virginia. Its early annals are devoid of special interest. Fort Christanna, and the Indian school established there by Governor Spotswood, passed out of existence when he retired from office. The Tuscarora Indians, who fled into the Roanoke Valley after their defeat in North Carolina, soon removed to New York, and the tributary Indians who remained were so decayed in all respects that no serious troubles ever occurred between them and the whites. The first settlers were almost entirely of English descent, but later a considerable number of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians came and settled principally in present Bedford county. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XII, pp. 417-421.) The settlers in this section were chiefly small farmers and planters. Few great estates, like those in Tidewater and the valleys of the James and Rapahannock, were acquired, but the population was industrious, intelligent and law-abiding. They were active in defense of the frontiers during the French and Indian War. (Boogher, *Gleanings of Virginia History*, Washington, 1903, pp. 58-110.) During the Revolution they were highly patriotic under the leadership of Patrick Henry, who resided then in territory once a part of old Brunswick county.

The boundaries of Brunswick were never defined with certainty by the General Assembly, and the extent of its original territory can only be determined by legislative acts establishing new counties. In 1734, a portion of its territory lying north of the Nottoway river was cut off, and, with a part of Prince George county, formed into the county of Amelia. Lunenburg followed in 1745, and then came Halifax (1752);

JUNE 15, 1732.

Joost Heid\* in behalf of himself & partners having enter'd a Caveat to stop the granting a Patent to William Russell for Land in the Western Side of the River Sherundo granted by Order of this Board in June 1730, to John Vanmeter. It is ordered that the pretencons of the Several parties be heard before this Board on the second day of the next general Court & in the Mocon of the s<sup>d</sup> Wm. Russell leave is granted him to take Deposicons of witnesses in the province of West Jersey to be made use of at the time of hearing he giving the said John Vanmeter & Joost Heid timely notice when & where he will take the Examinacon of the s<sup>d</sup> Witnesses.

---

JUNE 16, 1732.

Coll<sup>o</sup>. Spotswood this day attended the Board & pursuant to

---

Prince Edward and Bedford (1753); Mecklenburg and Charlotte (1764); and Pittsylvania (1766). The organization of these counties from territory once a part of Brunswick, gradually carried the frontier line to the Blue Ridge, beyond which the original county never extended. The country west of the mountains fell within the imperial boundaries of Augusta when what connty was created in 1738.

\* This Order indicates that Jost Hite had probably reached the Valley of Virginia with his family at the date of its entry, and Kercheval's statement that he came in the summer of 1732, seems to be confirmed. (*History of the Valley*, 2nd ed., 1850, p. 41.) It is also evidence that Hite's difficulties concerning lands commenced immediately upon his arrival in the Valley. Subsequent Orders show that his controversy with William Russell was speedily settled in his favor, but the litigation with Lord Fairfax, which begun in 1736, was not decided until 1786. (*Revised Code of Virginia*, 1819, Vol. II, pp. 346-47.) The decision was finally in favor of Hite and those claiming under him. In this controversy the right of the case was undoubtedly with Hite. While the lands in dispute unquestionably fell within the boundaries of the Northern Neck as fixed by the commission of 1745, yet Lord Fairfax, in accepting the Rapidan as the southern boundary of his grant, agreed that all crown grants made prior to that date should be confirmed. This agreement was not kept, and his litigation with Hite served, in considerable measure, to arrest the development of the lower Valley.

William Russell, mentioned in this Order, was, as a subsequent order

the Directions the Rt. hon<sup>le</sup> the L<sup>d</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> of his Majesty's Treasury delivered in the accot of his Disbursments on the Treaty with the Northern Indians at Albany in the year 1722. He also laid before the Board several Extracts of the Minutes of Council & Assembly whereby he was requested to take the Trouble of presiding in the Negotiacon of the s<sup>d</sup> Treaty & producing some Vouchers to shew the greatness of the Expence submitted to the Consideracon of this Board whether it was possible to Keep a particular account of every sum disburs'd considering the Variety of the Expence Whereupon the Board taking the same into consideracon & being Sensible that the keeping regular Vouchers for every article expended in that service was impracticable from the Nature of the Thing thought fit to propose that Coll. Spotswood should make oath to what he believes in his Conscience that Journey & Service cost over & above the one Thousand pounds given by the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Assembly and accordingly the said Coll. Spotswood made Oath that he verily believed the expence of the s<sup>d</sup> Journey & Treaty at Albany did not cost him less than the sixteen hundred Pounds charged in his Accot The Governour & Council came to the following Resolution:

That inasmuch as it appears that the said Journey to Albany

---

will show, one of the earliest adventurers in the Valley of Virginia. He was a native of England and is said to have come over with Governor Spotswood in 1710. It is also stated that he accompanied the Governor across the Blue Ridge in 1716, and consequently was a "Horse Shoe Knight." In 1722, he was a resident of King and Queen, and in that year purchased land in Spotsylvania county. He died in Culpeper county, October 18th, 1759, aged seventy-two years. (See *William Russell and his Descendants*, Lexington, Ky., pp. 1-3; *Spotsylvania County Records*, New York, 1905, p. 93.) Colonel William Russell of the Virginia line in the Revolution, was his eldest son, and Russell county, Va., was named for him.

The object in taking the depositions here mentioned is not understood. Possibly Russell was trying to prove that Van Meter had not brought the requisite number of families to settle upon the land conditionally granted to him by Council Order of June 17th, 1730. As shown in the last issue of the Magazine, the Van Meters came to Virginia from Salem, West Jersey, which town is now the county seat of present Salem county, New Jersey.

was undertaken by Coll. Spotswood at the joint Request of the Council & House of Burgesses met in Assembly and that it is generally acknowledged that his presence at the s<sup>d</sup> Treaty was of Singular service for the establishing that Peace with the Indians which ever since has kept the Frontiers of this Colony in quiet it is highly reasonable his Expences on that Service should be paid what appears to amount to six hundred pounds Virginia Currency at that time fifteen P. Cent less in Value that Sterl.

But in regard he hath lain so long out of his Money & hath been put to the trouble & expense of divers Journies to Solicit the payment thereof first from the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly and afterwards from this Board it is fit he should be repaid in Sterl. as much as the S<sup>d</sup> Expences Amount to And whereas it also appears that during Coll. Spotswoods Absence on the service a<sup>s</sup> he was superseded in his Governm<sup>t</sup> by the Arrival of Coll. Drysdale it seems unjust that he should serve this Governm<sup>t</sup> in so important a Negoti<sup>a</sup>con at his own expence when the Com<sup>rs</sup> that attended him had a honourable allowance from the time of their Departure till their return and therefore it seems reasonable that Coll. Spotswood on whose Conduct the Success of that Treaty chiefly depended should at least have double the allowance given to the first Commissioners chosen out of his Majesty's Council which was six & Twenty shillings P. Diem & that a Report pursuant hereto be prepared to be signed by the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council & transmitted to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury & to assure their L<sup>or</sup>ships that if upon the whole They Shall be of opinion that Coll. Spotswood ought to be paid out of his Majesty's revenues the s<sup>d</sup> Sum of six hundred pounds the Ballance of his Disbursments together with the aforementioned Gratificacons for his personal Trouble & Services this Board will readily order the Paym<sup>t</sup> thereof upon the first significacon of their Lordships Pleasure.

---

July 1, 1732.

A Report to the Lords of the Treasury in return to Coll. Spotswoods Services & Disbursments being prepared pursuant

to the Resolucon of the Board of the 16<sup>th</sup> of last month was this day Sign'd by the Governour in Council.

---

Oct. 20, 1732.

Whereas upon the Complaint of the Saponie\* Islands [*Sic.*; but evidently Indians is meant] the great Men of the Nottoways were ordered to attend here to justifie themselves & their Nacon of the murder of some of the Saponie Nacon with which they are charg'd & have neglected to appear, It is Ordered that the Comanding officer of the Militia of the County of Surry do forthwith cause the s<sup>d</sup>. Nottoway Great Men to be seiz'd & brought under a guard to Williamsburgh in order to their Exam'con.

---

Oct. 27, 1732.

On hearing this day at the Board the matter in dispute on the Caveat of Joost Heyd Assignee of John & Isaac Van meter † for stopping a Patent sued out by W<sup>m</sup>. Russell for land on Sherundo River, It is ordered that the s<sup>d</sup>. Joost Heyd have a Grant of all that Tract of Land included in the Entries of John & Isaac Van meter which lyes on the lower side of the first

---

\* It has been shown in the course of these notes that the Saponi Indians were driven from their original home on the Yadkin River in North Carolina by constant attacks of the Five Nations. At this date they were settled near Fort Christanna. (Mooney, *Siouan Tribes of the East*, p. 43.) The building of this fort was commenced in August, 1714. (Spotswood, *Official Letters*, Vol. II, p. 212.)

The Nottoway Indians were of the same stock as the Iroquois, and a subsequent Order shows their close intimacy with those tribes.

† This land lay in the southern portion of present Frederick county, Va. The Carter grant adjoined it on the east. The Valley Railroad and Valley Turnpike pass through it, and the North Branch of the Shenandoah constitutes its southern boundary. "Cape Leanock" was evidently the Indian name for that river and here appears for the first time. The correct spelling would probably have made it a word of one syllable, like Cacapehon, now Capon river.

This Order brings us to a period when actual settlers were coming

Western Branch of Sherundo otherwise called Cape Leanock & the Branches thereof including the Land between that & the Mountains next to Opeckon & extending from Sherundo river along the lines of the Land taken up by Robt. Carter Esq<sup>r</sup>. dec'd to the s<sup>d</sup> Mountains & thence Westerly as far as will include the Quantity of 20,000 acres granted to the s<sup>d</sup>. John & Isaac Van meter & that if the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Russell will take up the quantity of land he pretends to claim by virtue of his entries & Surveys he be permitted to make a new Entry for the same be-

---

into the Shenandoah Valley in considerable numbers, and a brief notice concerning them is indispensable to a proper understanding of Virginia's first great extension toward the west. The earliest settlers in the Valley of Virginia were Germans, not Dutch in the sense of being Hollanders, a misnomer which still clings to them. They came almost entirely from the upper valley of the Rhine and sprung from the purest strains of the Teutonic race. Their homes were chiefly in the lower Palatinate, an old principality of Germany, and the adjacent states of Mainz, Treves, Baden, Alsace, Lorraine, and Wurtemberg. Coming from this section, they were called Palatines, a term finally applied to all German immigrants to this country during the colonial period. Two wars waged by Louis XIV of France caused an exodus from the Palatinate and adjacent districts. The first, known as the War of the Grand Alliance, had no other object in view than to annex Alsace and Lorraine to France. This war commenced in 1686, and the devastation of the Palatinate by the French armies has no parallel in modern history.

The second was the War of the Spanish Succession—France against all Germany. In these great conflicts the Palatinate was made a desert, and its people became wanderers in every country of Europe not controlled by Louis XIV. Not even the Huguenots of France suffered a greater martyrdom than the Germans of the Palatinate.

They sought an asylum in America, and in 1710, four thousand came to New York. Their experience in that colony was not satisfactory, and they then turned to Pennsylvania. Commencing in 1717, they began to arrive in large numbers, landing at Philadelphia. They first settled in Lancaster and adjoining counties, and many of them then removed to Virginia in 1730-32. Among them was also a small element of Swiss. These Germans were almost unanimously Protestants, chiefly of the Lutheran and German Reformed denominations. They were a literate people upon their arrival in America, and their descendants have so continued. The Peaked Mountain church record shows that an agreement to build a union church by the Lutheran and Reformed Congregations at McGaheysville, Rockingham county, Va., in 1768, was signed

ginning over against the mouth of Happy Creek, & running up the Western side of the s<sup>d</sup>. Western branch but not to cross the same so as to interfere with the grant hereby made to the s<sup>d</sup>. Joost Heid But for as much as during the dispute between him & the s<sup>d</sup>. Russell he hath been interrupted in seating the s<sup>d</sup> Land according to the Condicton on which the same was granted to the s<sup>d</sup>. Van meter further time is allowed him till the next General Court for complying with the sd. Condicton & he is accordingly hereby directed to have the number of Families on the sd. Land by that time in pain of forfeiting this p'sent Grant.

---

On the peticon of W<sup>m</sup>. Russell leave is granted him to survey 20,000 Acres of Land in lieu of the 19,000 formerly Survey'd

by forty-eight men, of whom forty-four wrote their names. (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. XIII, pp. 248-49.) During the French and Indian War, these early Germans in the Valley were active participants. (Boogher, *Gleanings of Virginia History*, pp. 30-58). In the Revolution they chiefly composed the 8th Virginia, or "German Regiment," commanded by Muhlenberg, and many of them also served in the 7th Virginia Regiment, Daniel Morgan's celebrated "Rifle Corps." The Valley Germans are popularly supposed to be without military spirit, but it can be truthfully said of them that in the War of the Revolution they participated in nearly every engagement of importance, from Boston Heights to Yorktown.

The descendants of these pioneer Germans have always been the governing element in the lower Valley, and they still hold leadership in that section. For several generations the German language was almost exclusively spoken, and this, together with different customs, tended to isolate them from eastern colonial Virginia. They have, however, been gradually blending with English Virginia, and to-day their different origin is in a large degree denoted only by the surnames which they bear. The German Baptist Brethren, familiarly known as Dunkards, were not among the pioneer Germans of the Valley in any numbers. Nearly all of this prosperous element of Virginia came to the State after the Revolution, between the years 1790 and 1800, and their history does not fall within the scope of this work. For accounts of the destruction of the Palatinate, see Macaulay's *History of England*, Menzel's *History of Germany*, and Cobb's *Story of the Palatines*. In Rupp's *Collection of Thirty Thousand German Names*, &c., will be found the names of nearly all the early German settlers of the Valley.

for him lying on both sides of Sherundo River above Happy Creek & in the fork of the sd. River\* joining upon the land of Joost Heid & others interested in the Entry of John Van meter as the same is this day ascertained by the Board.

---

On the peticon of Alex<sup>r</sup> Ross & others his partners † for a

---

\* The land embraced in this Order was situated at the junction of the North and South branches of the Shenandoah. Present Riverton and Front Royal are within its boundaries. The descriptions given show that the tract covered territory lying directly within the fork of the two rivers.

The Council Orders show that this general locality was much favored by the earliest seekers of land in the Valley. The fertile soil and the easy passes through the Blue Ridge in this section doubtless furnished the reason. The gaps in this immediate section still bear the names given to them by the early settlers—Chester's, Manassas, Ashby's, and Williams' Gaps. An important Indian trail passed through one of them, probably Chester's Gap. Reference is made in an Act of 1732 to "The Indian Thoroughfare of the Blue Ridge Mountains," in Prince William county. (Hening, Vol. IV, p. 367; Kercheval, p. 33.)

† The persons engaged in this enterprise were known among the Society of Friends as Alexander Ross and Company. It has been shown that Ross was a resident of Cecil county, Md., at the time of his removal to the Valley. Josiah Ballinger, James Wright, Evan Thomas, and others in the colony, came either from Pennsylvania or the Elk River section in Maryland. Ballinger and Wright originally resided at Salem, West Jersey. About the year 1725 they removed to the upper part of old Prince George county, Maryland, and settled near the Monocacy, and thence removed to the lands mentioned in prior Council Orders, near Winchester. Permission was obtained from the Quarterly Meeting of Chester, Pennsylvania, to build a meeting-house in Virginia, and Hopewell congregation was formed. About the year 1733 Amos Janney, of Bucks county, Pa., and other Friends, settled in present Loudon and Fairfax counties, where they built, in 1741, a meeting-house called Fairfax, probably at or near the site of present Fairfax Court House. In 1733 Richard Beeson and others settled on and near Tuscarora Creek, a branch of the Opequon, where a meeting-house, called Providence, was erected. (Smith's *History of the Province of Pennsylvania*, printed in Hazard's *Register of Pennsylvania*, Philadelphia, 1831, Vol. VII, pp. 134-35.) The records seem to demonstrate that the Quakers, or Friends, were the religious pioneers in forming congregations and building churches in the Valley of Virginia.

Grant of 20,000 acres of Land joining on the So. Side of the Line of the Province of Pensilvania & on the west Side of the Boundary of my Lord Baltimore's Grant for the province of Maryland & joining to the Lands lately entr'd for by John Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup> It is ordered that the Entry of the petitioner for the sd. Tract be received & that if upon Settling the Boundries of Pensilvania & Maryland the Said Land shall appear to be within this Government the Pet<sup>r</sup>. be prefer'd to a Grant thereof.

---

Ordered That the surveying the several Grants made to John Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup>, Augustine Moore & John Robinson Jun<sup>r</sup> Gent. for Land on Conicathigah [Conacocheague] & Audeltank [Antietam] be Suspended until the Bounds of the province of Maryland be first settled.

---

Oct. 28, 1732.

The great Men of the Nottoway & Saponi Indians this day attending the Governor in Council upon the Complaint of the said Saponi Indians against the Nottoways for divers Murders committed on their people since their return into this Government & more particularly for joining with divers foreign Indians in an attack \* made on the said Saponi Indians at their Fort in the month of August last Contrary to the express Orders sent them by the Governour & it appearing to the Board by the

---

\* This Order is positive evidence that the Six Nations were not observing the treaty stipulations agreed upon at Albany in 1722, which restricted them to the territory west of the Blue Ridge in their travels through Virginia, and bound them, upon pain of death, not to molest the tributary Indians of the colony, among whom were the Saponi.

The Nottoway town was at this time is Isle of Wight county, on the Black Water river. It was visited in 1728, by Colonel William Byrd, who gives an amusing account of his entertainment there. He states that they then numbered two hundred souls and were about the only Indians of any consequence remaining in Virginia. (Byrd, *History of the Dividing Line*, 1728-29, p. 74. Richmond, Va., 1866.) In 1722, the Nottoways were living in Surry county, Va., and then numbered about one hundred warriors. They were described as being "of late a thriving and increasing people." (Beverly, *History of Virginia*, London, 1722, p. 184; reprint, 1855.)

Testimony of Mary Tatum that one Jenning [?] a Nottoway Indian on his return from the Sapony Fort owned at her House that he & others of that Nation had been that day fighting with the Saponies and it also appearing that the said Nottoways have at their Town four Prisoners of the Saponie Nation taken from the plantacon of Coll. R<sup>t</sup> Mountford [Munford]. It is ordered that the said Nottoway Indians for their Contempt in disobeying the Orders of the Governour be fined in the Sum of ten pounds, to be paid to the Saponies or the Value thereof in Goods, being the Compensation they agree to accept for the loss they have sustained by means of the said Nottoway Indians and that the same be accordingly paid before the fifteenth day of April next, and it's further Ordered that the sd. Jennings [?] & two other of the great Men of the Nottoway Indians be committed to the publick Goal & there detained until the Sapony Prisoners be delivered up to their Na'con and for the better preserving the Peace between the sd. Nations for the future It is ordered that Neither of the sd. Nottoway or Sapony Indians do presume hereafter to disturb or molest one another in their Hunting and if either of them shall offend herein the Indians found guilty of being the first Aggressours shall be transported out of this Colony and if any murder shall be committed by either of the sd. Nations on the other that Nation whose Indians shall comit the same shall be answerable for such muder unless they deliver up the P'sons concern'd therein to be tried & punished according to Law and whereas the Nottoway Indians frequently entertain at their Town parties of the Tuscarooro's inhabiting in No. Carolina & under Colour thereof do receive among them divers of The Six Nac'ons under the Governm't of New York who by their Treaties of peace are bound not to pass through any part of this Country to the Eastward of the great Mountains or to the Northward of Roanoke River without a Passport from the Governour of New York and then not exceeding ten in one Company the said Nottoway Indians are for the future to forbear entertaining at their Towns or giving encouragement to their Coming in this Colony any of the said foreign Indians on pain of being made accountable for any mischief or Injury the sd. Tuskarooro's or other foreign Indians shall do either to his Majesties Subjects or to the Saponies and

on the other hand the Sapony Indians are to be accountable for any Injury or mischief which Shall be done to his Majesty's Subjects or to the Nottoways by any of the Cattabaw Indians their Confederates who shall resort to their Town.

Which Orders & Injunctions aforementioned being com'unicated & fully explained to the s<sup>d</sup> Nottoway & Sapony Indians where by their respective great Men severally agreed & submitted to and it is Ordered that Copies hereof be delivered to the Interpreters of the said several Nations to be by them communicate to all the Indians at their respective Towns.

---

DEC. 15, 1732.

Whereas Information was this day given to the Board that the Tuscaroro Indians in Conjunction with divers Indians of the Six Nations \* under the Governm't of New York are now amongst the Frontier plantacons in the County of Brunswick

---

\* The Tuscarora Indians mentioned in this Order consisted of that portion of the tribe which remained neutral in the war of 1711-13. The hostiles were defeated with overwhelming loss in March, 1713, at Snow Hill, Greene county, North Carolina, by the South Carolina forces under Colonel James Moore. (Fiske, *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, Vol. II, p. 304.) It is well known that the defeated remnant fled into Virginia, and after remaining there a short time removed to New York and became the Sixth Nation of the Iroquoian confederacy. The date of their migration is not definitely known, but it was probably in the spring or summer of 1714. An Order of the New York Council passed June 15th, 1713, recites that the Tuscarora Indians being then at war with her Majesty's subjects in Carolina and the Flatheads (Catawbases), should not be allowed to settle in New York until peace had been declared. (*Collections New York Historical Society*, 1869, Vol. II, p. 463.)

In a letter to the Commissioners of Trade, dated July 21st, 1714, Governor Spotswood speaks of the peace which then existed with the Indians, and this would indicate that the Tuscaroras were allowed to join the Five Nations in 1714. (Spotswood, *Official Letters*, Vol. II, p. 70.) These Indians were a source of anxiety to Governor Spotswood during nearly the whole of his official career. Visits of the Five Nations to the Tuscarora town in Bertie county, North Carolina, and their attacks upon the tributary Indians settled in the vicinity of Fort Christanna, were undoubtedly the impelling reasons for the Treaty of Albany in 1722.

lying in wait to cut off the Sapony Indians for paventing [preventing] the Mischiefs w<sup>ch</sup> may happen as well to the Inhabitants on the sd. Frontier as to the sd. Saponie Indians living under the protection of this Government. It is the opinion of this Board & accordingly Ordered that the Com'anding Officers of the Militia in the Several Frontier Counties give immediate Orders to take up & secure all such of the Northern Indians as shall be found on the North side Roanoke river & East sides the great Mountains within the Limits of this Colony not having passports from the Governour of New York conformable to the Treaty made with them in year 1722, & all Tuscarooro Indians living within the province of North Carolina who shall be found within the Bounds of Virginia without Lisence to cause them & every of them to be Conveyed under a Guard to W<sup>ms</sup>Burg there to be proceeded ag<sup>t</sup> according to the Directions of the act of Assembly in that Case made & provided.

---

MAY 4, 1733.

A Warrant under his Sign Manual dated the 25th of Jan<sup>y</sup> last & countersigned by the Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of his Majestys Treasury was this day read in Council directing of the payment of the Sum of nine hundred thirty-six pounds twelve shillings to Coll. Alex<sup>r</sup> Spotswood \* out of the revenue of two shillings p hhd in

---

\* This Order records the payment to Governor Spotswood of a debt justly due him for eleven years. Payment was doubtless delayed by the same influences which secured his removal from office. Upon his retirement he devoted himself to the management of his large estate, particularly the iron mines and furnaces. On July 18th, 1722, he purchased from William Beverley his interest in 15,000 acres of what was known as the "Ironmine land." The deed recites that Alexander Spotswood, Robert Beverley, of King and Queen, and Thomas Jones, of Williamsburg, merchant, had entered into a copartnership for the purpose of melting and casting iron. This copartnership was formed prior to February 20th, 1719, when the patent for the "Ironmine land" was secured. (*Spotsylvania County Records*, New York, 1905, p. 89.) The recitals in a deed dated December 21st, 1725, show that Governor Spotswood was then residing in London, and a deed dated February 26th, 1728, indicates that he was still in England. A deed dated November 6th

full of all demands for his Expenses & Service in Negotiating a Treaty with the Indians at Albany in the year 1722. And it is accordingly ordered that a Warrant be prepared for the Governor's Signing for the Payment of the af'sd Sum pursuant to his Majestys pleasure in that behalf.

---

JUNE 13, 1733.

The Indians of the Sapony & Nottoway Nations this day attended the Gov<sup>r</sup> in Council & represented that in Order to put an end to the Hostilities \* between them they had entred into Terns of peace & amity in which the Tuscarooro Indians were willing to be included & it was this day agreed between them that the great Men of the Sapony & Nottoway Nations meet at the Tuscarooro Town & there conclude a peace amongst themselves & at the request of the Saponies Leave is granted them to incorporate with the Tuscarooro's if they see fit upon this Condiscon that neither of the said Nacons do presume to hunt upon any patented Lands within this Government nor come amongst the Inhabitants in any greater number than three in a Company, and Leave is also granted the said Saponies to remain where they now are until the Corn be gathered in and then if they do not cohabit with the Tuscarooro's that they remove to some place without the Inhabitants between Roanoke & Ap-

---

1732, shows that he had then returned to Virginia. (*Idem*, pp. 97, 106, 123.) Recalled to the service of the King and made Major-General in the British army, he died June 7th, 1740, at Annapolis, Md., upon the eve of his departure as Commander-in-Chief of the expedition against Carthagen. He will live in the history of Virginia as the best of her colonial governors. His short journey from Germanna to the Shenandoah was the first march in "The Winning of the West."

\* Council Order of May 5, 1732, in reference to the Saponi Indians, fixes the date of their return to Virginia. They were again seeking protection against their ancient enemy, the Iroquois. It was shown in the July number of the Magazine that they finally made peace with the Six Nations, and removed first to Pennsylvania, in 1740, and thence to New York about 1753. Their removal to Pennsylvania, was probably coincident with the transfer from North Carolina to New York of that portion of the Tuscarora nation which remained for a time in North Carolina after the conclusion of hostilities.

potomac rivers where a sufficient Tract of Land shall be assign'd them according to the former directions of this Board and it is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> R<sup>e</sup> Hix do attend the sd. Saponies in their present Treaty with the Tuscaroro's & report to this Board the Conditions of the peace concluded between them.

---

Oct. 17, 1733.

On hearing this day in Council the petition of divers of the Inhabitants of St. Georges Parish in the County of Spotsylvania, complaining that the Vestry of the said Parish have ordered two new Churches to be built neither of which are any way convenient to the upper Inhabitants of the said Parish, and on Considering what was in behalf of the Vestry, it appearing to the Board that no Complaint was offered to [by?] any of the Inhabitants until after the said Churches were begun to be built and that the same is now so far proceeded in that the work cannot be interrupted without putting the Parish to a very great & considerable Charge. It is the opinion of this Board That the saide Petition be rejected but nevertheless that the said Vestry according to the Proposal this day made in their behalf do with all Convenient Speed cause a Chappel of Ease to be built for the use of the upper Inhabitants of the said Parish as shall be found most suitable for that purpose.

---

Dec. 12, 1733.

William Beverly Gent. having entered a Caveat\* for stopping

---

\* This Order fixes the date of the Massanutton settlement, discussed in note 4, p. 120, of the October number of the Magazine. It shows the end of the litigation between William Beverly and Jacob Stover, identifies the land in dispute, and demonstrates that 1733 was the year in which the petition was filed. The petitioners had settled there about four years prior to that date, and therefore must have come in 1729 or 1730, in all probability the latter year.

As the place of the first permanent settlement made by white men west of the Blue Ridge in Virginia, the location of Massanutton is of more than local historical importance. Some uncertainty has surrounded the question of its exact location, but these doubts have been resolved.

a Patent sued out by Jacob Stover for a Tract of Land lying on both sides Sherrando River, and in the second Fork thereof. On hearing the Parties by their Council It is the Opinion of

---

The southwestern boundary was about three miles northeast of present Elkton, Rockingham county, Virginia. This is demonstrated by the following facts: By patent dated Dec. 13, 1738, and recorded in the land office at Richmond, Va., Jacob Stover was granted 800 acres of land lying on the south (southeast) side of the Shenandoah river, then in Orange county, "adjoining another tract of the said Stover containing 5,000 acres." By deed dated Oct. 21, 1741, recorded at Orange, Va., Jacob Stover sold to Joseph Bloodworth a tract of land "containing by estimation 820 acres, be the same more or less," lying in Orange county on the east (southeast) side of the Shenandoah river adjoining "Stovers pattent [*Sic*]." In this deed the point of departure is given as being between Hawksbill Run and Elk Run. The latter stream flows into the Shenandoah immediately at Elkton; the former about one and one-half miles to the southwest. By deed dated March 9, 1741, and recorded at Orange, Va., Joseph Bloodworth sold to Adam Miller the same tract of land "containing by estimation 820 acres, be the same more or less," lying on the east (southeast) side of the Shenandoah. The same point of departure is given as above, and the closing lines touch the courses of "Stover's pattent [*Sic*]." It will be observed that Bloodworth sold to Miller before acquiring title from Stover. By deed dated Sept. 27, 1764, and recorded at Staunton, Va., Adam Miller conveyed 280 acres of land to his son-in-law, Jacob Bear, "being the same plantation on which said Adam Miller now lives, and which he purchased from Joseph Bloodworth, and he from Jacob Stover, and is part of a greater tract of 820 acres." The Bear family still reside upon this land, which includes the well-known Bear Lithia Spring. Here Adam Miller, the first of the Valley pioneers, lived and died.

These deeds are positive evidence that one of Stover's 5,000 acre grants commenced about three miles northeast of present Elkton. The location of the other grant is positively known to have been immediately below present Port Republic, as shown in the last issue of the Magazine, and therefore can be eliminated from this discussion. The courses and distances of the grant under discussion do not extend far back from the river on either side, and being surveyed in a narrow strip, 5,000 acres, approximately eight square miles, could easily have been extended down the river a distance of twelve miles, or perhaps further, and this, it seems, was the case. The northeastern boundary of Massanutton seems to have been in the neighborhood of Newport, a village in present Page county, distant about twelve miles from Bear Lithia Spring, the southwestern boundary of Stover's lower grant.

this Board and accordingly Ordered That a Patent be granted the said Stover For ye Tract of Land in dispute, pursuant to the grant thereof made to him in the Year 1730, and that the said Caveat be set aside.

---

Gottschalk, the Moravian missionary, described it in 1748 as "a narrow, small, and oblong district." (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XII, p. 229.)

The Fairfax Line crossed the Page Valley at Newport. Before the organization of Rockingham county in 1778, the county of Augusta extended down the Shenandoah to this point. North and east of the Fairfax Line was original Frederick county. In 1746, the estate of Abram Strickler, one of the petitioners, of 1733, was appraised in Augusta county, and that of Michael Rinehart, another petitioner, in 1749. (Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County*, 2nd ed., pp. 78, 80.) In addition, Mathias Selzer, still another petitioner, was appointed a member of the county court of Augusta in 1751. (Summers, *History of Southwest Virginia*, p. 821.) On the 26th, of June, 1740, Abram Strickler and others presented a petition to the County Court of Orange for a public road from Smith's Creek over the "Buffloe Mountains" to the mouth of "Massanutten" and thence over the Blue Ridge to Mr. Thornton's mill. Petition granted, and Abram Strickler and Philip Lung (Long), another of the petitioners, were ordered to lay off and supervise the construction of the road. Massanutton Creek flows out of that range of mountains into the Shenandoah in the vicinity of Newport.

These court records are cited to show that all, or nearly all, of the petitioners of 1733, resided in territory which became a part of Augusta when that county was organized, and therefore south of the Fairfax Line. The court orders fix the location of Massanutton on the Shenandoah between Bear Lithia Springs on the southwest and Newport, Page county, Va., on the northeast. The "Buffalo Mountains" appear for the first time in this petition, and this was probably the name given to the Massanutton range by the first settlers. The road in question is probably that which crosses the mountains from New Market to Luray. The two grants of 5,000 acres each, dated December 15th, 1733, were the first crown patents issued for lands in Virginia lying west of the Blue Ridge.

In 1733 this interesting colony numbered fifty-one persons, and nine plantations had been cleared. They state that a few persons had preceded them in that locality, and this must refer to Adam Miller and his family, who were frequently visited by the Indians. (Palmer, *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. I, pp. 219-20.)

## COMMISSION TO GOVERNOR YEARDLEY AND COUNCIL, MARCH 14, 1625-6.

(From Copy in Robinson MSS, Virginia Historical Society.)

[This is a renewal by Charles I of the commission as Governor *pro tem.*, issued by James I on September 18, 1625. On April 19, 1616, Yeardley was commissioned Governor-in-Chief. For instructions bearing the latter date, see this Magazine II, 393-396.]

Charles, by the Grace of God &c. To our trusty & well beloved Sir George Yeardley knight, Francis West Esqr., John Harvey Esqr., George Sandis Esqr., John Pott Doctor of phisick, Roger Smith Esqr., Ralph Hamor Esqr., Samuel Mathews Esqr., Abraham Percey Esq., William Claybourne Esqr., William Tucker Esqr., Jabes Whitakers Esq., Edward Blaney Esq. & William Farrer Esqr. Greeting Whereas our late Royall father King James of happy memory deceased by his Commission under his great Seal of England bearing date the six & twentieth day of August in the two & twentieth year of his reign of England France & Ireland & of Scotland the eighth and fiftieth for the better ordering manageing & governing of the affairs of the Colony & plantation in Virginia & of the persons then there inhabiting and that thereafter should be & inhabite there untill some other settled & constant course might be resolved of & established by himself Did nominate and assigne Sir Francis Wyatt Knight to be the then present Governor & him & you the said George Yardley, Francis West and divers others in the said Commission particularly mentioned to be the then present Council of & for the said Colony & plantation in Virginia with diverse priviledges & authorities in the said Commission Expressed & set down as in & by the same may more at large appeare And whereas our said late Royall father upon information that George Wyatt, Esqr., father of the said Sir Francis Wyatt was then lately deceased in the realme of Ireland by rea-

son whereof happily the s'd Sir Francis might desire to return into England about his own private occasions which our said father notwithstanding the great & weighty importance of his affairs in that country was graciously inclined to yeild unto if himself should so desire & his occasions so require And yet for that in the absence The s'd Sir Francis Wyatt (if no other Governor should be appointed for him) many inconveniences might happen which in a business of such consequence were necessary to be provided for by another Commission under this great seal of England bearing date eighteenth day of September in the said two & twentieth year of his Highness Reign of England France & Ireland & of Scotland the eight & fiftieth Did give & grant unto the said Sir Francis Wyatt free liberty licence & authority at his own will and pleasure when he shall so think fitt to return & take his voyage for towards and into this realme of England for the performance & execution of his own private affairs And to the end that the service in the first recited Commission Expressed might not in the meantime be neglected our said late fathers will & pleasure was & he did by the said last mentioned Commission nominate & appoint you the s'd Sir George Yardley in the absence of the s'd Sir Francis Wyatt or upon his search if it should so happen to be the then present Government you the s'd Francis West in the s'd former Commission mentioned to be the then present council of & for the s'd Colony & plantation in Virginia giving & by the s'd latter Commission granting unto you & them & the greater number of you & them respectively full power and authority to perform & execute the places powers & authorities incident to a Governor & Council in Virginia respectively according to the tenour effect & true meaning of the s'd former recited Commissioner in that behalf to them & you directed together with diverse priviledges & authorities in the said last mentioned Commission expressed as in & by the same may more at large appear. Now know ye that we take into our princely consideration the care & providence of our s'd late Royall father having respect to the good of that plantation so happily begun which we conceive to be a business of that consequence w'ch we ought to encourage & by all good means to bring to perfection we being forced by many

other urgent occasions in respect to our late access to the crown continue the same means that formerly was thought fitt for the maintenance of the s'd Colony & plantation untill we should find some more convenient means upon mature advice to give more ample directions for the same & reposing assured trust & confidence in the understanding care fidelity experience & circumspection of you the s'd Sir George Yardley, Francis West, John Harvey, George Sandis, John Pott, Roger Smith, Ralph Hamer, Samuel Mathews, Abraham Percey, William Clayborne, William Tucker, Jabes Whitakers, Edward Blaney & William Farrer have nominated & assigned & by these presents Do nominate & assigne you the s'd Sir George Yeardley to be present Governor & you the s'd John Harvey & the rest before mentioned to be present Councel of and for the s'd colony & plantation in Virginia giving & by these presents granting unto you & the greater number of you respectively full power & authority to perform & execute the places power & authorities incident to a Governor & Councel of Virginia or in any of the Isles ports havens creeks or territories thereof either in time of peace or war & to order & direct the affairs touching or concerning that colony or plantation in those forrain parts only & to execute & perform all and every Other matters & things concerning that plantation as fully & amply as any Governor & Councel resident thereat any time within the space of five years now last past had or might perform or execute. And because by the directions of Industrious & well Experienced men the limits & bounds of the said plantation may be augmented & the trade & commerce of the maintenance of the inhabitants there from time to time residing much advanced.

Our will & pleasure is & we do by these presents give & grant unto you the s'd George Yardley and the rest of you hereinbefore mentioned or any four or more of you (whereof the Governor for that time being we will shall be always one) full power & authority to grant one or more Commission or Commissions unto any our subjects thereunto addressing themselves for the discovery of the s'd Country & ports bounds limits & extent thereof & also for the finding out what trades shall be most necessary to be undertaken for the benefit & advantage of the s'd

Colony & plantation & the good of the people inhabiting or which shall inhabite there both by sea & land And further upon all occasions as you or any four or more of you (whereof the Gov'r for the time being to be always one) shall see fitt to send out forces for the subduing of the Indians & savages of the s'd country & likewise to make war & peace with them in all such cases as it may stand with the safety of the s'd colony & our honor keeping allways sufficient forces for the holding of the places there now enjoyed And if it shall happen the said Sir George Yeardley to dye then our will & pleasure is & we do by these presents nominate & assign you the s'd John Harvey upon the death of the s'd Sir George Yeardley to be our present Governor & you the s'd Francis West & the rest of our s'd Com'rs to be our present council of the s'd Colony & plantation in Virginia giving and granting unto you or the greater number of you respectively full power & authority to execute the places powers & authorities of a Gov'r & Council in Virginia respectively as aforesaid And if it shall happen the s'd John Harvey likewise to dye or in case the s'd Sir George Yeardley his urgent occasions (allowed by four or more of our s'd council there) shall call him thence at any time then our will & pleasure is & we do hereby give & grant unto you the s'd Francis West & the rest of the Com'rs before named or the greater number of you full power & authority in the absence of the s'd John Harvey to elect nominate & assign one of our council afores'd to be the present Governor for the s'd colony & plantation in Virginia & so to do from time to time as often as the case shall be required And we do by these presents nominate & assign such person by you or the greater number of you so from time to time to be elected & chosen to be the present Governor & you the rest of our s'd Com'rs to be our present council for the s'd colony & plantation of Virginia giving & by these presents granting unto you & the greater number of you respectively full power & authority to execute & perform the places powers & authorities of a Gov'r and council for Virginia respectively in manner & form afores'd. Nevertheless our will and pleasure is that ye & every of you proceed herein according to such instructions as are in these presents contained or as ye or such of you

as have heretofore of our council there have received or according to such instructions as you shall hereafter receive from us or our Com'rs here to that purpose appointed or to be appointed.

And our further will & pleasure is & we do hereby give full power & authority unto & do will & command that you the s'd Sir George Yardley & John Harvey or either of you who have already been of the council in those parts for the plantation there And have already taken your oaths before our privy council in England shall administer under the s'd Francis West, John Pott, William Tucker, Jabes Whitakers, Edward Blaney & William Farrer & every of them the like oath upon the holy Evangelist as ye or either of you have already taken as counsellor of or for the s'd Colony or plantation willing & requiring you to be diligent & attendant in the execution of this our service & commandm't & also willing and commanding all other our loving subjects there to be directed & governed by you or the greater number of you in all things according to the intentions & true meaning of these presents & for as much as the affairs of state of the s'd Colony & plantation may necessarily require some person of Quality & Trust to be employed as Secretary for the writing & answering such letters as shall be from time to time directed to or sent from the said Governor & Council of the Colony aforesaid Our will & pleasure is & we do by these presents nominate & assign you the s'd William Clayborne to be our Secretary of state of & for the s'd Colony & plantation of Virginia residing in those parts giving & by these presents granting unto you the said William Clayborne full power & authority to do execute & perform all & every thing & things w'tsoever to the s'd office of Secretary of State of & for the s'd Colony & plantation of Virginia incident & appertaining And Lastly our will & pleasure is that this our Commission shall continue in force untill such time as we by some other writing under signet privy seal or great seal of England shall signify our pleasure to the contrary. In witness whereof &c. witness ourself at Westminster the fourteenth day of March Anno Regni Regis Caroli Aug't et primo.

¶ IPSUM REGEM.

March 14, 1625-6.

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

RICHARD BARNABE, London, Marchant, bound on a voyage by God's grace to the East Indyees with good shipp or vessell named the Mary of London of the burden of One Thousand Tunnes or thereabouts. Will 19 January 1630 | 1; proved 11 July 1636. To be buried neere late wief in church of St. Katherine Coleman, London. All to daughters Elizabeth Barnabe and Mary Barnabe, executrixes. Overseers: brothers in lawe Mr. John Boulteel, Clarke, and George Rookes, Marchant, goodes to remayne in their hands till daughters are 21; if either die, or refuse said [sic] Samuell Fortre to join with survivor or Refuser, and if Samuel Fortre die or refuse, then my brother in lawe Samuel Gatre vncle of my children to ioyne etc. etc. Whereas £600 given by will of Mrs. Anne Gatree late of London, widdow, etc. dated 5 December 1627 given to said daughter Elizabeth and Mary and due to me if they die before marriage or 21, whereof £200 is in charge of Mr. John Fortree, £200 in hands of said Samuel Fortree and £200 in hands of said John Boulteel, three of executors of will of said Anne Gatree: To Loving brother John Barnabe resident in Virginia and Planter there £100, and my brother James Barnabe resident in Virginia £100, to be paid to them if living, or if dead to their sons and daughters. If none be living, then to children of said brother in law George Rookes, Merchant. To sister Elizabeth Rookes £30, and to her seven children £70, viz. George Rookes the younger £20 and residue of £50 to others, at 21 to sons, and to daughters at 21 or marriage. To sister Martha Barnabe, sometime wief of John Sargenson, vintner, deceased £30, and, to her son William Sargenson £20 at 21, or if he die, to children of John Boulteel. To sister Katherine Clarke £30, and to her son Robert at 21 and daughter Katherine at 21 or marriage £10 each etc. To Anne Barnabe, daughter of uncle John Barnabe,

nowe wief of — Edwards, Merchant, £50, and if dead, to her children. To sometyme servant Elizabeth Rivers als Marsh £20. Residue of £600, viz: £130 to Masters and Wardens of Company of Drapers of London (whereof I am a brother) to pay £10, yearly, viz: £5 for some godly and vertuous Preacher to preach five sermons yearly in church of St. Katherine Colman neere billeter lane, London, whereof one sermon on New Yeares day at 20s per sermon and 12d weekly upon Sabbath day in bread to poore of parish of St. Katherine Colman and 20s a year on New Yeares daye and to Sexton at same time 3s. for ever; and to poore of St. Martin in Vintry in London 10s upon New Yeares day forever; and to poore of Lambeth ditto, for the love I beare said parishes and places for that my late deare wife and her mother and my Chrisome Child lye interred in same parish church of St. Katherine Colman, and for that two of my children lye interred in parish church of St. Martin in the Vintry, and three of my children lye interred in parish church of Lambeth. As to £100 left to my children by their aunt Jane Cuthbert due to me in case they dye, £50 in hands of said James Fortrie and £50 in hands of said John Boulteel, I give to sister Mrs. Mary Boulteel £30, to god daughter Elizabeth Boulteel £50 at 21 or marriage, and John Boulteel the younger, god son of my late dear wife Ann Barnabe, £20 at 21, and if they die, to the other children of John Boulteel. To cousin Mary, wife of John Chaundler, £10. To good wife Vale of Hadley neere Barnett, sometymes nurse of my daughter Mary, £6-13s-4d if lyving. To Nurse Abbott, widdowe, dwelling in the parish of Creechurch neere Algate, £3-6s-8d. Rest to twoe brethren John Barnabe and James Barnabe, yf lyving, and yf dead, to their children yf lyving; yf dead, then to children of my said brother George Rookes. If daughters Elizabeth and Mary die, said Samuel Fortrie, John Boulteel senior, and George Rookes to be executors. Witnesses: James Merrifield, William Taylor, Robert Minchard Not. Pub. "Appendix to will made in England by me Richard Barnaby, Merchant. In good shipp Hart now bound for England, viz: To friend Captain Richard Swanley one Japan Cutter and one paire of Buffe gloves. To friend Thomas Robinsonne merchant one Capp wrought with silke and gold and one capp of lynn with needle worke purples. To nephe George

Rookes imbroidered girdle with silver buckles. To apprentice Willm Curtis his freedome and liberty, also 1 cloth sute, 1 peece of white damaske, 3 little batting bands, 1 paire of shoes and 1 paire of slippers. To Samuell Lathorppe now Chirurgeon of the shipp Hart 1 woollen cloth cote and 1 silver spoone. To William Pearce chirurgeon's mate 1 cloth sute, 1 pewter seringe with a silver pipe. To Richard Foster, Barber, 1 pare of Bayes Breeches, 1 pare of cloth stockings, 1 pare of shoes, and 1 pare of slippers. To Henry Hayman one red woollen capp. To George Swanley one cloth capp with gold lace. To John Swanley 'The Practis of Piety.' Rest for daughters Elizabeth Barnabe and Mary Barnabe in trust to Samuell Fortrie and John Boulteel. Overseers: Captain Richard Swanley and Mr. Thomas Robinsonne. 24 April 1635. Witness: James Mathew, purser's mate. Administration to sister Elizabeth Rookes als Barnabe during minority of Elizabeth Barnabe and Mary Barnabe.

Pile, 84.

[The census of Virginia, 1624-5, gives the "Muster" of John Barnabe, at Elizabeth City. It includes himself, aged 21, who came in the *London Marchant* in 1620 (Notten's *Emigrants*, p. 247.)—Ed.]

GEORGE RUGGLES of the University of Cambridge, Master of Artes. Will 6 September 1621; proved 3 November 1622. To the the poor of the towne of Lavenham, County of Suffolke, where I was borne, 20 markes. To the poor of Parish where I shall be buried £5. To him that shall preache at my buriall £5. To the two prisons in Cambridge £5 between them. To the Chapple of Clarehall 20 marks to buy a silver bason to be used at the Communion for the collection of the Poore. "Item. I further give and bequeath unto Clarehall in Cambridge aforesaid one hundred pounds to be Payed within one yeare nexte after my decease to the intent that it may alwaies remayne in parte of their stocke to be imployed for the better makinge of provision at the best handes for the benefitt of the said Colledge and the students in it And that at their Audits or accompte once a yeare I will that the one hundred poundes be alwaies brought in and tituled by the name of George Ruggles one hundred Poundes." To Clarehall Library all my books whatsoever the Master and felowes shall think fittinge. The rest of my books to the children

of Mr. Toddy Pallyvicine. All my papers and paper books to be burned. To my sisters Mary Dardes and Sara Liminall, both living in the City of Westchester, £100 each. To all my sister's children £10 each. I give and bequeath £100 towards bringing up the Infidell's Children in Virginia in Christian Religion, to be disposed of by the Virginia Company. To Mrs. Jane Pallavycine, wife of said Toby, plate to value of £10. To my loving Aunt Mrs. Alice Vigoris of Ipswich, to Mr. Henry Coppinger the elder of Lavenham, to Mr. William Greenhalt sometyne my schoolmaster, 40s. each for ringes, To my friends of Clarehall, Augistine Linsell, D. D., Thomas Winston, Doctor of Physicke, Thomas Parke, D. D., Mr. William Lake, Mr. Thomas Parkinson, Mr. Nicholas Ferrer, Mr. Samuell Linsell, and Mr. James Harley, 40s. each for ringes. To my friends Mr. Edward Mannesty, Mr. John Sherman the elder of Cambridge, and Clement his wife, and their son Mr. John Sherman the younger, and to Mr. Thomas Sherman thelder, 40s. apiece for rings. To Mr. John Crane and Mr. Thomas Wake, both of Cambridge, to Mr. William Parker of Sproughton neare Ispwich, and to Mr. Thomas Lake of London 40s. each to make them ringes. To Mr. William Bryarte of London Merchant 40s. To my friend Myles Goulsborrow and his heires 20 nobles. To John Briggs, some times my poor scholar, £3. To Sir Edmond Varney, Knighte, dwelling in Buckinghamshire, an especiall friend of Mr. Toby Pallavicine, Plate to the value of £5. All the rest to Mr. Toby Pallavicine and his heirs. Executor: Sir Edmond Varney. Witnesses: Tho. Abbott, Scr. East Smithfield, Co. Middx, John Johnson, Tho. Boden, servant to said Scr.

Savile, 101.

[ George Ruggle or Ruggles, son of Thomas Ruggle, of Suffolk, was born November 13, 1575, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in his fourteenth year. He received his A. M. from Trinity in 1597, and in 1598 became a Fellow of Clare Hall. In 1614, during a visit of King James to the University, a Latin comedy by Ruggle was performed by the students, and received great applause from the King. In 1619 he retired from the University, and Secretary Ferrar, of the Virginia Company, states that from that time until his death his labors were almost entirely given to the Company and to the cause of English colonization.

He was thought to be the author of a treatise on planting which the Company sent to Virginia for the Councillors to read. He died in 1622, and in his will bequeathed £100 for the education of Indian children in Virginia. *A Life of George Ruggle*, by J. S. Hawkins, was published in London in 1787.—Ed.]

GEORGE HAWKER of the Parish of St. Martains Ludgate, London, Combemaker. Will 20 November 1657; proved 15 January 1657-8. To my mother Ann Hawker 5s. To my sister Ann Knight 5s. To my brother Edward Hawker living in Virginia 1s. All these legacies to be paid within one month of my decease by my executrix, my loving wife Martha, to whom I bequeath all the remainder of my estate, my debts and funeral expenses being paid. Witnesses: William Trigge & Fran: Bartlett Scr. att Holborne Conduitte, Grace Davenish.

Wootton, 3.

CORNELIUS WATTES, of St. Cuthbertes in the City of Wells, in the County of Somerset, Vintener. Will 3 January 1640-1, proved 2 October 1640. To be buried in the Churchyard of St. Cuthberts. To John Davis of Shipton Mallet and his wife one Arrisoe Coverlett and a blew Rugg and twoe siluer wine boles and 40s. a piece to buy each of them a ring. To Margaret Davies, daughter of said John Davies, 40s. To William Watts, which is now in Virginia, my house next below the Ashe-in-the-well and £10. If he dothe not returne again, my son Edward Watts to have the house but not the money. To the Church of St. Cuthberts 10s. To the people of Thalmeshouse of Bp. Bubwith's and Bp. Stil their foundations 10s. All the rest to my wife Ann Watts and Edward Watts my son and Anne Watts my daughter whom I make executors. Witnesses: Richard Deane, Clarke, Willm Sherman, John Oldford.

Coventry, 129.

[William Watts and Richard Davis patented, July 30, 1638, seventy-five acres on Queens Creek, adjoining the lands of Robert Booth and Lieutenant Popeley; due as follows: Fifty acres for the adventure of said Watts and wife, the second year, to Charles River, and twenty-five acres for the adventure, the second year, of the said Davis to Charles River.

The "adventure" refers to the bounty in land offered those who

would settle on Charles (now York) river, then a frontier of the Colony. See grant to John Chew, July 6, 1636, reciting an order of Council of October 8, 1630 (this Magazine V, 341-342). Queens Creek flows into York River not far from Williamsburg.—Ed.]

RICHARD PHILLIPS of the City of Bristol, Marriner, being bound to Sea. Will 3 January 1703-4 proved 20 December 1704. One half of my goods and personal estate to the children of my uncle John Phillips in Virginia equally between them, and the other half to Hannah Cockayne, Spinster, daughter of Thomas Cockayne of the said City, victualler. Executor: Jeoffry Peniell of said City, Linnendrapen, Witnesses; Margaret Lewis, J. Freke.

Ash, 239.

[There was a John Phillips, of Lancaster county, who may have been the uncle referred to. On January 1, 1652, he was made Clerk of the county, and at the same time, commissioned Sheriff, "because the county was then in its infancy, and could not afford a subsistence." The County Court was held in his house in August, 1653. No doubt, the records of Lancaster county could give more details in regard to him, and as to his children, if he left any. The records of this old county are quite complete, and the files of vellum bound books is unbroken; but the county authorities deserve severe condemnation for leaving these most valuable records in a room with a brick floor and without fire, where it is so damp that they have very perceptibly faded within the past few years.

John Phillips, referred to, had the following grants:

(1) John Phillips, 240 acres on the north of Rappahannock, adjoining the land of George Eaton, March 2, 1652; (2) John Phillips, 100 acres in the county of Lancaster on Powells Creek, March 3, 1652; (3) Mrs. John Phillips, 400 acres in the county of Lancaster on the north of Rappahannock at the head of a dividend, formerly surveyed for Captain Daniel Gookins, by "the side of a mountain" [this probably means a hill], and on the west bank of Cassatawomen river, July 13, 1653; (4) John Phillips, 250 acres in Lancaster north of Rappahannock, July 13, 1653; (5) John Phillips, 100 acres in Lancaster north of Rappahannock, adjoining his own land and that of Evan Griffith, July 13, 1653; (6) John Phillips, 200 acres in Lancaster on south of Rappahannock, and on "Barham or Burnham Creek or Sunderland," lying at the head of a dividend of 200 acres in the possession of Edward Boswell, and adjoining the land of Evan Davy and Den. Conier, September 3, 1653; (7) John Phillips, 200 acres in Lancaster, south of Rappahannock at the

head of 300 acres surveyed for Mr. David Fox, and adjoining the land of Thomas Browne, Oliver Carver and Mr. Richard Parrett, September 2, 1652; (8) John Phillips and John Batts, 500 acres on the north side of the freshes of Rappahannock in Lancaster county, about 14 miles above the "Nanzemun Towne," adjoining 100 acres surveyed for John Weyre, September 7, 1654; (9) John Phillips, 300 acres on a branch of Occupason Creek and on a creek called Wassanasson, said land formerly granted by patent to Richard Coleman, January 11, 1652, and by him relinquished and now granted to Phillips, June 14, 1655; (10) Thomas Meads and John Phillips, 1000 acres on the south side of the freshes of Rappahannock, opposite a tract of 1400 acres surveyed for Richard Coleman, September 7, 1654; (11) John Weyre, John Gillet, Andrew Gilson and John Phillips, 4000 acres on the south side of the freshes of Rappahannock, about twelve miles above Nanzemun town, and on Weyre's creek, September 7, 1654; (12) Sarah Phillips and Lt. Col. Moore Fauntleroy, 250 acres in Lancaster on the north of Rappahannock, due them by virtue of letters of administration on the estate of Mr. John Phillips, deceased and formerly granted to him July 13, 1653, now re-granted January 5, 1656.—Ed.]

EDWARD CHANDLER of Ware, County Hertford, Draper. Will 8 May 1650; proved 24 April 1657. To my wife Elizabeth Chandler my houses in Ware, one wherein I now live, the one purchased of Will Beecke of London, Linnen Draper, the other of John Geates, Bricklayer, of Hunsden, for life, and after her decease to my son Edward Chandler, failing him, to my son John, failing him to my son Noah. To my said wife houses in Hartford and Buchery Green, lately purchased of Will Beeke and John Brett, Linen Draper, of London, and after her deathe to my son Edward. To my son John Chandler house in Drad Lane in tenure of Edward Gillett, bought of William Burchett and Thomasine his wife, and £20. To my son Noah the Barne and garden in Drad lane, which I bought of Mr. Will Love, and two closes in Annoell March, bought of Elizabeth Challis, widow, sometime the wife of Nicholas Slater. To my daughter Susan Chandler £80. To my daughter Mary Holly 40s. To my son Danial Chandler £10 to be paid him or sent over in commodities to Virginia and to my daughter Sara Chandler, now in Virginia, £5. To my youngest daughter Rebecca £30. To my daughter Martha £20. Household stuff to my wife for life, and after her decease to my children, Susan, Martha, Rebecca,

Edward, Job, and Noah. To my son Edward all debts owing me, the wares in my shops at Hartford and Ware, my maults in the Mault Lought and barley Lought, and all my money in the house except £60 which my wife is to have, and he to pay her £20 of the payment of £80 to my daughter Susan. Executors : Elizabeth my wife and Edwarde my sonne. Witnesses : William Love, Mary Randall.

Grey, 63.

JOHN SEWARD of Bristoll, Merchant (being bound to sea). Will 16 September 1650; proved 23 May 1651. To my youngest daughter Rebecca Seward £300. To my second daughter Mary Seward £250. To my eldest daughter Sarah Seward £250, and to my wife's daughter (by her former husband) Brigitt Eyton £50, all when 21 or married. To my eldest son John Seward £200 when 21. To my son James Seward £250 when 21. If any die, their shares to go to survivors. My farm in Butcombe, county Somerset, to my wife during widowhood, and after her decease to my son John, he to pay £20 yearly to my son James. The house I now dwell in situate in parish of St. Leonard, Bristol, bought of Mr. John Griffith of Winterbourne, clerke, to my wife, and after her decease to my son James. Lands at Bevington and Baddington, County Somerset, held by lease from Mr. Bamfield, to my said daughter Sara. My plantation called Levenecke (1350 acres), Isle of Wight County, Virginia, to my son John. My Plantation called Blackwater in said County (1600 acres) to my son James. All horses, servants, merchandize in Virginia to my said two sons. To the poor of St. Thomas in Bristol 50s. To the poor of Redcliffe 50s. All the rest to my executrix, my wife. Overseers : William Carey of London, mch't., Francis Yeoman of Bristow, gent. Walter Stephens the younger of Bristoll, Mercer, Witnesses : Francis Yeoman, Not. Public, Matthew Wolfe, Den. Long, John Hellier.

Grey, 98.

[See this Magazine X, 406.]

EDWARD PORTEOUS. Will 23 February 1693-4; proved 24 October 1700. To the poor of Petsoe Parish, where I now live £8. To Mary Cox and her children all the debt her deceased

husband owed me and £4 more. To George Major, Senior, £5. To James Murr two coves, to his sister Rachell two coves and £4. To the poor of Newbottle parish in Scotland where my fathers estate is £8 to be remitted to my friend Mr. James Fowlis in London, and by him to be sent to my sisters for distribution. To William Allen one cow. To John Gardner and his wife one cow, and to Nathaniel Mills a cow and a calfe. To Mr. Thomas Buckner and his wife £10. To Mr. David Alexander and his wife £10. To my sister Mary, wife of Mr. Thomas Lowny, £20. To my sister Isabell £25. To my sister Elizabeth £20. To my sister Christian £25. To my wife my horse Jack, silver Tankard, and Caudle Cupp, and household stuff, and the time that my English Servant Betty hath to serve, and my negro girl Cumbo. My estate not to be valued, but my wife to have one third, the rest to my son Robert. My property and estate in Virginia to my son Robert and his heirs, £16 out of £20 that was my Brother John's to be sent to Mr. James Fowlis for the use of my said sisters; if he is dead, to Jeffery Jefferies, to whom I give 20s. My fathers estate in Newbottle, Scotland, incumbered with debt and in the arangement of my brother in law Thomas Lowny, said estate to be redeemed for my son Robert. The produce of my plantations to be sent to England every year. Executor: Captain John Smith, to whom £9 and 20s. to his Lady. Witnesses: Sarah Buckner, Richard Bradshaw.

Noel, 107.

[Edward Porteus was living in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1681, where he was a vestryman of Petsworth (commonly called Petsoe) parish. In 1693 the Governor included him in a list of "gentlemen of estate and standing suitable for appointment to the Council," which he sent to England. Edward Porteus was, however, not one of those appointed. He married the "Relict of Robert Lee," who left £7 to the poor of the parish. "Violet Banks, on York River and Poropotank Creek, is the modern name of the house of Edward Porteus, the emigrant. It is an old square brick building, two stories and a half, with four rooms to the floor. Though abandoned, it still retains the fine panelling and interior carving of the long past." (*William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 58-59.) His tomb, on which the inscription is not entirely legible, remains at this place. It is:

"Here lies the Body of Edward Porteus  
of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County,  
Merchant, Departed this life the \* \* \*  
169\* in the \*\*\* Year of his Age,  
leaving only Sir Robert to  
Succeed him."

(*William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 28.)

The son Robert Porteus, born 1679, died August 8, 1758, lived at "New Bottle," now called "Concord," in Gloucester. Hodgson, in his life of Bishop Porteus, says that the Bishop had "a singular picture which, though not in the best style of coloring, was yet thought valuable by Sir Joshua Reynolds as a specimen of the extent to which the art of paintings had at that time reached in America, and he himself very highly praised it as exhibiting a faithful and interesting representation of his father's residence."

Robert Porteus was appointed to the Council in 1713, and remained a member of that body until he removed to England sometime between 1725 and 1730. He settled in the city of York, and afterwards at Ripon. To the latter place he was probably led by the fact that his wife was Elizabeth (died January 20, 1754, aged 80, buried at St. Martins, Coney street, York), daughter of Edmund Jenings of "Ripon Hall," Virginia, and formerly of Ripon, Yorkshire.

In Ripon Cathedral, on the wall of the south aisle of the choir, is a mural tablet with the following inscription :

"Near this Place  
Are deposited the Remains  
Of Robert Porteus, Esquire,  
A Native of Virginia, and a Member of His Majesty's Council,  
Or Upper House of Legislature in that Province,  
From thence he removed to England,  
And resided first at York, afterwards at this Town,  
Where he died August 8, 1758,  
Aged 79 years."

Robert Porteus was the father of Beilby Porteus, born at York May 8, 1731, died May 14, 1808, successively Bishop of Chester and London. Ed.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## CARRIAGE OWNERS, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, 1784.

---

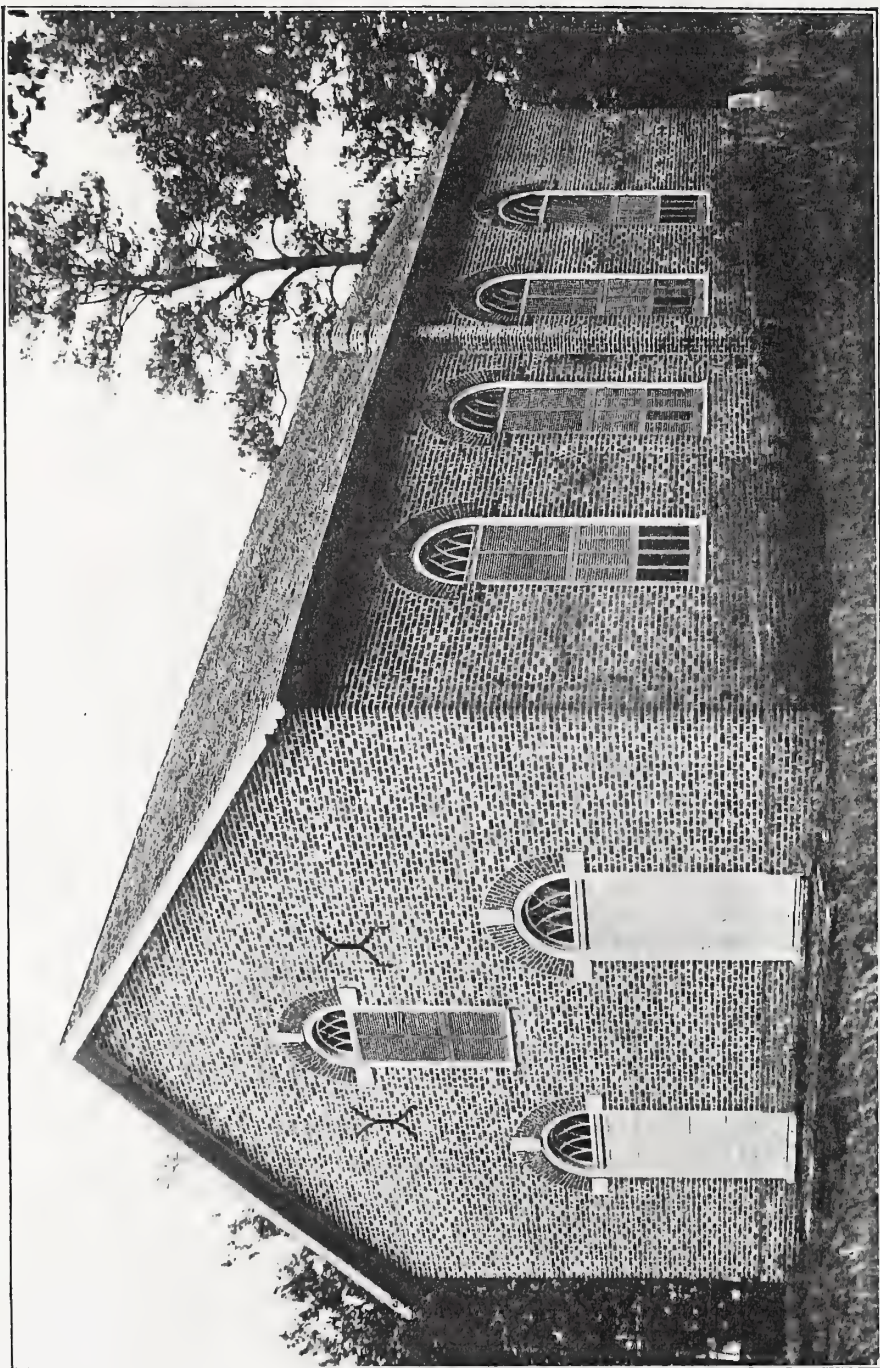
COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD WILSON JAMES.

[From "List of taxable property within the District of Morgan Tomkies, Commissioner in the county of Gloucester, the year 1794." "Copy C. Pryor, D. C. C." The chair had two wheels, the post chaise, phaeton and stage wagon four wheels each.]

Ambrose Anderson, 1 Chair.  
Matt Anderson, Post Chaise and 1 Chair.  
John Avery, Est., 1 Chair.  
Susan Bentley, 1 Chair.  
James Baytop, 1 Post Chaise.  
Will Brooking, 1 Chair.  
Lewis Burwell, Post Chaise.  
John Boswell, Chair.  
Thomas Boswell, Chair.  
Thomas Booth, Post Chaise.  
William Booth, Chair.  
William Camp Jr., Chair.  
John Catlett, Stage Waggon.  
Thomas Cooke, Stage Wagon.  
Joseph Cluverius, Stage Wagon.  
Samuel Cary, Chair, Stage Wagon.  
James Collier, Chair, Stage Wagon.  
William Duvall, Chair.  
Ann Debnam, Chair.  
John Eanse, Chair.  
John Ellis, Post Chaise.  
James Fontaine, Post Chaise.  
Stephen Fields, Chair.  
John Fox, Phaeton.  
Ann Fost, Post Chaise.  
Christopher Garland, Chair.  
Hannah Hobday, Chair.  
Wm. Hall, Post Chaise.

Francis Hall, Chair.  
John Hughes, Chair.  
Jasper Hughes, Chair.  
Nicholas Hewlett, Chair.  
John Jones, Chair.  
Matthew Kemp, Chair.  
John Kemp, Chair.  
Benj'n Keiningham, Chair.  
James Lewis, Est., Post Chaise.  
Addesson Lewis, 1 Phaeton—1 Chair.  
Warner Lewis, 1 Coach—1 Chair.  
Richard Leigh, Chair.  
Wm. Marshall, Post Chaise.  
James Mitchell, Chair.  
Jno. Nicholson, Chair.  
John Page, 1 Coach—1 Chair.  
Mann Page, Phaeton.  
Christo'r Pryor, Phaeton.  
Will Robins, Stage Wagon.  
Will Robins, Jr., Chair.  
Ann Ranson, Chair.  
John Seawell, 1 Post Chaise—1 Chair.  
Will Thornton, Chair.  
Morgan Tomkies, Stage Wagon.  
Robert Thruston, Chair.  
Charles Tomkies, Chair.  
Philip Tabb, Coach—Chair.  
War. Throckmorton, Est., Post Chaise.  
James Wiatt, Jr., Chair.  
Wm. E. Wiatt, Phaeton.  
James Wiatt, Chair.  
Thomas Wright, Chair.  
Nat Wallington, Chair.  
Francis Whiting, Chair.  
Thomas J. Whiting, 1 Post Chaise—1 Chair.  
Thomas Whiting, Stage Wagon.  
Francis Willis, Coach—Chair.  
Peter B. Whiting, Post Chaise—Chair.





HUNGARS CHURCH, NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VA.

## HUNGARS CHURCH, NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VA.

Surrounded and concealed by a body of pine woods in the midst of an ancient grove of sycamores some seven miles north of Eastville is old Hungars Episcopal Church. It is beautifully located on the north side of Hungars creek at the head of navigation for small craft, and near by is the old village of Bridgetown at which in the early years of the settlement the courts were held.

Hungars Church is one of the oldest church edifices in the State, and has been in use for over two hundred years, for the tradition is that it was built about 1690 to '95, and there are evidences that this is the actual fact, though the exact record is unfortunately lost.

Hungars parish was made soon after the county was established and the first minister was Rev. Wm. Cotton, and the first vestry was appointed in 1635. The following is the order made at that time :

“At a court holden in Accawmacke the 14th day of Sept. 1635 ;” (Northampton being then called Accomack.)

“At this court Mr. Wm. Cotton, minister, presented an order of the court from James Citty, for the building of a Parsonage house upon the Glebe land which is by this board referred to be ordered by the vestry and because there have heretofore been no formal vestry nor vestrymen appointed, we have from this present day appointed to be vestrymen these whose names are underwritten :

Wm. Cotton minister, Capt. Thomas Graves, Mr. Obedience Robins, Mr. John Howe, Mr. Wm. Stone, Mr. Burdett, Mr. Wm. Andrews, Mr. John Wilkins, Mr. Alex. Mountjoy, Mr. Edw. Drew, Mr. Wm. Beniman, Mr. Stephen Charlton.

And further we do order that the first meeting of the syd. vestrymen shall be upon the feast day of St. Michael the Arch-Angel, being the 29th day of September.”

In accordance with that order of the court the vestry meeting was held and record entered of the same as follows:

“A vestry heald, 29th day of Sept. 1635.

PRESENT

Capt. Thomas Graves, Mr. John Howe, Mr. Edward Drew-Mr. Obedience Robins, Mr. Alex. Mountjoy, Mr. Wm. Burdett, Mr. Wm. Andrews, Mr. Wm. Stone, Mr. Wm. Beniman.”

At this meeting an order was made providing for building the parsonage house.

At one time there were two parishes, the upper or Hungars, and the lower. In 1691 the parishes were united as will be noted in the order following, entered in the old records in the clerk's office :

“Att a council held att James City, Apr. the 21st, 1691.

PRESENT

The Rt. Hono'ble Francis Nicholson Esq. Lt. Gov. & council.

“Major John Robins and Mr. Thomas Harmonson, Burgesses of the County of Northampton, on behalf of the County, by their petition setting forth that the said county is one of the smallest in the colony, doth consist of a small number of tithables, and is divided in two parishes, by reason whereof the Inhabitants of both parishes are soe burdened that they are not able decently to maintain a minister in each parish and therefore prayed the said parishes might be joyned in one and goe by the name of Hungars parish, not being desirous to infringe any gift given to Hungars parish, and more especially one by the last will of Stephen Charlton, which parishes soe joined will not only be satisfactory to the inhabitants but make them capable to build a *decent church* and maintain an able divine; On consideration whereof Itt is the opinion of this board and accordingly ordered that the whole County of Northampton be from hence-forth one parish and goe by the name of Hungars Parish, and that the same shall be noe prejudice to the gift of the aforesaid Charlton to the said parish of Hungars and it is further ordered that the Inhabitants of the sd. parish shall meet at such time and place

as the court of the said county shall appoint and make choice of a vestry according to law. Cop. vera, test, W. Edwards, cl. cou."

Then, in accordance with the appointment of the court, at a meeting of the inhabitants of the said county of Northampton, at the court house thereof the 22nd day of June, 1691, the following vestrymen were elected :

Major John Robins, Capt. Custis, Capt. Foxcroft, John Shephard, Benj. Stratton, Preece Davis, Benjamin Nottingham, John Powell, Jacob Johnson, Thomas Eyre, John Stoakley, Michael Dickson. It was evidently soon after this step was taken that the Hungars church building was erected.

The church in lower Northampton was perhaps older than Hungars. It was situated in what is locally known as the Magothy Bay section and on the old Arlington estate. Unfortunately it was allowed to go to decay and in 1824 the walls and some of the material was sold. Nothing but the foundation is now left to mark the spot. The communion set, now used in Christ Church, Eastville, was a "gift of John Custis of W<sup>m</sup>burgh to the lower church of Hungars Parish, 741," according to the inscription. The plate now used in Christ Church is inscribed "Ex dono Francis Nicholson," Lt. Gov. 1690-2, and again later.

Christ Church, Eastville, was erected as near as can be stated in 1826 or 7.

Old Hungars Church became untenable in 1850 so as to be unfit for holding services.

It was repaired in 1851 and reduced somewhat in size but practically unchanged in general appearances from its original style. It is an interesting landmark that has stood like a beacon light to many generations.

THOS. B. ROBERTSON,  
Eastville, Va.

## GENEALOGY.

---

### THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

#### THE BRENT FAMILY OF CHARING.

It will be noticed in the foregoing account, that Sir Robert de Brent who married Claricia, daughter and heir of Sir Adam de la Ford, had a second son John, who settled at Charing in Kent, and was the ancestor of a family which continued there for many generations.

The account given of this branch of the family in Hasted's history of Kent is quoted in full in the following pages, and a few wills and records of administrations have been inserted :

#### THE HISTORY OF KENT.

*Charing.*

(1367.)

*Wickins* is a manor in the *Southern* part of this parish, adjoining to *Westwell*, in which part of the lands of it lie. It was originally the patrimony of the family of *Brent*,\* and was their most antient seat. *Robert Brent*, the first of this name mentioned in their pedigree, lived in the reign of K. Edward II, and is styled of *Charing*, as were his several descendants afterwards,† one of whom, *William*, son of *Hugh Brent*, married *Juliana*, relict of *Thomas Paunsherst*, of this parish, by whom he inherited the Manor of *Pevington*, and other estates near this place.‡ He died anno 27 Henry VI, leaving issue a Son *Hugh Brent*, who was of *Charing*, and had issue four Sons, of whom *William Brent*, Esq. the eldest, inherited this Manor, and resided at it ; and *Robert*, the second Son of *Wilsborough*, an ancestor of the *Brents* of that place.

---

\*Weever says, p. 294. They were branched out of the antient stock of *Brent* in the co. of *Somerset*, of whom *Sir Robert de Brent* was a *Baron of Parliament* in the reign of K. Edward I, (1272). When the church here was burned in 1590, the windows and gravestones, in which this family was noticed, were mostly defaced ; but on the outside of the belfry, the *wyver*, being the arms of *Hugh Brent, Esq.*, yet remains.

†Philipott, p. 101, says that *John*, Son of *Robert Brent*, Son of the above *Robert*, paid aid in the 20th year of K. Edward III, (1327), for his lands here ; but I find no mention of it in the Book of Aid.

‡She was the daughter of *John Gobion*, of the co. of *Essex*, by his wife *Amobilia*, daughter of *John Pevington*, of *Pevington*, and heir to her two brothers

\*At length his great-grand-son *Thomas Brent*, Esq., succeeding to this Manor, resided at it till the 12th year of Q. Elizabeth, when becoming heir to *Wilsborough*, by the devise of his kinsman *Robert Brent*, of that place, who died without issue, he removed thither, where he died likewise without issue in 1612, and was buried there. By his last will he bequeathed his manor or tenement called *Wickins Device* and *Caprons* in *Charing* and *Westwell*, and all the lands and appurtenances thereto belonging, to his nephew *Christopher Dering*, of *Charing* who then occupied them. He was the fifth and youngest son of *John Dering* of *Surrenden-Dering*, Esq; by *Margaret*, sister of the above-mentioned *Thomas Brent*\* and married *Mildred*, daughter of *Francis Swann*, of *Wye*, gent., by whom he had several children, of whom the eldest, *John Dering*, was of *Wickins* gent, as was his eldest son *Christopher Dering*, gent.

WILLS.

(P. C. C. Vox 32.) (Latin)

The will of William Brent of Charrynge, dated 21 December, 1495.

I bequeath my body to be buried in the parish church of SS. Peter and Paul of Charryng, next the tomb of Roger Rey, if there be room.

I bequeath to the high altar there, for my tithes forgotten 5s; and 12d. each to each of the lights in the church,

To my daughter Anne, wife of Edmund Millys, 13s. 4d.

To John, Edward, William and Margaret, children of the said Edmund and Anne, 6s. 8d. apiece.

To Elizabeth Wombwell, my daughter 13s. 4d.; to John Wombwell, son of John Wombwell and the said Elizabeth 6s. 8d.

\**John* was the third Son, whose will is in the Prerog. off. Cant. proved anno 1501, by which he ordered his body to be buried in the new chapel of *St. Mary* in this church, in which no burial had then been; and *Thomas* the fourth Son, was L. L. D. *William Brent* the eldest brother made his last will an. 10 Hen. VII, (1505); he left his widow *Amy* surviving, whose will, proved anno 1516, is in the Prerog. off. Cant. by which it seems she was buried in the chapel of *our Lady*, of her own Edification, in this church. Their son *Thomas* possessed this manor and resided here. He died anno 20 Henry VII, (1505) as did their son *John* about the 2nd and 3rd year of Philip and Mary, (1556) leaving by *Anne* his wife, dau. and coheir of *Thomas Berkeley*, two sons and two daughters, viz. *William* who died without issue, and *Thomas*, who succeeded to this Manor; *Margaret*, married first to *John Dering*, of *Surrenden-Dering*, Esq; remarried to *More*, and *Amy*, to *William Crispe*, Lieut. of *Dover Castle*. *John Brent*, Esq; above-mentioned, feasted K. Henry VIII, in this house, as he passed this way towards his then intended siege of *Bullerlin*. *Weever*, p. 295, who further says, that the hall-window of this seat was full stored with the badges of K. Edward IV, in every quarry of glass.

\**Anthony Dering*, Esq. the second son of *John Dering*, Esq. by *Margaret Brent*, was likewise of *Charing*, where he possessed lands by the devise of *Thomas Brent*, of *Willesborough*, Esq; who died in 1612. His eldest son *Finch Dering*, of *Charing*, afterwards died possessed of them in 1625, and was succeeded by his eldest son *Mr. Brent Dering*, who (1625-49), lived here in the reign of K. Charles I.

From The History of Kent, by Edward Hasted-Canterbury 1790. Vol. III, p. 214.

To Margaret, my daughter, 40*li.* to her marriage.

I will that my Chaplain, William Fitz James, shall continue to celebrate for my soul.

Also that my exors shall provide 10*s.* yearly out of a meadow called Broktonysmede, to be received by the occupants of my mansion in Charryng, to keep my anniversary in the church of Charryng.

The residue of my goods I give to Anne my wife, to Thomas Brent L. L. D., and John Brent my brothers, and William Brent, my nephew, whom I ordain my exors.

Witnesses: Robert Rowe, my brother, Roger Pende, and John Duke.

Proved 19th Feb. 1495-6 by master Thomas Brent and John Brent, with power reserved, &c.

The last will of the said William Brent. (Ibid. fol. 34.)

I bequeath all my lands, &c. in Charrying, Perevington, Smerden, Boughton, Materbe, Chaloke, Kenyngton, Wyllsbergh, Henxsell Lymme, Wy & Boughton Allhoff to John, Lord Fyneux, Thos. Brent, clerk, John Nethersole, Christopher Elenden, John Anger, John Duke and Roger Pende, in trust to the uses of my will.

I give my dwelling house in Charing to my wife Anne till my son John comes to the age of 22; & then he shall suffer his mother to have all the chambers my Lady Moile had with the parlours under the same. If my son John die, before that age, then my son Thomas shall do the same; and if Thomas die, then my son Roger.

The manor and advowson of Perevington shall remain to my son Thomas after my wife's death; and the manor of Rippell Wicheley and Halsicke to my son Roger.

NOTE.—This William Brent was the second son of William Brent and Juliana relict of Thomas Paunsherst.

(P. C. C. Doggett 2.) (Latin)

The will of Robert Brent

Dated 30 Oct. 1491

Proved 2 Dec. 1491.

I bequeath my body to be buried in the church of S. Thomas the Martyr of Acon London.

I give to the parish church of Alyngton\* one missal, one portuous and one vestment provided the Rector and parishioners pray for my soul.

I will that all my goods now in the castle of Alyngton shall be divided

\*From Villare Cantianum—Phillipot—Allington in the Hundred of Larkfield was in possession of the family of Brent in the beginning of the reign of Edward IV (1461). In the eighth year of Henry VII (1493), John Brent passed the manor and castle of Allington to Sir Henry Wiat.

into three equal parts, whereof I give one part to my wife, and one part to my executors, to dispose for my soul and the third for the payment of my debts. I will that my son shall have my lands at Willesbrugh charged with an annuity of 20 marks to my wife.

I will that my daughter Ellen shall have one manor called "le More" with the lands thereto adjacent.

Item, that Bylham and all the lands I bought of Elys shall remain to my son William Brent that he may pay my debts if my other goods do not suffice, and that he may help his sister Ellen.

I will that a priest shall celebrate for the soul of Margaret Brownynge at Chyltham for half a year; and that her daughter Joan Elys shall have the lands called Hookes, unless my son can make some other arrangements with her.

The residue of my goods I bequeath to my executors Robert Rowe & my son William Brent; and I make Thomas Brent, clerk, overseer of this my will.

Proved 2 December 1491 by the executors named.

NOTE.—Robert Brent, the maker of the foregoing will, was the son of Hugh Brent and the nephew of Wm. Brent, the maker of the will immediately preceding.

---

(P. C. C. Blamyr 3.)\*

The will of Agnes Drakes, widow, late the wife of Richard Drakes.

Dated in the feast of St. Lawrence, 1500.

I bequeath my body to be buried in the chapel of St. Anne in the parish church of St. Auntyen in London, beside the sepulture of Richard Brent, my 1st husband.

I give to the high altars of St. Bartholomew the Little in London, and of the parish church of Bekynham in Kent, 20s. each

To each of the 4 orders of friars in London 10s. each.

I will an honest priest shall sing for the soul of Richard Drakes, my late husband, for 20 years, according to his will, and for the souls of Richard Brent, my first husband, and my father and mother, in the church of St. Antenye aforesaid. I will that there will be given to the poor in alms in conveying my body to London, 4*li*.

I give to Edmund Brogreve, priest, my brother 10*li*.

To the house of friars of Hicchon, 6*li* 13s. 4d.

To Frier John Plumer of the same house 40s.

To Agnes Plumer, mother of the said John, 20s.

To Ann Brogreve, daughter of William Brogreve, 40s.

To Sir William Derrant, frior of the said place of Hicchen 20s.

---

\* This will is probably that of the widow of one of the Brents of Charing. Her husband, Richard Brent, is not named, however, in the published accounts.

To Nicholas Brogreve, and Alice Brogreve, my sister, all my manors, lands and tenements, that be freehold by deed or copy-hold in the town of Hicchon, Walden, Preston, Poletts, Ikilford, and Wymondley, in the counties of Hertford and Bedford, to hold to them and their heirs, to be divided equally between the said Nicholas and his sister, to whom I give the residue of my goods, to pray for my soul, making them my exors & Master Thomas Brent, doctor in the law, my supervisor.

Witnesses:—John Garter, Richard Dawes, Thomas Lorkyn, John Aldey and Richard Aldey.

Proved 24 Sept. 1501 by the exors named.

The following interesting description of Charing Church is transcribed from a paper by John Sayer, Esq., of Pett Place, Charing.

[ Large parts of this account have been necessarily omitted from considerations of space.]

#### CHARING CHURCH.

By John Sayer of Pett Place Esq.

The name of this parish used to be pronounced Char-ing, or the Market Place. When had Charing first a church? None is mentioned in Domesday Book, but I think there must have been a church here prior to the Norman Conquest and long prior to any distinguishable portion of the present edifice. A reference to the church of Charing, with its chapel (meaning Egerton) is found in the Taxation of Pope Nicholas A. D. 1291.

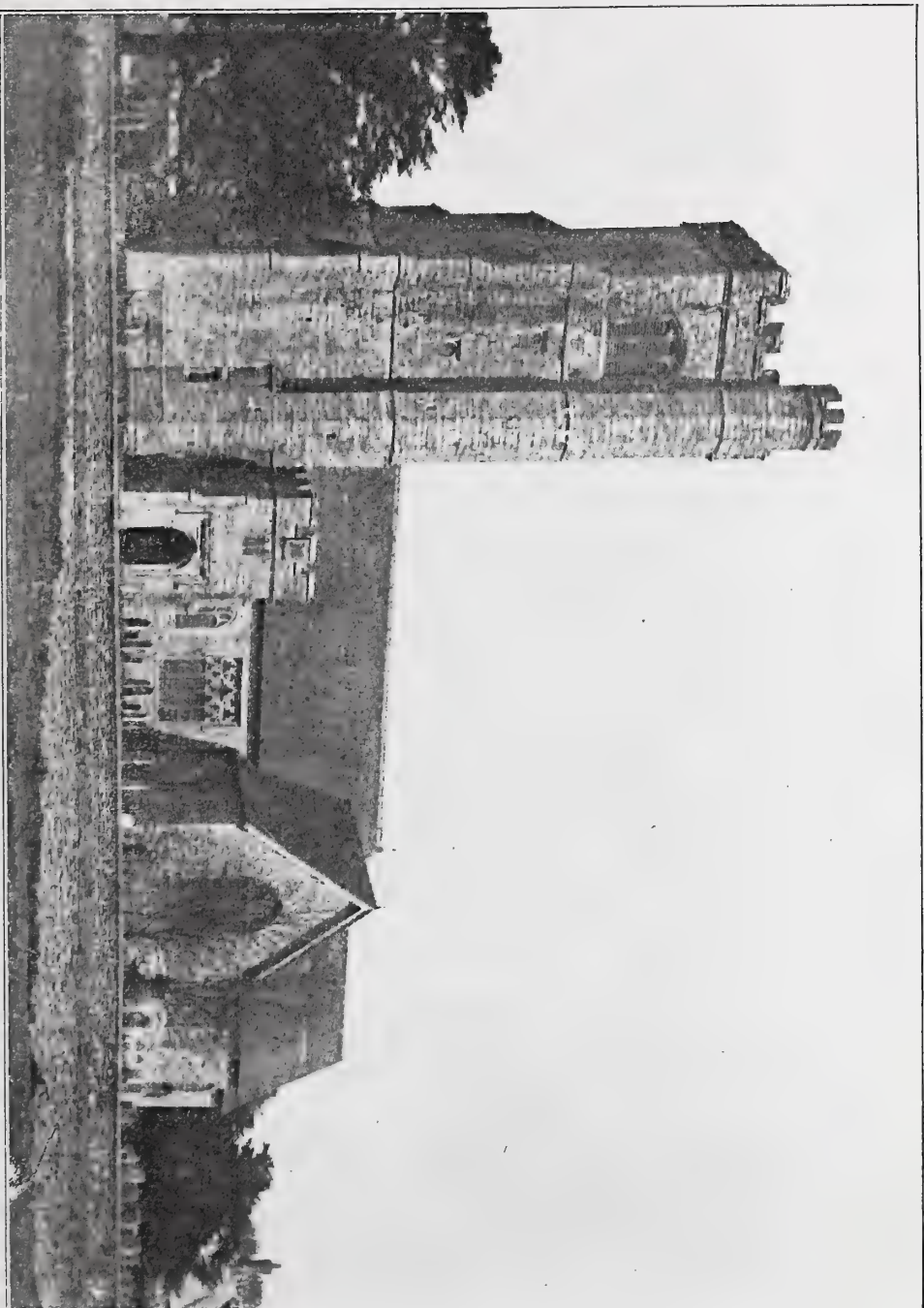
In the Parish Church the oldest visible marks of date will be found in two lancet windows; one in the north wall of the nave, and another (with a slightly different heading) in the north wall of the chancel. There are also remains, now covered with plaster, of an early English string-course, running just below the window sills, along the north and south walls of the nave and round the north transept.

Guessing from the date of these remains, the earliest portion of the present church may have been erected between A. D. 1220 and A. D. 1250, built perhaps when Henry III was King, and when Stephen Langton, as Archbishop of Canterbury, resided from time to time in the adjoining Manor House.

The transepts appear to be of a little later date, although the string course before mentioned was found in the north transept; but the labels above the windows there are in character transitional, between Early English and Decorated. The south transept has been much altered.

In the chancel are three Sedilia of varying height, for the priest, deacon, and sub-deacon; here, perhaps occupied by the Archbishop, his chaplain and cross bearer.

The present sedilia are for the most part a modern restoration by Mr.



From a photograph.

CHARING CHURCH, KENT, ENGLAND.



Christian, Sir Stephen Glynne, in 1854, called them "three plain rude sedelia mis-shapen and obtuse.

The windows of the church vary much in character, and indicate in a marked manner the people's progressive desire for more light ; increasing from the narrow Early English lancet to the Perpendicular window of unusually large size, to be seen on the north side of the nave below the transept.

On the south side of the nave is a Decorated reticulated window of great size, which is very remarkable of its kind. It is square headed, and is itself nearly a perfect square. The design is ingenious and the effect good, I believe it to be pure Decorated of about A. D. 1350. In the north transept there are also reticulated windows, probably of the same date.

The chapel known as the Wicken Chapel, on the south side of the chancel, deserves particular attention. This is the chapel of St. Mary, built by Amy Brent, the widow of Wm. Brent, who lived in an interesting old house in this parish called Wickens. She died in the year 1516, and by her will directed that she should be buried "in the chapel of Our Lady of her own edification." John Brent, the brother of Amy Brent's husband, by his will, proved in 1501, likewise ordered his body to be buried in the new Chapel of St. Mary, in which no burial then had been ; so that as to the Wickens chancel there is no question as to the date of the building being circa A. D. 1499.

Attention should next be directed to the tower, with its fine arch opening into the nave ; a singularly well proportioned example of what have been called Kentish towers, and having angle buttresses of a remarkable character, the face of each buttress being formed anglewise. The porch plainly appears to have been built at the same time as the tower ; both being of good ragstone masonry and of Perpendicular work. Weever, writing about the year 1592, said : "On the outside of the belfry do remain carved in stone the badge of Edward IV (being a rose within the sun beams), and a wivern, being the arms of Hugh Brent, who in the reign of Edward IV, was the principal founder of this belfry, which was before of wood."

The tower has a fine west doorway, no doubt intended as the processional entry for the Archbishop and his attendants ; the porch having been built for the use of the people, to supersede an older and loftier doorway, traces of which may be seen above the inner porch door.

Within the porch are the remains of the stoup for holy water, with a hooded covering, and outside, between the porch and the tower is a niche intended doubtless for an image or statue, of which however, there is no vestige. For the fine roofs in both nave and chancel, of distinctive Elizabethan character, the church is indebted to those parishioners who witnessed the great fire, which happened in the year 1590 ; respecting which Robert Honynwood of Pett, a lineal ancestor of the

present owner of Pett Place, who is the writer of this paper, made at the the time following note in his diary ; " mem. : The parish church of Charing was burnt upon Tuesday the 4th of Augnst, 1590, and the bells in the steeple melted with the extremity of the fire ; nothing of the church was left but the bare walls, except the floor over the porch and the floor over the turret, where the weather-cock doth stand. The fire chanced by means of a birding-piece discharged by one Mr. Dios, which fired in the shingles ; the day being very hot and the same shingles very dry."

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### THE MALLORY FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

On account of several errors in printing in the will of William Mallory given in the October Magazine, page 218, it is reprinted here.

" In Dei nomine Amen. Ego Willelmus Malliore senior, armiger Sepeliendum in eccles. S. Petri Ripon coram altare B. Mariae. Optimum animae nominie mortuarii\*. Lego Johannaë Filiae meae de redditibus provenientibus de Hoton juxta Ripon, et Over Dedinsall C Marcas. Ad maritagium Margaretæ filiae mea, C Marcas. Volo quod Henricus Malliore Christoforus Malliore, Georgius Malliore and Ricardus Malliore, filii mei, habeant terras pro termino vitae suae ad valenciam X L marcarum, in villis de Lynton in Craven Brompton Coppidhewyk, Granteley, Wynkysley Wodehouse and Hylton Flyghan in com. Westm. quae sunt de jure & hereditate Dionisiae uxoris mei dicti Willelmi Malliore. Do et lego monasterio S. Roberti & fratribus suis pro uno obitu pro anima mea vjs. viij. d. Residuum lego Dionisiae uxori meae, Christofero Malliore and Johannaë sorori ejus, quos facio executores. Dat 1 May MCCCCLXX ij. Prob 25 April 1475. (Reg. Test, Ebor. IV 125.)"

Sir John had issue:

I. William<sup>7</sup>, II. Robert<sup>7</sup>, III. John<sup>7</sup>.

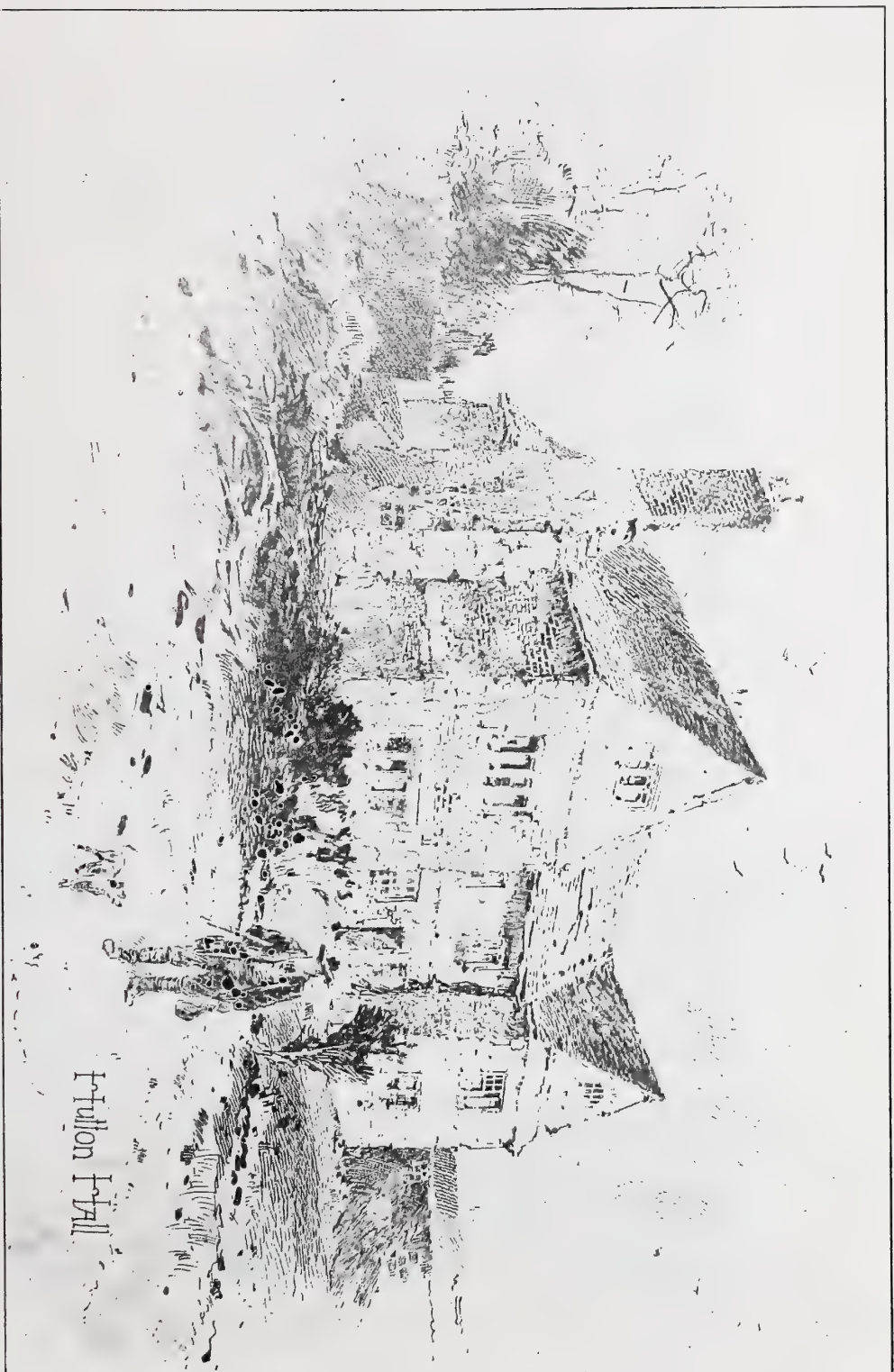
---

(\*) POPULAR ANTIQUITIES OF GREAT BRITAIN. HAZLITT—VOL. II, PAGES 199-200

#### MORTUARIES.

The payment of mortuaries is of great antiquity. It was anciently done by leading or driving a horse or cow, &c., before the corpse of the deceased at his funeral. It was considered as a gift left by a man at his death, by way of recompense for all failures in the payment of tithes and oblations, and called a corse present. It is mentioned in the National Council of Ensham about the year 1006. (Collier's "Ecclesiast. History," Vol. I, p. 487.)

Mortuaries were called by our Saxon Ancestors *Soul shot, or payment*. (See a curious account of them in Dugdale's "Hist. of Warwickshire," 1st edit., p. 679. See also, Cowel's "*Interpreter in voce*," and Selden's "History of Tithes," p. 287.) "*Offeringes at Burialles*" are in a list of "Grosse Poyntes of Poperie, evident to all Men," in "A Parte of a Register, condemned," &c. [circa 1593.]



From a recent drawing.

HUTTON CONYERS, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND.

See Oct. 1905 Mag., p. 218.



SIR WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> MALLORY, of Studley and Hutton, eldest son and heir, married Joan, daughter of Sir John Constable, of Halsham, by Lora his wife, daughter of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh, to whom he left by will in 1473 the large sum of 500 marks towards her marriage. (*Test. Ebor.* iii, 279.) It appears that, in 1475, William Mallory, son and heir of Sir John Mallory, knt., and heir of William Mallory, his grandfather, did service to the Chapter of Ripon for his lands at Ripon and Hutton Conyers (*Ripon Chapter Act Book*, 246-7.) In 1497 Sir William, his wife, and John his son, became members of the Corpus Christi Guild at York. (From the evidence as to the manor of Washington, already quoted, it appears that Sir William had a son William, but Glover, who seems to have perused the family papers, assigns him but one son.)

"Inq. p. m. Sir Wm. Malory knt., 4th Nov. 15th Hen. VII [1499] m. 6r., taken at York Castle, 4th Nov. Was seized of the manors of Studley and Hutton and being so seized, he granted by his Charter the same to Sir Stephen Hamerton, knt., and his heirs to fulfil his last will. The said manor of Studley is held for Thomas, Archbishop of York, by fealty and rent of 20s., and is worth annually, *ultra reprisas*, twenty marks. The manor of Hutton is held of the Bishop of Durham, by fealty only, and is worth, *ultra reprisas*, £20. He died 2d July, 14th Hen. VII [1498] and John Malory is his next heir, aged 26 years and more."

SIR JOHN<sup>8</sup> MALLORY, of Studley and Huton, knt., son and heir, was four times married First, to Margaret, daughter of Edmund Thwaites of Lund on the Wolds, who mentions her in his will (*Test Ebor.* IV, 177) Esq. Secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Hastings, of Fenwick, co. York, to whom her father bequeathed, in 1482, 300 marks for her marriage (*Test Ebor.* III, 274). Sir John Mallory's third wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Reade, of Burksall in Oxfordshire. The license for him to marry her in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin at Studley, is dated Nov. 24th 1515 (*Test Ebor.* III, 368). His fourth wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Richard York, Mayor of the Staple at Calais and a rich merchant at York. The license for them to marry, addressed to the curate of Brayton, near Selby, is dated Nov. 29th 1521 (*Test Ebor.* III, 372). In 1554 Lady Anne Mallory, in compliment to her father, was made free of the city of York.

Sir John Mallory died in 1527-8, and on his decease the following inquisition was taken :

"Inq. p. m. Sir John Malory, taken at Howden, 20th Oct., 20th Hen. VIII. He was seized in his demsene as of fee, on the day when he died, of the manors of Studley Magna and Hutton Conyers, as also of 100 acres of arable land, 30 acres of meadow, 50 acres of pasture and 30 acres of wood, in Studley Magna and Hutton ; also of 10 messuages, 20 acres of arable land, 10 acres of meadow, 100 of moor and 30 of wood and 12d free rent in Grantley, also of 8 burgages in Ripon, Studley, and

Grantley, and burgages in Ripon held of the Archbishop of York. Hutton held of the manor of Northallerton. The premises in Studley and Grantley worth £45.12.8 per ann., and those in Hutton Conyers £40. They say also that John Byrtby, of Ripon, Chaplain, was seized in demesne as of fee of a close called Bright Close, in Hutton Conyers, also of two water corn mills there to the use of one Wm. Mallory, Junior, son and heir of John Mallory, knt., and of his heirs, and that so seized of the 12th of Feb. 11th Edw. IV (1471-2), he granted the same to the said William Mallory, Junior, Johanna then his wife, and the heirs male of the said William and Johanna. They also say that John Darneton, late abbot of Fountains, Mr. Wm. Potman, late provost of Beverley, John Constable, of Halsham, knt., Stephen Hamerton, knt., and Brian Rowth, esq., were seized in their demesne as of fee of a close called la Bright in Hutton Conyers and of the New Close there, and of a messuage and a bovat of arable land there &c., to the use of Wm. Malory, knt., and being so seized, by indenture dated 20th Dec. 22d Edward IV (1482) they conveyed the same premises to Wm. Malory and Johanna his wife and their heirs another settlement of the moiety of the manor of Nunwick. Other trustees enfeoffed by Sir John, of the manor of Lynton in Craven, namely Sir George and Anthony Darcy, Roger Lassells, and Richard Norton, esqrs., to the use of Ann York, daughter of Richard York, knt., for her life, in satisfaction of dower on any part of the inheritance of the said Sir John. The date of the feofft is not given. Sir John died 23 March 19 Henry VIII (1527-8) and William Malory, esq., his son and next heir is now 30 years old and upward."

Sir John<sup>8</sup> Mallory had issue :

(By 1st M.) I. William<sup>9</sup>

(By 2d M.) II. Christopher,<sup>9</sup> of Tickhill, who married and had an only son Sampson, who was buried at Ripon, Aug. 17, 1600. The will of Sampson<sup>10</sup> Mallorie, of Ripon Parks, gentleman, was dated 1 March, 1599-1600, and proved Sept. 27, 1600. He died without issue.

III. Joan<sup>9</sup>, wife of Thomas Slingsby, of Scriven, esq., who was buried in Knaresborough Church, Sept. 26, 1581.

(By 4th M.) IV. George<sup>9</sup>, of Tickhill Castle, esq. His will was dated Nov. 28, 1580, and proved Feb 16, 1580-81. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Wyrall, of Leversal, and died without issue.

SIR WILLIAM<sup>9</sup> MALLORY, of Studley and Hutton, knt., eldest son and heir. He married Jane, daughter of Sir John Norton, of Norton Conyers, knt., by Margaret, daughter of Sir Roger Ward, of Givendale, and had issue by her two sons and seven daughters. He was buried at Ripon. (?)

"Inq, p. m. Wm. Mallory, knt., taken at York Castle 24th Sept., 1st Edward VI (1547). He was seized on the day he died in his demesne as of fee of the manor of Studley Magna as held of the king as of his manor of Ripon by fealty at rent of 38s., and worth per. ann. £40.

Also of 10 messuages, a cottage and divers lands and tenements in Grantley and Winksley held of the manor of Ripon by fealty only, and worth per ann. £8. 18.6; also of 6 messuages and of divers closes, lands, meadows and pastures held of the King's Manor of Ripon by fealty only, and worth £5; also one burgage in Ripon held in socage and worth 26s. 8d per ann. The manor of Hutton Conyers and divers lands there, together with 2 messuages and lands at Brompton are held of the Bishop of Durham, as of his manor of Northallerton, by knight's service and are worth yearly £10. Also of Manor of Linton in Craven, 5 cottages and divers lands held of the King as of his manor of Spofforth by knight's service, viz: by 12th part of one knight's fee, and worth per ann. £12.8. For his lifetime he was seized also of a moiety of the manor of Nunwick and of divers lands there held of the King as of his manor of Ripon by service of 6 parts of one knight's fee, and worth £20, and by writing dated 8th June, 33d Hen. VIII (1541) he granted the said ½ manor and premises in Nunwick to Wm. Mallory, his son, for the term of his life. Said Wm. Mallory [the father] died 27th April I Edward VI (1547) and Chr. Mallory, his son and heir, is now aged 22 years and more."

Sir Willam Mallory left issue:

I. Christopher<sup>10</sup>, eldest son and heir, married Margery, daughter of Sir Christopher Danby, of Thrope Perrow, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard, Lord Latimer; but had no issue. He died young, 23d March 1553-4, his brother William Mallory, esq., being found by his *Inq. post Mortum* to be his next of kin, then being 23 years of age and more.

II. William<sup>10</sup>, heir to his brother.

III. Margaret married John Conyers, of Eaton-on-Usk, mother of Christopher Conyers, who married a sister of the celebrated Cardinal Allen.

IV. Catherine, wife of Sir George Radcliffe, of Cartington and Dils-ton in Northumberland, Lord of Derwentwater and Lord warden of the East Marches towards Scotland. He died 31st May, 1588.

V. Anne, wife of Sir William Ingilby, of Ripley, knt. treasurer of Berwick-on-Tweed. There is a portrait of him at Ripley Castle, where he is represented in Armour, richly inlaid with gold, a small ruff around his neck, short hair and whiskers, and a beard after the fashion of the day. Lady Ingilby was interred at Ripley, Feb. 20, 1587-8. Her husband died on the 23d of February, 1577-8.

VI. Elizabeth, married first Sir Robert Stapleton, of Wighhill, knt., who died in 1557, and secondly, Marmaduke, second son of Thomas Slingstby, of Scriven, esq.

VII. Dorothy married the celebrated Sir George Bowes, of Streatlam in the county of Durham who so vigorously withstood the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland in the rebellion of 1569; and gar-risoned and held out Barnard Castle against their united forces for ten

Radcliffe  
of  
Northumberland

1588

of Clare  
relatives

days. He was, by special Commission, appointed marshall north of the Trent, and he certainly executed the office with dreadful sternness and severity. The marriage articles of Sir George and his wife are dated 7th Oct., 20th, Henry VIII (1529.) By her (who was his first wife) he had Sir William Bowes, ambassador to Scotland and treasurer of Berwick.

VIII. Frances, wife of Ninian Staveley, of Ripon Parks, esq.

IX. Joan, second wife of Nicholas Rudston, of Hayton, esq.

SIR WILLIAM<sup>10</sup> MALLORY, of Studley and Hutton, heir to his brother Christopher. During the Rising of the North in 1569, he took the side of the Crown, giving news and advice to the Earl of Sussex. In the following year he was appointed High Steward of Ripon, an office which he seems to have held during the rest of his life (*Calendar of State Papers, Elizabeth.*) In 1585 Sir William was M. P. for Yorkshire. He was High Sheriff of the county in 1592, and was exceedingly zealous in the suppression of Popery (*Troubles of Our Catholic Forefathers*, 3d series, pp. 46, 69, 83, 92). In 1575 the Commissioners at York for Ecclesiastical Causes requested him and Mr. Ralph Tunstall "to pull downe the golden tabernacle at Rippon breast lowe and the same to be employed in repairing the Chauncell." In 1577 he, with Mr. Wandesford and Mr. Lister, was directed to see that the churchwardens of Ripon did their duty. The Reformation had made scant progress in the Ripon district, and Sir William was very keen in advancing it. He was an exceedingly active and able person. He married Ursula, daughter of George Gale, esq., of York, master of the Mint there, and sometime Lord Mayor of that city. By will, dated 1536, George Gale gave to his daughter and her husband the £20, which he had lent to Christopher Mallory, Sir William's brother. In the following year Dame Mary Gale bequeathed to her daughter Mallory her "tablett of golde," and to her goddaughter Jane Mallory her "flowre of golde wythe the stone in yt, and wythe a lytle chyne of golde." (*Yorke Registry.*)

The following are some extracts from Sir Williams' will which was proved at York :

"15 June, 28 Elizabeth (1586), William Mallory of Hutton Conyers, knight. To George Mallory my sonne one anuitie of £18 out of my mannor of Washington, Co. Durlseme. To Thomas Mallory my sonne one anuitie of £19 out of the same. To Charles my sonne one anuitie of £17 out of my lands at Hutton Conyers. To Robert Mallory my sonne one anuitie of £17 out of the same. To Francis Mallory my sonne one anuitie of £17 out of my lands at Great Stodeley. To Anne Mallory my daughter £300. To Dorothe Mallory my daughter twelve score pounds. To Julian Mallory my daughter £300, whereof she hath already paid unto her £50, to remain with her mother until she be 20, if she marry without her mother's consent she to have but 200 markes, and the other 100 markes to be paid to Elizabeth Mallory my youngest daughter. To John Mallorie

my sonne and heir my lease of the tythe of Raynton, Aisentil and Newby, paying £10 a year to Elizabeth my youngest daughter for ten years, and for her further advancement I rest in the mercy of God and her mother's goodness. My wife to have the occupation of all my plate, and after her death it to remaine to John my sonne if he be living, if not to William Mallorie his sonne. The residue to Dame Ursula my wife and John my sonne, the ex'rs. Prob. 5 April, 1603, and adm. to John, Dame Ursula being dead. (*Reg. Test. Ebor*, XXIX, 3.)

Sir William was buried at Ripon 22nd March, 1602-3.

His issue was very numerous.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

THE HISTORY OF NORTH AMERICA, Volume XVII. THE RISE OF THE NEW SOUTH. By Philip Alexander Bruce, late Corresponding Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, Author of, *The Plantation Negro as a Freeman*, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*; *School History of the United States &c.*, &c. Printed for Subscribers only by George Barrie & Sons, Philadelphia [1905], pp. xx, 491, illustrated.

"The Rise of the New South," is a theme for which Mr. Philip A. Bruce has peculiar fitness as regards temper, training and identification with the forces entering into his subject. Reared in the South, sometime Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, author of "*The Economic History of Virginia*," a man of broad experience, liberal views and sane judgment, he can speak with authority upon the recent trend of Southern issues. To a fine historical sense he adds the practical sagacity of a statesman. His admirable book is destined to exert vital influence upon present-day thought, proving a mine of information as to economic, social and political conditions in the South since 1876. While his volume throbs with sympathy with the Southern people in their tragic and heroic history, it breathes a constructive spirit that must needs energize all the progressive forces now at work in Southern life.

Mr. Bruce instances seven facts of supreme importance, in which he finds the kernel of all that the Southern people have accomplished since the abolition of slavery. These are the subdivision of lands; the diversification of agriculture; the growth of manufactures; the extension and consolidation of railroads; the spread of education; the more rapid

expansion of the white than the black population; and finally the restriction of the suffrage.

The chapters which Mr. Bruce devotes to literature, social life and politics in the South are extremely interesting and instructive. While the volume is too encyclopedic for me to indicate even in outline its value to the students of conditions in this section, it is proper to point out the signal ability shown in the discussion of education and its place in the complex of progressive forces in the South.

"In public instruction, offered without cost to every individual in the community, of whatever color or condition in life, is to be discovered the firmest ground of hope for the moral and intellectual improvement of the Southern people, as well as for the wisest use by them of the varied natural advantages which Providence has bestowed upon their region of country almost without stint. There are many persons in the Southern States to-day who have fully grasped the relation that public education is to bear to the general development of these States in the future. \* \* \* One of the most promising features of its contemporary growth is the number of men of great capacity who are giving the full force of their talents and training to the cause of Southern Education, with the keenest sense of the exalted character of their profession, and with the justest appreciation of its relation to the general progress of the South. \* \* \* It is on these teachers chiefly that, for many years to come, the masses must rely for that general advancement in information which will enable them to form a correct judgment in deciding all questions affecting their nearest interests. It is not going too far to say that, as a body, the teachers in the different Southern institutions are the most important agents for the general improvement of the whole community to be found in that part of the Union."

He declares that these men have looked beyond the ordinary objects of general education to the supreme object of restoring through it the Southern States to their former commanding power and influence in the Union.

S. C. MITCHELL, Richmond College.

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA, 1773-1776, Including the Records of the Committee of Correspondence, Edited by John Pendleton Kennedy [Colonial Seal of Virginia]. Richmond, Virginia. M. C. M. V. 500 copies printed from type. Published by authority of the Library Board of the Virginia State Library, pp. xxiii, 301, with index.

All who are interested in the history of Virginia, and, indeed, of the American Colonies, will give a hearty welcome to this beautiful book, with which the State of Virginia resumes the publication of its records.

It is published by the authority of the State Library Board, and excellently edited by Mr. John Pendleton, Kennedy, State Librarian. To Mr.

Kennedy is also due the unusually handsome way in which the book is made. It is probably the best example of such work ever produced in Virginia.

After careful consideration, the Library Board and the Librarian determined to begin their publication of the records with a series of reprints and original publications of the Journal of the House of Burgesses.

No other class of sources of Virginia history has been so much in demand by students or so difficult to reach as our legislative records of the Colonial period. The decision of the Board in making this selection was eminently wise.

After the same mature consideration it was determined to begin publication with the latest journals, as most important, and work backwards, obtaining from the English Record Office copies of Manuscript journals which do not exist here.

The period covered by the present publication, 1773-76, was so critical a one and so filled with important events, that there are but few pages of this volume which do not have value to the historian.

The journals of the sessions included in this volume have never before been printed in full. In the preface the editor refers to three different publications of the journals as a whole or in part; but there is one which he appears to have overlooked. In the *American Archives*, 4th Series, Vol. I, 350-352, is an extract from the proceedings of the Session of May, 1774, and Vol. II, 1185-1272, appears to contain the whole of the journals from the beginning of the session of June to the end of the Assembly in May, 1776.

The preface contains much matter of value and interest, including several unpublished proclamations and letters of Dunmore, derived from the Bancroft-Transcripts and other sources in the Library of Congress. The annotations are well done and very properly (in the publication of a document of this kind and in this manner) only made when necessary information is to be supplied.

The index is a very good one, and the only amendment that can be suggested is that hereafter there shall be (as is the case in the publication of the Maryland Archives), a separate index showing the history of bills and resolutions. The volume includes the proceedings and correspondence of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence for the years named.

As illustration, there appears a fac-simile of the last page of the Journal of the last Colonial legislature with its emphatic *Finis*, and engravings of the rare Council book-plate and of several Virginia seals.

In manner and matter, in this their initial volume, the Board and the Librarian have produced a book of high value, and have made a most propitious beginning of a work, which has been so long anxiously looked forward to by historical students.

The Library has recently obtained from England copies of the jour-

nals of 1766 and 1767 which had been entirely lost sight of, and were not only not to be found in America, but were not known to be in the British Public Record Office.

A second volume of Journals will be published in the same beautiful shape, about March, 1906.

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF DUNMORE'S WAR, 1774. Compiled from the Draper Manuscripts in the Library of the Wisconsin Historical Society and published at the charge of the Wisconsin Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites, L. L. D., Secretary of the Society, and Louise Phelps Kellogg, Ph. D., Editorial Assistant on the Society's Staff. [Seal of the Society]. Madison, Wisconsin Historical Society, 1905. pp. xxviii, 472.

The editors say in their valuable introductory "Lord Dunmore's War was in a sense a focal point in Western history. Here were gathered in either wing of the army the men who by dint of daring enterprise had made their way to the frontier, and had carried American institutions across the Appalachian barrier \* \* \* From Point Pleasant and Camp Charlotte they scattered far and wide to fight the coming battle for independence \* \* \* The victory at Point Pleasant opened an ever lengthening pathway to Western Settlement. Thenceforward new vigor was infused into the two chief forces of the future century—American expansion and American Nationalism."

These words emphasize correctly the great importance of the campaign made by the Virginians against the Western Indians in 1774 and known as "Dunmore's War."

There has been hardly any important era of our history concerning which documentary information has been more lacking than that of this campaign of 1774.

There has been published a considerable amount of matter in regard to the battle of Point Pleasant, but as regards the war as a whole, and the operations of the force under Dunmore in particular, we have had vague and unreliable accounts.

All the remaining documentary history of the period is, practically in the Draper Collection, and when the Wisconsin Society Sons of the American Revolution offered to defray the cost of publication of a volume made up from the Historical Society's Collections, they did a most patriotic and praiseworthy act, which it is hoped will be emulated by other organizations or by individuals.

The editors state that the volume now published contains only about half of the material in regard to Dunmore's War which is in the Draper Collection. It is greatly to be hoped that the rest of the papers on the subject will appear in print at no distant date.

It is needless to say that the editing is learned and illuminating, or to lay further stress on the obvious importance of this work.

THE WOODS-McAFEE MEMORIAL CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF JOHN WOODS AND JAMES McAFEE OF IRELAND AND THEIR DESCENDANTS IN AMERICA. Copiously illustrated with maps drawn expressly for this work and embellished with one hundred and fifty handsomely engraved portraits, scenes, etc. By Rev. Neander M. Woods, D. D., LL. D., with an Introduction by Hon. Reuben T. Durrett A. M. LL. D., of Louisville Ky., President of the Filson Club. In which, besides considerable new matter bearing on Virginia and Kentucky history, will be found mention of the families of Adams, Alexander, Armstrong, Bebee, Boone, Borden, Bowyer, Bruce, Buchanan, Butler, Caperton, Campbell, Clark, Coates, Crawford, Curry, Daingerfield, Daviess, Dedman, Duncan, Dunn, Durrett, Forsyth, Foster, Gachet, Gooch, Goodloe, Goodwin, Guthrie, Hale, Haines, Henderson, Johnston, Lapsley, Macfarlane, Macgowen, McGoffin, McAfee, McDowell, McKamey, Phillips, Reed, Rickenbaugh, Rogers, Royster, Shelby, Sampson, Speed, Suddarth, Taylor, Todd, Thompson, Warner, Wade, Walker, Wallace, White, Williamson, Woods, Word, Wylie, Young and five hundred others as will be seen by the index. Also some hitherto unpublished documents which constitute a valuable contribution to the pioneer History of Virginia and Kentucky. Louisville, Ky. Journal Job Printing Co., 1905. pp. xiii, 507.

Of all the Scotch-Irish genealogies which have been recently so much to the fore, this volume is easily the largest and most elaborate. Its size and contents are well indicated by the title, and the work of preparation and compilation seems to have been done with the care and thoroughness which should characterize such a work.

It treats primarily of Michael Woods, a native of the north of Ireland who in 1734, settled close under the Blue Ridge, in Albemarle County, Virginia; and of James McAfee, also a Scotch-Irishman, who about 1746, settled on Catawba Creek, then in Augusta, and now in Roanoke County, and of their descendants. No pains have been spared to obtain as far as possible, the minutest details of the life of the pioneers, who were winning the great West, and the various lines of their descendants, as well as of the Wallaces, descended from Michael Woods' sister are traced with the same fullness and care.

Valuable as the book is, considered as a genealogy, it is of greater value as a contribution to the history of the settlement of the Western frontier of Virginia, and of Kentucky. In 1734, Michael Woods was the most western resident of what is now Albemarle County. This alone makes him of interest. The especial claim of the McAfees to eminence in pioneering history is given in full in the Chapter entitled "Tour of the

McAfee Company to Kentucky in the Summer of 1773, and what it meant for the actual settlement of Kentucky." The McAfees appear to have attempted the first permanent settlement in "The Dark and Bloody Ground."

The illustrations from photographs are especially interesting.

They include views of Wood's (now Jarman's) Gap; the farm of Michael Woods on James River in Botetourt Co.; Cumberland Gap, Waseoto Gap, Ky.; McAfee's Spring on Salt River, Ky.; a sketch of Boone's Trace, near Pineville, Ky.; Kentucky River at the mouth of Drennon's Creek; Cumberland Mountain near Cumberland Gap, view on the Cumberland river, Kentucky river at its mouth, and other places of note in the early westward movement, and along the route to Kentucky.

A very important and unique feature of THE WOODS-McAFEE MEMORIAL, is the series of maps, specially drawn for the purpose to illustrate the settlement of the Western portion of Virginia, and early routes to the West. These are (1) Vicinity of Charlottesville, Va., showing sites of houses of settlers between that place and the Blue Ridge; (2) Map of Kentucky, &c., to illustrate the homeward route of the McAfee Company in August, 1773, and also the routes of the Walker (1750), Gist (1751) and Boone's Trace; (3) Route of the McAfee Company, July-Aug., 1773, from Botetourt Co., Va., to Central Kentucky; (4) Map of Long Hunters Road, &c., of the Wilderness Road and Boone's Trace; (5) Portions of Mercer and adjoining counties in Kentucky, illustrating the route of the McAfee Company; (6) Map of "The Parting of the Ways," near Draper's Meadow, Va., with various old roads and trails, houses, &c.; (7) Map of Southwestern Virginia, Southeastern Kentucky and Northeastern Tennessee, illustrating various expeditions, routes, &c., and the settlement of the West, 1750-1800. These maps greatly facilitate the study of the history of the frontier.

Dr. Woods and his collaborators have made a valuable addition to history and genealogy.

SONS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL CONVERSE, JR., of Thompson Parish, Killingly, Conn. Major James Converse, Woburn, Mass; Hon. Denman Allen, M. C., of Milton and Burlington, Vt.; Captain Jonathan Bixby, Sr., of Killingly, Conn. Compiled and Edited by Charles Allen Converse, 2 vols. Eben Putnam, Publisher, Boston, Mass., pp. xix, 961. Copiously illustrated.

Rarely has there been published a work on American genealogy as sumptuous and beautiful as this. And what is of much higher importance the genealogical work contained in these two handsome volumes shows evidence of the greatest skill and thoroughness. No time nor money was evidently spared in obtaining all possible information in regard to the families treated in this book.

It is of much more present importance than a book of ordinary genealogical reference, comprising a dull array of names and dates; for the illustrations of American patriotism in it are authoritatively drawn from actual experience, and are saliently, vitally such as should be pondered in these changeful, eventful times. Its study is educative. Its encyclopedic information is of elementary significance for that student of American history who would know, and properly estimate, the spirit of true American life.

Its editorial construction is dominated by thorough literary culture, judgment, orderliness, and the possession of a terse, vigorous, attractive pen. Scattered through its text are pertinent drawings and portraits. In the regard of fine book craftsmanship it is a model. Whatever person or library that possesses its rare volumes of nearly a thousand pages is to be congratulated.

In the Appendix valuable sketches are given of a large number of New England families connected with the branch of the family to which the author belongs, including the families of Edgecombe, Hawkes, Smead, Bates, Belden, Waite, Nash, Stone, Coleman, Porter, Field, Baldwin, Prentis, Rogers, Griswold, Wolcott, Gilbert, Lord, Stanton, Underwood, Bishop, Perkins, Bixby, and numerous quotations from early records and from authentic printed sources concerning the military and civil services of members of these families, are incorporated in these sketches. So great has been the intermarriage of old New England families that in these pages many of the readers of this book will undoubtedly find details concerning maternal ancestors, even if the entire line of descent does not appear. This section of the book makes it of the utmost value as a general reference work of New England genealogy. Similar ancestral records are interspersed throughout the book, whenever information regarding maternal ancestry of members of the family was received. The general index contains approximately 6,500 references to individuals, and the index to marriages over 2,000 names of persons married to Converses.

In some instances special research was carried on in England to obtain the information desired. This was so in the case of the Converse family, the Edgecombe and Stanton families, and in minor degree of others.

In addition to New England people many Southerners are represented.

THE ANCESTRY OF ROSALIE MORRIS JOHNSON, daughter of George Calvert Morris and Elizabeth Kuhn, his wife. Compiled by R. Winder Johnson. 1905. Printed for private circulation only by Ferris & Leach, pp. 294.

This volume, which is alike an admirable example of careful and thorough genealogical work and handsome book-making, is a memorial

to the late wife of the compiler. Mrs. Johnson was descended from numerous families who from personal worth and public service have ranked among America's best.

Brown, of Northampton county, Virginia ; Carrington of Barbadoes; Calvert, of Maryland; the distinguished Pennsylvania families of Franks, Hamilton, Moore, Morris, Shippen, and Willing are a few of the numerous names treated of. As will be seen from this list, there is much matter of special interest to Virginians.

Researches have been made in England, Belgium, Holland, Germany, the West Indies and the United States to obtain the results set forth.

A large number of letters, diaries, etc., give an unusual amount of human interest to the various genealogical narratives.

HISTORY OF NATHANIEL EVANS AND HIS DESCENDANTS. By James Daniel Evans of the Philadelphia Bar *n. p. n. d.* [1905] pp. viii, 98, IV. Illustrated with portraits, arms, etc.

This is a carefully prepared account of Nathaniel Evans, a Welshman, who settled in South Carolina about 1736, and of his descendants, who have included a number of people of prominence.

There are also notices, of greater or less extent, of the South Carolina families of Godbold, Gregg, McCollum, Gary, Witherspoon, etc., and of various Virginia families connected with that of Evans.

The book is handsomely printed and well illustrated, and is an excellent example of family history. The index is full.

The only criticism to be made in regard to this volume, and one that might include many others, is the practice of illustrating with engravings of coats of arms where there is no positive proof that the families ever used or were entitled to them.

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

### ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Y. M. C. A. HALL, JANUARY 4th, 1906,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

RICHMOND:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1906.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society

IN

*Annual Meeting held January 4, 1906.*

---

The annual meeting was held in the Young Men's Christian Association Hall—a large audience being present.

President W. Gordon McCabe called the meeting to order at 8.15 P. M., and stated that in order to expedite business, unless there was objection, he would appoint a Nominating Committee, who would be asked to retire in consultation at once, and to report after the address of the evening.

He appointed as members of this committee, Messrs. Robert B. Munford, Jr., Wm. Ellis Jones and W. Clayton Torrence.

The President then read the annual report.

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:*

I have the honor to submit the following report, giving in detail the work of the Society and presenting a precise statement of its condition as to its finances, membership and property for the year ending November 12th, 1905—which report has been carefully examined, verified and unanimously approved by your Executive Committee.

## MEMBERSHIP.

During the current year, the increase in membership has been most gratifying, our rolls showing 753 members as against 729 at the time of the last annual report. The usual average of accessions to membership (from 60 to 65) has been more than maintained, while our losses through resignation, death and dropping for persistent non-payment of dues have fallen from 66 to 47.

This encouraging result amply vindicates the drastic action taken by your Executive Committee last year in purging the rolls of such delinquents as persisted after repeated warnings in ignoring the courteous reminders of indebtedness sent them by the Secretary.

But while the great majority of our members have paid their dues with commendable promptness, there are still some who, through culpable carelessness or lack of a becoming sense of obligation, remain deaf to all appeals.

The Society, as was pointed out in the last report, is almost entirely dependent for support upon the annual dues of its members, its expenses for maintaining the Society House, for publication, salaries, etc., necessarily heavy, yet these delinquents, knowing all this, go on complacently receiving the valuable publications of the Society, which, they must be quite aware, are being paid for by their more conscientious fellow-members.

The Executive Committee has therefore decided to give these few delinquents until the 15th of January, 1906, to pay up their dues, and in the event of their failure to do so to drop them from the rolls.

Members can, of course, resign at any time, but they must bear in mind that dues run up to the date of resignation. Such is the invariable rule in all reputable societies of a kindred nature. It may be pertinent to mention here, as indicative of the constantly increasing interest felt in the aims and purposes of the Society, that of our new members twenty-two sent in their applications during the last two months.

It is the pleasing duty of your Committee to state that the finances of the Society are in a thoroughly sound and satis-

factory condition, as will be seen from the subjoined report of our accurate and zealous Treasurer.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

Balance on hand November 12, 1904..... \$ 264 48

## RECEIPTS.

Annual dues.....	\$3,052 28	
Life members.....	100 00	
Magazines (sales).....	197 28	
Publications (sales).....	79 10	
Interest.....	228 00	
Advertisements (in Magazine).....	112 25	
Gift of Byam K. Stevens, Esq.....	50 00	
Miscellaneous sources.....	12 00	
	<hr/>	3,830 91
		4,095 39

## EXPENDITURES

General expenses.....	\$360 45	
Stationery, binding, and new books.....	55 45	
Postage—express and stamps.....	94 72	
Insurance.....	60 00	
Printing Magazine, etc.....	1,035 10	
Salaries.....	1,650 00	
Wages.....	240 00	
Permanent fund.....	455 60	
	<hr/>	3,951 32
Balance in bank November 11, 1905.....	\$ 144 07	

The Treasurer holds, in addition, on account of the "Permanent Fund" 3% bank certificate.....	455 60
Virginia 3% Century bond.....	100 00
Mortgage, running 3 years at 5% from May 4, 1904.....	4,500 00
	<hr/>
	<u>\$5,055 60</u>

It is gratifying to note that our "Permanent Fund" has now passed the \$5,000 mark, and worthy of mention that with the exception of \$50, given this year by our staunch and generous friend, Byam K. Stevens, Esq., of New York, and of \$100 given several years ago by the "Daughters of the American Revolution," no part of our endowment has been derived from donations. The interest from this "Permanent Fund" is used for the current expenses of the Society.

The receipts for the current year, as will be seen on comparing the above statement with that last submitted, have been less than in 1904. This has been due in chief measure to the unusually large loss of members from death in 1904, the effects of which show, for the first time, in decreased annual dues of this Report. Another reason is to be found in the fact that during a limited period of the last year your Committee, with the view of adding to the "Permanent Fund," offered special inducements to secure "Life Members." In accordance with the "bye-laws" of the Society, all fees from Life Membership are turned over to the "Permanent Fund," and thus this Fund was increased by these fees several hundred dollars above the normal, which correspondingly swelled the receipts for 1904. The difference in receipts between this year and last is however materially counterbalanced by the decrease in expenditures, our disbursements for 1905 being \$267.42 less than in 1904.

#### ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The acquisitions made by the Library during the year consist of 1,173 books and pamphlets. Among the donors of books and objects of historical interest, to whom the Society owes grateful acknowledgement, may be mentioned: Messrs Philip L. Schuyler, Chas. H. Hart, Dunbar Rowland, C. Ellis Stevens, Prof. J. A. C. Chandler, Maryus Jones, Edward Wilson James, Howard R. Bayne, William Wallace Tooker, Byam K. Stevens, John Cropper, Ro. B. Munford, Jr., Heth Lorton, W. R. Gerard, W. G. Stanard, John F. Mayer, Burrows Bros. Co., Hon. Armistead C. Gordon, Judge W. J. Leake. Lt. Col. Jno. P. Nicholson, Maj. General Wm. Birney, Mrs Julia M. Pratt, Mrs. Margaret E. Crenshaw, Mrs. C. Hodges, (*née* Crenshaw), Mrs. Frank W. Chamberlayne, Mrs. Phillips, Mrs J. B. Newton, Mrs. J. Jackson, Mrs. James Pleasants, Miss Minnie Baughman and Miss Grace V. Bicknell.

Of special interest and value have been the donations of Mrs. James Pleasants and Mr. Ro. B. Munford, Jr., both of Richmond, of Edward Wilson James, Esq., of Norfolk, and of Mrs. Margaret C. Hodges of Germantown, Penn.

Mrs. Pleasants has given us a very large number of the older English and American Magazines and Reviews, thus enab-

ling us in several instances to complete our sets; and has also donated an almost complete set of Skinner's rare "American Turf Register," besides many other interesting books and pamphlets.

Messrs. James and Munford have also given substantial proof of their keen interest in the Society by donations of valuable books, while Mrs. Hooges has given us (through Mr. C. A. Robinson) two bound volumes of the very rare "Richmond Argus" (newspaper) for 1809 and 1810.

As during the preceding year, the work of arranging collecting and binding our pamphlets and collection of serial publications issued by various historical, antiquarian and genealogical societies, has gone steadily forward, and complete sets of these, arranged in order in a separate room of the Society House and thus easily accessible, now constitute a collection of documents of the highest moment to historical students and antiquarians. In addition to the bound volumes of this collection, we have 97 binding-cases containing pamphlets which have been deemed worthy of preservation.

The Library has been open to members and visitors from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. every day throughout the year (save on Sundays and legal holidays), and has been used by a large number of readers and students, who are always welcomed heartily to the Society House by our courteous Secretary and his assistant.

During the past year, our expert copyist, having finished the transcripts of the somewhat confused "Executive Journals" of the Colonial Councils from 1738 to 1763, and having arranged them chronologically for future publication, has made substantial progress in transcribing five Revolutionary "Order Books," belonging to our MS collection. These "Order Books," often in the handwriting of illiterate "Orderly Sergeants," have been in many cases most difficult to decipher, but our copyist is an expert and the work is being done in very satisfactory and intelligent fashion.

It is pertinent, just here, to make mention of the auspicious beginning of the publication of the "Journals of the House of Burgesses," under the direction of the State Library Board. The volume for 1773-75 has been issued under the editorship of

John P. Kennedy, Esq., State Librarian, and is not only most attractive to the bibliophile as a beautiful piece of book-making, but reflects the highest credit on its editor for the taste, learning and discretion displayed in the annotations.

The hope expressed in the last annual report that the "Minutes of the General Court and Council of Virginia, 1623-1632," as well as the many valuable unpublished letters and proclamations of that period relating to Virginia, now in the Congressional Library at Washington, might soon be issued by the Government in book form, is, we are glad to say, destined to be speedily realized.

"The Minutes of the London Company" will appear first, to be followed soon by the priceless documents named above, supplemented by contemporaneous records taken from English sources.

Your Committee begs again to call the attention of the members of the Society and of our Senators and Representatives in Congress to the bill which will be offered at this session of the national legislature, providing for the establishment of a "United States Record Commission," similar to the commissions long established in England, France and other European countries, having for its aim the systematic investigation of foreign and state archives and cognate records dealing with the early exploration, colonization and subsequent development of our country—these investigations to be ultimately published by the Government in such shape as to be easily accessible to historical students. The importance of such a commission was dwelt upon in our last annual report and is too obvious to need further argument.

#### GIFTS AND LOANS.

Among gifts and loans, other than those of books and pamphlets, the following are worthy of special mention :

Mrs. Frank W. Chamberlayne, of Richmond, has made a loan of the oil portrait of William Dandridge. It cannot, at present, be definitively stated whether the portrait is that of Captain William Dandridge, R. N., or of his son, who bore the same name, but the probabilities are that it is of the former. The same lady has also loaned the Society a handsome sword,

bearing on its blade the date "April, 1738." This sword was presented to Captain William Dandridge by His Grace, John, Duke of Montague, who was First Lord of the Admiralty at the time that William Dandridge was a Captain in the Royal Navy.

One of the greatest attractions of the Society House is the large collection of original portraits of the Bolling family, kindly loaned by Richard Bolling, Esq., of this city. To this collection, the same public-spirited gentleman has this year added the portrait in oils of Elizabeth Bolling, wife of William Gay, Esq.

Our sister organization, the Wisconsin Historical Society, has generously sent us two large sets of photographs of the Virginia Senate, and House of Delegates of the Session of 1857-58. These are of much greater moment than may appear at first sight, for among them are the "presentments," not extant elsewhere, of not a few of the chief actors in the great drama of the War between the States.

Judge W. J. Leake has given the Society two MS books of decidedly unique value, one—the memorandum-book of Duncan Rose, merchant in Petersburg, Virginia, 1770-71, giving the prices of all sorts of commodities—the other, the diary of a peddler, who journeyed on foot through Virginia in 1807 and 1808.

Mrs. Phillips sends us as a loan a most interesting relic—a certificate as to good character and reputable standing, given to Antoine Trabue, ancestor of a well-known Huguenot family of that name in this State, by Jean Combe, his pastor at Montauban, France, in 1688.

It is not improbable that many such certificates were given by French pastors to members of their flocks about to emigrate after the "Revocation" in 1685, but, so far as we know, this is the only one extant—at least in this State.

Noteworthy also are the gifts of a photograph of "Eastern Shore Chapel," Princess Anne Co., Virginia, (built 1754), from Edward Wilson James, Esq., a member of this Committee—of two clay roofing-tiles of colonial date and make, taken from the ruins of "Warner Hall," in Gloucester, and presented by A. C. Withers, Esq., of that county through St. George T. C. Bryan, Sr., Esq.; of a cannon-ball from a Revolutionary battle-field, given by Mrs. Julia Snead of Fork Union, Virginia; of a very

quaint round travelling-trunk of about the year 1800, from William L. Sheppard, Esq.; of a photograph of Hayes-Barton, Devon, England, birth place of Sir Walter Raleigh, from William G. Stanard, Esq.; of a framed collection of photographs of Brington church, Northamptonshire, England, of the Washington tombs in the church (with copies of the epitaphs), and of the Washington house at Brington, the gift of Miss Katherine Stiles; of a large number of Confederate treasury-notes of various denominations from Capt. Jno. F. Mayer, who has also given a large contemporary lithograph of "Libby Prison" during the war; of several interesting MSS from Robert B. Munford, Jr., Esq.; of an engraved portrait of "James," a negro, who for loyal services during the Revolution was given his freedom by the State of Virginia. Accompanying this engraving is a *fac-simile* of General Lafayette's certificate as to the high character of the colored patriot—both of them the gift of Mrs. J. Jackson of Macon, Georgia; of a photograph of the original portrait of George Sandys at Omsbersley Court, England, presented by Messrs. Burrows Brothers of Cleveland, Ohio; and of several articles of minor historical interest donated by George A. Barksdale, Esq., Dr. J. L. Miller and others.

To all of these generous patrons, the Society desires to make its most grateful acknowledgments.

It may be stated here that the collection of portraits, prints and photographs and the cabinets of relics in the Society House have been, as heretofore, constantly drawn upon by artists engaged in illustrating historical works.

#### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

The Magazine has steadily adhered to its settled policy of printing only original "first-hand" documents. In the very rare cases where deviation has been made, it has been done for some reason, that, after careful consideration, has been deemed of sufficient weight to warrant the exception. As many of you are aware, this purpose, to publish only original material bearing on the history of Virginia, has characterized the conduct of the Society from its establishment more than seventy years ago, and has given to its publications a value that has amply vindicated the course pursued.

Some of its earlier work consisted in having hitherto unpublished documents printed in the pages of the "Southern Literary Messenger," at that time one of the most conspicuous magazines in our periodical literature. Then followed from 1848 to 1853 (inclusive) its own publication, *The Virginia Historical Register*, edited with marked ability by that scholarly antiquarian, William Maxwell, Esq., and made up in chief measure of original colonial papers. These six volumes of the *Register* are now regarded as of "first-hand" authority and importance, as many of the originals of the documents printed have been lost or destroyed by fire. From 1854 to 1860, at intervals, appeared, as successor to the *Register*, the *Virginia Reporter*, which comprises among much matter of prime moment, Grigsby's *Virginia Convention of 1829-30*. Of course, nothing was done during the four years of war, nor for some years after, owing to the poverty of our people. But from 1882 to 1892 the Society published eleven volumes of its *Collections*, which compelled the attention of historical students at home and abroad, and confirmed the Society's place in the first rank of kindred organizations.

Since that time, our Magazine, which has printed nearly 4,000 pages of hitherto unpublished historical documents, has worthily carried out, under the able editorship of our Secretary, the purposes of the founders of the Society, and to-day we may claim, without undue immodesty, ranks with the foremost periodicals of its kind either at home or abroad.

The conclusive proof of the value of the documentary matter thus published is found in the significant fact, that no historical work, treating in whole or in part of Virginia history, that has appeared within the last fifty years, fails to quote and make generous use of the material made accessible to students solely through the publications of the Society.

Your Committee has requested one of its members to write a detailed history of the Society and this gentleman has consented to do so.

During the current year, the work of the Magazine has related largely to a subject, which the historians of the colony have either ignored through lack of precise data, or at best barely touched upon, yet a matter of prime importance—namely, the

persistent determination of the colonists to extend their Western frontier despite the measures taken by the home government to restrict expansion in that direction.

The "Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence," completed during the year, deals at considerable length and in most interesting fashion with these strenuous efforts made by the colonists during 1769-71, to push their boundaries to the Southwest and to confirm that extension by permanent settlements.

The completion during the year of the "Diaries of the Moravian Missionaries," describing the ministerial visits of these godly men through the western portion of Virginia from 1747 to 1753, demands renewed expression of high commendation for the erudite labors of Rev. W. J. Hinke, of Philadelphia, and Charles E. Kemper, Esq., of Washington, D. C., who, in conjunction, translated these "Diaries" from the German originals at Bethlehem, Pa.

Admirably translated and annotated with scholarly precision, these "Diaries," the earliest contemporary records of travel through the Valley region, not only emphasize the great importance of the German element in the settlement of Virginia, but constitute a veritable mine of information for all students of the early history of our Western border.

In the April (1905) number of the Magazine began the publication of every entry in the "Council Journals, 1721-34" referring to the Western portion of the colony and to colonial relations with the Indians.

These extracts are edited by Charles E. Kemper, Esq., with a wealth of intimate local knowledge and an enthusiasm for his subject, which could only be found in one born and bred "a Virginian of the Valley."

These entries will, it is expected, be concluded in the April number for 1906, and, when finished, must prove the definitive foundation for any full and accurate history of that great section of the Commonwealth.

We have also published a series of papers, copied from the originals in the British Public Records Office, dealing with the relations between Virginia and the Cherokees in 1769, together with the very interesting Journal of the "Virginia Commission-

ers," who represented the colony in the preliminary negotiations with the Six Nations and in the resulting treaty made with them at Logg's Town in 1752.

In our forthcoming January number, will be concluded the translation of the "Vestry-Book of King William Parish" (the Huguenot settlement on the James), 1709-1750.

Admirably translated from the quaint French of the time and annotated with apposite learning by Prof. R. H. Fife, of Wesleyan University, Connecticut, a member of the Society, this Vestry-Book will be carefully indexed by the accomplished translator and issued by the Society during the coming year in an edition limited to 200 copies.

Lothrop Withington, Esq., of London, to whom the Society already owes a heavy debt of gratitude for repeated services, has continued his very valuable "Gleanings" from English wills, derived from his own personal investigations and those of Henry F. Waters, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

These abstracts of such wills as in any way refer to Virginia and Virginia colonists, have already afforded a notable fund of precise information touching the social condition of the early settlers and regarding the localities in the "old country" from which they emigrated, and are of prime importance, not merely to the trained genealogist, but to the social and economic historian as well.

Even the general reader may gather some suggestive results from a casual perusal of them. Taking at random a hundred individuals, whose British homes are given as well as the social class to which they or their kinsmen belonged, we find, of this number 44 Londoners, 1 Scotchman, 4 Irishmen, while the remaining 51 are from 26 different towns and counties in England.

As regards social status, we find one of noble birth, 22 belonging to the gentry, 10 clergymen, 10 merchants, 29 divided among various business avocations and handicrafts, and the remaining 28 undistinguishable.

It is not, of course, to be understood that this proportion will hold good for the whole body of Virginia colonists, for, apart from the fact that more wills of Londoners are recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (the chief source of these "Gleanings") than are likely to be found elsewhere, it must be

borne in mind that the poorer classes made no wills, and that naturally the names of small yeoman, mechanics, laborers and servants are not to be found among probate records.

There has been much other matter of substantial value and interest published in the Magazine—notably the “Legislative Papers,” of which two instalments were printed during the year. These papers consist of documents of all sorts—letters, petitions, reports and intercepted communications, which were sent directly to the Virginia legislature, or communicated to that body by the Governor,

We have caused careful copies to be made from the originals in the State Archives, containing a great amount of valuable matter for the years 1774–1776 (inclusive), and propose to continue the series throughout the coming year.

The mention of the State Archives makes this an opportune place to acknowledge the unvarying courtesy and consideration shown to the officers of the Society and especially to our copyist by the State Librarian, John P. Kennedy, Esq., and his staff.

Another important publication projected for 1906 is the printing in full in the Magazine of the “Journals of the Executive Council of Virginia,” covering (though not completely) the period from 1738 to 1763. The only remaining records of these sessions of the Council (as Executive) originally consisted of a number of small volumes, in sheets and unbound, but which were finally bound up at some indeterminate period since the Revolution in several large volumes, not observing, however, the proper sequence, and, through carelessness or ignorance on the part of their custodians, including papers dealing with extraneous subjects.

Some of these “Journals” are only rough drafts of minutes with omissions, while others are full and fair records of the proceedings of the Council.

Accurate copies have been made of all these, and the transcripts, arranged in chronological sequence, will be published in full.

The chief significance of the earliest of these is that they constitute a continuation of the history of the Westward extension of the colony, taking up the subject, after a gap of four years, where the series of extracts, now being published, leaves it off

Later on, they deal with the war between England and Spain and the part taken by Virginia in the expedition under Vernon against Carthagea—then with what used to be styled “King George’s War,” followed by the minutes relating to the “French and Indian War.”

As will be seen from this brief *résumé*, these “Journals” cover a very important period in our history, yet they have never been published. They will, of course, be carefully annotated and edited. Charles E. Kemper, Esq., having kindly consented to elucidate by notes all references to the Western border and to the Indians.

A long and important article in the January (1906) number of the Magazine will be practically unpublished matter, though, in fact, a reprint of a very rare pamphlet belonging to the Society’s collections.

This pamphlet, printed at Williamsburg by order of Governor Dinwiddie, gives a very full account (including instructions, letters, journals and treaty-texts) of the treaties made between the colony and the Catawbias and Cherokees in 1756, the object of that treaty being, of course, to secure to the colonists the aid of these tribes against the French and their Indian allies. The extreme rarity and importance of the pamphlet have seemed to the “Publication Committee” to justify its being reprinted.

Of other original matter of importance awaiting publication in due time in the Magazine, mention may be made of the following : (1) Abstracts and copies of records relating to Virginia, made from the originals in the British Public Records Office ; (2) the “Randolph MSS,” containing most valuable 17th century material ; (3) copies of early Virginia records from the originals in the Congressional Library ; (4) a collection of proclamations of the later colonial Governors, transcribed from the State Archives ; (5) the Corbin, Ludwell, Campbell, Massie and Lee MSS., all belonging to the Society’s collections.

Still another set of documents, that will appeal to patriotic interest everywhere, is a series of small MS. volumes containing brigade and regimental orders issued to the main army under Washington at Valley Forge and elsewhere during the campaigns of 1778 and 1779. These order-books, which were given to the Society many years ago by the heirs of Col. Charles

Dabney of the Virginia Line, and which afford a vivid and, at times, a somewhat startling picture of the life of the Revolutionary soldier, and of the discipline or, rather, lack of discipline, prevailing at the time in the Continental army, we propose to begin publishing during the coming year.

The few students who have given them close examination are unanimous in pronouncing them of the highest historical pith and interest.

#### DEATHS.

The following members have died during the past year (1905):

#### LIFE MEMBERS.

HON'L BENJAMIN BLAKE MINOR, L. L. D., of Richmond, Va.

ROBERT C. WINTHROP, JR., of Boston, Mass.

#### ANNUAL MEMBERS.

R. H. CUNNINGHAM, Henderson, Kentucky.

G. F. EDWARDS, Portsmouth, Virginia

MAJOR-GENERAL FITZHUGH LEE, Norfolk, Virginia.

MRS. THOS. L. MOORE, Richmond, Virginia.

MAJOR E. T. D. MYERS, Richmond, Virginia.

J. A. PATTESON, New York City.

W. B. SAUNDERS, Philadelphia, Penn.

PROF. CHARLES W. SHIELDS, Princeton University, N. J.

ALEXANDER TUNSTALL, M. D., Norfolk, Virginia.

In the death of the Honorable Benj. Blake Minor, we mourn the loss of the last survivor of the devoted little band of scholars and antiquarians, who in 1847 re-organized this Society, then in a moribund condition, and who by unremitting zeal and energy restored it to its former high position among kindred associations.

Sprung of a long line of colonial and Revolutionary patriots, his loyalty to his state was marked by that note of personal devotion that characterized the men and women of Virginia of his generation.

Educated in chief measure at the University of Virginia, where he graduated in a number of "schools," and at William

and Mary College, where, before he was of age, he took his degree in law under Judge Beverly Tucker, he begun in 1840 the practice of law. But his love of letters was greater than that for the "jealous mistress" he had chosen, and in 1843 he purchased *The Southern Literary Messenger*, which he edited for more than four years. This responsible position he finally relinquished for educational work, in which he had become greatly interested and, after filling various positions in that field, was elected in 1860 President of the University of Missouri. There his tenure of office was brief, the Federal military authorities closing that institution in March, 1862, because of the pronounced "Southern Sympathies" of the President and Faculty.

Again Prof. Minor went back to school work, meanwhile achieving marked success throughout the South and West as a popular lecturer on scientific and Biblical subjects.

While practicing law, Prof. Minor edited a new and complete edition of the Reports of Chancellor George Wythe (prefixing to it a memoir of that illustrious jurist), and, later on, brought out a new edition of Henning and Munford's Reports of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of Virginia.

His contributions to magazines and to the daily and weekly press are too numerous for detailed notice here.

Suffice it to say, in passing, that, possessed of an easy and graceful style and endowed with a retentive memory, that made instantly available a great wealth of reminiscences of the famous men of his earlier days, he contributed many articles of notable interest to various periodicals.

Happily, he lived to see the appearance in book form of the darling of his old age—a history of *The Southern Literary Messenger*, 1834–1864, which forms a valuable commentary touching the contributors and contributions to that famous old periodical. His face and figure were long familiar on our streets, and many of us shall miss his cheery bearing and alacrity of movement, which were so conspicuous even after he had passed the span allotted by the Psalmist.

To the last, his was an optimism that no vicissitudes of fortune had been able to break, and though by reason of strength his days were fourscore, their strength was yet not labor and

sorrow, but rather a placid, yet very real, interest in the affairs of life, and a serene enjoyment of what Cicero terms the "pleasures of old age."

He died in this city on the 1st day of August, 1905, mourned by a large circle of friends and kindred.

By order of the President, a beautiful wreath was placed upon his coffin in the name of the Society, and the Executive Committee attended his funeral in a body.

The death of Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., of Boston, snaps yet another of the many ties that bind the two great Commonwealths of Massachusetts and Virginia.

Inheriting his distinguished father's affection and admiration for the Old Dominion, and nourished in the best traditions of the early days of the Republic, he was ever a staunch friend of the Society, and always evinced the liveliest interest in its purposes to perpetuate the names and virtues of the great Virginians, who bore so great a part in founding the new nation, and in shaping its destinies,

In the hearts of resident members of the Society, grief is still fresh and poignant for the loss of two of our most distinguished fellow-members—one, Major Edmund T. D. Myers, a man of acute intellect, large acquirement and varied learning, whose high civic virtues, spotless integrity and scrupulous administration of the great trusts confided to him, commanded the admiration and confidence of the general public, while his many accomplishments, ready wit and kindly sympathies claimed the affection and regard of all who enjoyed the privilege of his personal friendship. The other, Major-General Fitzhugh Lee, was in every relation of life, public and private, worthy of the noble stock from which he sprung. Whether in field or forum, whether as the dashing *beau sabreur* of the thrice glorious "Army of Northern Virginia," or as Governor of this Commonwealth, he ever "stood four square to all the winds that blew," and, having endeared himself to North and South alike by his splendid courage, decisive vigor and lovable personality, died at last mourned by a nation.

Though trained to the profession of arms, and by instinct and tradition a soldier first of all, to whom the *gaudium certaminis* seemed the very breath of life, yet when peace came and grave

civic trusts were confided to him, first by his mother-state as her Chief Executive, and later on by a re-united country as her diplomatic representative, he proved himself a sagacious and well-poised statesman, who knew how to keep himself well in hand, and in most critical events, bore himself with equable prudence and serene dignity. His wit was keen and the lambent play of his humor illumined all that it touched, yet even when he was in the most exuberant spirits, one marked the saving grace of underlying common-sense, which was indeed the dominant note in his character, and which enabled him to penetrate intuitively to the very core of the most perplexing problems.

To the general public throughout the whole country, he became a popular hero—to his friends and to the men who followed him through the dust and sweat of battle, he was always simply "dear old Fitz."

These simple words tell the whole story of his brilliant valor, his soldierly frankness, his generosity, simplicity and winning *camaraderie*.

Those who witnessed the imposing pageant of his obsequies here in Richmond and who saw through misty eyes scores upon scores of bronzed and bearded veterans shaken with a passion of sobs, as they followed all that was mortal of their old leader to his last resting-place, could not doubt that a man who could compel such passionate grief, had knit these men to him by ties as beautiful and tender as they were stern and heroic.

He came of a great race, the very pride and glory of our "Old Dominion" from Colonial days, a race that found its consummate flower in the foremost captain of our time, and it is his noblest epitaph to say simply and soberly that he wore worthily, and shed no mean lustre on, the historic name he bore.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

At the October meeting of the Executive Committee, Mr. Edward V. Valentine introduced a proposition to encourage the study of our county history and the investigation of county records, with a view to securing accurate *data*, that would serve for a series of county histories, which, all agree, are greatly needed. The matter was discussed at length and favorably,

the Committee deeming it probable that, if an annual prize of money were offered for monographs treating of county history, or some great event in county history, based in chief measure on original investigations of county records, the desired result would be attained.

Messrs. Valentine, McCabe, and James having offered to furnish the necessary funds to test the experiment for the first three years, a resolution was offered and unanimously adopted, establishing such annual prize in the Society's name, to be open to the competition of all students of Universities and Colleges in Virginia, and to be awarded only for original work based on direct investigation of county records,

At the November meeting of the Committee, a sub-committee was appointed consisting of Messrs. Valentine, McCabe, Mitchell and James, with instructions to formulate details of the scheme, and to report back to the full Committee.

The limits of this Annual Report preclude anything but the barest mention of the actual and prospective improvements at Jamestown.

The great work that has engaged our sister society, "The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities," has been accomplished. The sea-wall, designed to protect that historic site from the ravages of encroaching tides, and constructed under the supervision of our colleague on the Committee, Samuel H. Yonge, Esq., U. S. Engineer in charge, has been practically finished, and will long remain an enduring monument to the devoted patriotism of these Virginia women.

Plans have been perfected for a building to be erected by the "National Society of Colonial Dames." It will be a reproduction, as nearly as possible, of the old church, whose ruined foundations have been uncovered by the excavations of recent years. These ruins will not be disturbed, but will be enclosed within the walls of the new structure. The floor of the new building is to consist of a granolithic pavement, and an iron railing, running around and inside the old foundations, will amply protect them. The "National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution" has also made an appropriation for a building, which will probably be a reproduction of Raleigh's birth-place, Hayes-Barton in Devon, than which no more appro-

pritate model could be found. The building is to be at once a monument to the first permanent settlement in America and to the father of English colonization in the New World.

The government of the United States has also appropriated \$50,000 for a monument to be erected somewhere on the island, but no site has as yet been chosen and no plans formulated.

Plans are now under discussion for a monument to Pocahontas, the witchery of whose romantic devotion still casts its magic spell over gentle and simple alike, while the Episcopal "Diocese of Southern Virginia" proposes to erect, prior to the Ter-centennial, a fitting memorial to the Rev. Robert Hunt, the first-clergyman who ministered to the original settlers.

By a wise amendment to the constitution of our Society, passed a few years ago, the President of the Society having served three consecutive terms of one year each, is not eligible to re-election until after an interim.

Your retiring President, deeply sensible of the great honor thrice accorded him by your generous partiality, now desires to tender his most grateful acknowledgments to the officers of the Society, to his faithful colleagues of the Executive Committee, and to his fellow-members in general for the loyal and generous support they have given him during his whole tenure of office.

He will ever count it the chief honor of his life that he has been thus long the executive head of a Society, that has done so much to perpetuate the glories of our mother state, and that from the time of John Marshall, its first President, down through more than seventy years, has borne upon its rolls the names of so many illustrious "Virginia Worthies."

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. GORDON McCABE,  
President.

On the conclusion of the report, which was received with applause, President McCabe introduced Professor William Peterfield Trent, of Columbia University, who was to deliver the annual address.

Professor Trent's address was on "History as Literature—a plea for its more attractive presentation." It was a very valuable and scholarly paper, and was heard with great interest.

At the conclusion of Professor Trent's address a vote of thanks was tendered to him by the Society.

The President then called for the report of the Nominating Committee, and Mr. Robert B. Munford Jr., Chairman of that Committee, made the following report:

REPORT OF NOMINATING COMMITTEE.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen :*

Your committee being regretfully reminded that the present President of the Society, who has so ably directed its affairs for the past three years, is not eligible under the Constitution, for re-election at this meeting, we take pleasure in nominating as his successor Mr. Joseph Bryan, who has heretofore filled this office with signal success.

The complete list of nominations submitted for such action as you may deem proper is as follows :

*President*—Joseph Bryan.

*Vice-Presidents*—Archer Anderson, Edward V. Valentine, Lyon G. Tyler.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian*—William G. Stanard.

*Recording Secretary*—David C. Richardson.

*Treasurer*—Robert T. Brooke.

*Executive Committee*—W. Gordon McCabe, C. V. Meredith, B. B. Munford, Edward W. James, Chas. W. Kent, W. Meade Clark, A. C. Gordon, S. S. P. Patteson, S. C. Mitchell, J. P. McGuire, S. H. Yonge, W. J. Leake.

The officers nominated were unanimously elected.

It was moved that the President vacate the chair, which was then occupied by Mr. D. C. Richardson.

A motion was made, which was adopted by unanimous vote, thanking the retiring President for the zeal and ability with which he had filled his office for the past three years.

The President resuming the chair made his acknowledgement in a few graceful words for the vote of thanks.

There being no further business the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society,  
JANUARY, 1906.

---

*President.*

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Va.

*Vice-Presidents.*

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary.*

DAVID C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer.*

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee.*

W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.   A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.  
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.   S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.  
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.   S. C. MITCHELL, Richmond, Va.  
EDW. WILSON JAMES, Norfolk, Va.   J. P. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va.  
CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.   S. H. YONGE, Richmond, Va.  
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.   W. J. LEAKE, Richmond, Va.

*and ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries,  
and Treasurer.*

# THE LIST OF MEMBERS.

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng.	Robertson, Captain Harrison Charlottesville, Va.
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.	
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.	Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Richmond, Va.	Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.	Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.	Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.	Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.	Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.	Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.	Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.	Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.	Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.	Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.	Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.	Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.	Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.	
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.	

## LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.	Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Saint Louis, Mo.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.	Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy.
Andrews, A. B., Raleigh, N. C.	Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.	Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Bain, George M. Jr., Norfolk, Va.	Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.	Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.	Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.	Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.	Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.	Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.	Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.	Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.	Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.	Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.	Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.	Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.	Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.	Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Dallas, Texas.	Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.

- Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Texas.  
 Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.  
 Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.  
 Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.  
 Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.  
 Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.  
 Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.  
 Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Miller, Dr. J. L., Ashland, Ky.  
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
 Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.  
 Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.  
 Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Stevens Byam K., New York, N. Y.  
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.  
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.  
 Traylor, R. L., Memphis, Tenn.  
 Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.  
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.  
 Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.  
 Woodson, Capt. R. S., U. S. A., Fort Clark, Texas.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.\*

- Abney, John R., Shinnecock Hills, Long Island, N. Y.  
 Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.  
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.  
 Addison E. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.  
 Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.  
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, W. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Andrews, Wm. H., Jr., Columbus, Ohio.  
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.  
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.  
 Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, England.  
 Avery, Dr. Elroy M., Cleveland, Ohio.  
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.  
 Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.  
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Baker, Mrs. R. M., Hampton, Va.  
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.  
 Barbour, John S., Culpeper, Va.  
 Barr, H. D., Anniston, Ala.  
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.  
 Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.  
 Beall, Mrs. H. A., Parkesburg, Pa.  
 Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.  
 Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.  
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.  
 Billups, Celey, Norfolk, Va.  
 Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.  
 Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.  
 Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.  
 Bland, Robert L., Weston, W. Va.  
 Blow, Capt. W. W., U. S. A., Monterey, Cal.  
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.  
 Boisseau, Sterling, Richmond, Va.  
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.  
 Bondurant, Dr. Eugene D., Mobile, Ala.  
 Boyd, Mrs. Fred. W., Waukesha, Wis.  
 Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Boyle, Mrs. J. A., Davenport, Iowa.  
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Brent, F. C., Pensacola, Florida.  
 Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.  
 Brent, Mrs. Henry M., Lima, Peru.  
 Brents, Judge Thomas H., Wallawalla, Washington.  
 Brittain, Louis H., Englewood, N. J.  
 Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.  
 Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.  
 Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.  
 Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.  
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.  
 Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Morgantown, W. Va.  
 Brooks, Dr. Swepson J., Harrison, N. Y.  
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.  
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Clarkton, Va.  
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.

---

\* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

- Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.  
 Buchanan, Mrs. Lytle, Louisville, Ky.  
 Buchanan, Wm. I., London, Eng.  
 Buddlong, Mrs. M. J., Hartford, Conn.  
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.  
 Bukey, Mrs. John Spencer, Vienna, Va.  
 Bullard, Mrs. B. T., Savannah, Ga.  
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.  
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.  
 Burwell, D. S., Norfolk, Va.  
 Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.  
 Byrd, S. M., Eastman, Ga.
- California S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.  
 Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville, N. C.  
 Camp, Mrs. Francis M. G., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.  
 Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Cargill, Mrs. S. R., Mason City, Ill.  
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Fort Monroe, Va.  
 Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.  
 Carter, Frank, Asheville, N. C.  
 Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.  
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.  
 Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., New York, N. Y.  
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.  
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narberth, Pa.  
 Chew, Philemon, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Chilton, H. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Chilton, Robert S., Toronto, Can.  
 Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.  
 Clark, Mrs. J. M., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.  
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.  
 Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.  
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Cocke, Charles P., New Orleans, La.  
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.  
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.  
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.  
 Cole, J. Edward, Norfolk, Va.  
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.  
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Colston, F. M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.  
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.  
 Cooke, H. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
- Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.  
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.  
 Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.  
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.  
 Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill.  
 Craighill, Gen. W. P., U. S. A., Charlestown, W. Va.  
 Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.  
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.  
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.  
 Crozer, Wm. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.  
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Cumming, Dr. Hugh S., Angel Island, Cal.  
 Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.
- Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.  
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.  
 Danforth, Elliott, New York, N. Y.  
 Dangerfield, Elliott, New York, N. Y.  
 Daniel, Hon. John W., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Daspit, Mrs. Harry, New Orleans, La.  
 Daugherty, Wm. G., Baltimore, Md.  
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.  
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.  
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Davis, Frederick L., Washington, D. C.  
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.  
 Dobie, Louis T., Richmond, Va.  
 Dold, Dr. Wm. E., New York, N. Y.  
 Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Donigan, Mrs. R. W., Louisville, Ky.  
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Doyle, John A., Pendarrea, Crickhowell, Eng.  
 Draper, Mrs. James R., Oxford, Ala.  
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Dulaney, Col. R. H., Loudoun Co., Va.  
 Dunlop, Boutwell, Washington, D. C.  
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.  
 Dupuy, Rev. B. H., Davis, W. Va.  
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.
- Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.  
 East, John P., New York, N. Y.  
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.  
 Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.  
 Eggleston, J. D., Worsham, Va.  
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.  
 Ellinger, William, Fox Island, Va.

- Ellis, Powhatan, Richmond, Va.  
 Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.  
 Evans, J. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Leesburg, Va.  
 Farragut, Loyall, New York, New York.  
 Farrar, B. J., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.  
 Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.  
 Ficklen, Carter B., Havana, Cuba.  
 Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.  
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.  
 Fleet, Col. A. F., Supt. Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana.  
 Fleming, R. L., Washington, D. C.  
 Folsom, Albert A., Brookline, Mass.  
 Fontaine, W. W., Austin, Tex.  
 Ford, Worthington C., Washington, D. C.  
 Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Fox, W. F. Richmond, Va.  
 Franklin, James, Jr., Lynchburg, Va.  
 French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.  
 Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.  
 Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.  
 Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 Gaines, R. H., New York, N. Y.  
 Gaines, Maj. R. V., Moxsingsford, Va.  
 Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.  
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.  
 George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Gillis, H. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Glover, Chas. C., Georgetown, D. C.  
 Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va.  
 Goodwin, Rev. W. A. R., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.  
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.  
 Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Gray, Henry W., Jr., Boston, Mass.  
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.  
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.  
 Guillardau, W. L., New York, N. Y.  
 Gummey, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.  
 Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.  
 Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.  
 Hamilton, Peter J., Mobile, Ala.  
 Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Harrison, Francis Burton, New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.  
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.  
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.  
 Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.  
 Hemming, Mrs. C. C., Colorado Spgs., Col.  
 Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.  
 Herndon, Eugene G., Germantown, Pa.  
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.  
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Hitt, Isaac R., Washington, D. C.  
 Hitt, Hon. R. R., Washington, D. C.  
 Hobson, Henry W., Jr., Denver, Col.  
 Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Holt, R. O., Washington, D. C.  
 Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 Horton, Mrs. H. C., Franklin, Tenn.  
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.  
 Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.  
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.  
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.  
 Hume, Frank, Washington, D. C.  
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.  
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.  
 Hunt, George W. P., Globe, Arizona.  
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Hurt, George A., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.  
 Hutchins, W. S., Washington, D. C.  
 Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.  
 Irving, A. D., Irvington, N. Y.  
 Jacoby, H. F., New York, N. Y.  
 James, Edward Wilson, Norfolk, Va.  
 Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.  
 Jeffers, T. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Jeffrey, Miss Mary Lee, Marion, Va.  
 Jeffries, Miss Susie A., Janesville, Wis.  
 Jenkins, Edward Austin, Baltimore, Md.  
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.  
 Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.  
 Johnson, B. F., Washington, D. C.  
 Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.

sorrow, but rather a placid, yet very real, interest in the affairs of life, and a serene enjoyment of what Cicero terms the "pleasures of old age."

He died in this city on the 1st day of August, 1905, mourned by a large circle of friends and kindred.

By order of the President, a beautiful wreath was placed upon his coffin in the name of the Society, and the Executive Committee attended his funeral in a body.

The death of Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., of Boston, snaps yet another of the many ties that bind the two great Commonwealths of Massachusetts and Virginia.

Inheriting his distinguished father's affection and admiration for the Old Dominion, and nourished in the best traditions of the early days of the Republic, he was ever a staunch friend of the Society, and always evinced the liveliest interest in its purposes to perpetuate the names and virtues of the great Virginians, who bore so great a part in founding the new nation, and in shaping its destinies,

In the hearts of resident members of the Society, grief is still fresh and poignant for the loss of two of our most distinguished fellow-members—one, Major Edmund T. D. Myers, a man of acute intellect, large acquirement and varied learning, whose high civic virtues, spotless integrity and scrupulous administration of the great trusts confided to him, commanded the admiration and confidence of the general public, while his many accomplishments, ready wit and kindly sympathies claimed the affection and regard of all who enjoyed the privilege of his personal friendship. The other, Major-General Fitzhugh Lee, was in every relation of life, public and private, worthy of the noble stock from which he sprung. Whether in field or forum, whether as the dashing *beau sabreur* of the thrice glorious "Army of Northern Virginia," or as Governor of this Commonwealth, he ever "stood four square to all the winds that blew," and, having endeared himself to North and South alike by his splendid courage, decisive vigor and lovable personality, died at last mourned by a nation.

Though trained to the profession of arms, and by instinct and tradition a soldier first of all, to whom the *gaudium certaminis* seemed the very breath of life, yet when peace came and grave

civic trusts were confided to him, first by his mother-state as her Chief Executive, and later on by a re-united country as her diplomatic representative, he proved himself a sagacious and well-poised statesman, who knew how to keep himself well in hand, and in most critical events, bore himself with equable prudence and serene dignity. His wit was keen and the lambent play of his humor illumined all that it touched, yet even when he was in the most exuberant spirits, one marked the saving grace of underlying common-sense, which was indeed the dominant note in his character, and which enabled him to penetrate intuitively to the very core of the most perplexing problems.

To the general public throughout the whole country, he became a popular hero—to his friends and to the men who followed him through the dust and sweat of battle, he was always simply "dear old Fitz."

These simple words tell the whole story of his brilliant valor, his soldierly frankness, his generosity, simplicity and winning *camaraderie*.

Those who witnessed the imposing pageant of his obsequies here in Richmond and who saw through misty eyes scores upon scores of bronzed and bearded veterans shaken with a passion of sobs, as they followed all that was mortal of their old leader to his last resting-place, could not doubt that a man who could compel such passionate grief, had knit these men to him by ties as beautiful and tender as they were stern and heroic.

He came of a great race, the very pride and glory of our "Old Dominion" from Colonial days, a race that found its consummate flower in the foremost captain of our time, and it is his noblest epitaph to say simply and soberly that he wore worthily, and shed no mean lustre on, the historic name he bore.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

At the October meeting of the Executive Committee, Mr. Edward V. Valentine introduced a proposition to encourage the study of our county history and the investigation of county records, with a view to securing accurate *data*, that would serve for a series of county histories, which, all agree, are greatly needed. The matter was discussed at length and favorably,

- Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.  
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.  
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "  
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "  
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "  
 Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.  
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.  
 Stimson, Mrs. Daniel M., New York.  
 Stokes, Mrs. T. D., Elk Hill, Va.  
 Stone, Rev. A. E., D. D., Peabody, Kansas.  
 Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C.  
 Strater, Mrs. Charles G., Louisville, Ky.  
 Stratton, Miss Mabel Ladd, Richmond, Va.  
 Stringfellow, Maj. Chas S., Richmond, Va.  
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.  
 Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Summers, L. P., Abingdon, Va.  
 Sydenstricker, Edgar, Lynchburg, Va.
- Taber, Dr. George E., Richmond, Va.  
 Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.  
 Tandy, Mrs. L. M. B., Columbus, Mo.  
 Tarvin, Mrs. J. P., Covington, Ky.  
 Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.  
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.  
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.  
 Theus, Mrs. W. R., Jackson, Tenn.  
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.  
 Thomas, Mrs. John B., Baltimore, Md.  
 Thomas, John L., Washington, D. C.  
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.  
 Thornton, G. B., Jr., Memphis, Tenn.  
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Richmond, Va.  
 Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.  
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.  
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.  
 Torrence, W. Clayton, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Tree, J. B., "  
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.  
 Tunstall, Richard B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Tyler, Mrs. A. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.
- Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.  
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.
- Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, E. P., "  
 Valentine, E. V., "  
 Valentine, G. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "  
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.  
 Vinal, Alvin A., Accord, Mass.  
 Vinsonhaler, Judge D. M., Omaha, Neb.
- Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.  
 Waddey, Everett, Richmond, Va.  
 Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.  
 Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.  
 Walke, Mrs. Frank Anthony, Norfolk, Va.  
 Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, L. S., Woodstock, Va.  
 Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessington, Tenn.  
 Washington, W. De H., New York.  
 Waters, Arnold Elzey, Baltimore, Md.  
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Wayland, J. W., Bridgewater, Va.  
 Weddell, A. W., Washington, D. C.  
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.  
 White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.  
 White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.  
 White, W. T., Waco, Texas.  
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D. Richmond, Va.  
 Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.  
 Whitty, J. H., "  
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.  
 Williams, Henry, Baltimore, Md.  
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.  
 Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.  
 Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. Robt. K., Norfolk, Va.  
 Williams, S. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Williamson, D. A., Covington, Va.  
 Williamson, J. T., Cullitoky, Tenn.  
 Willis, Mrs. S. A., Litchfield, Conn.  
 Wilson, H. Allen, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Winston, James B., Glen Allen, Va.  
 Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.  
 Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N., Fort Monroe, Va.  
 Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.  
 Withers, H. C., Austin, Texas.  
 Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.  
 Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.  
 Woodhouse, Miss Adelaide, Nimmo Va

Woodhouse, J. Paul, Nimmo, Va.	Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.
Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.	Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.
Wrenn, John-H., Chicago, Ill.	Young, Mrs. E. Alice, Milwaukee, Wis.
Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.	Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.
Wysor, Harry B., Muncie, Indiana.	Zimmer, W. L., Jr., Petersburg, Va.

## LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.	Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.	Marietta College, Marietta, O.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.	Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.	Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.	Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.	Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.	Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.	Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.	Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.	Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.	New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.	Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.	
Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.	
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.	
Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.	Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.	Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.
Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.	Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.	Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.	Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.	Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.	Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.	Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.	Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.	Philadelphia Institute Free Library, Chestnut and 18th Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.
Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.	Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Lexington, Ky., Public Library.	Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.	Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.	Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.	Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky. | University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.          |
| Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.    | University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.         |
| State Department Library, Washington, D. C.            | University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.      |
| Stanford University Library, Cal.                      | Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.              |
| St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.           | Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.                        |
|  | Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.          |
| Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.               | Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.      |
| Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.               |  |
| Trinity College, Durham, N. C.                         |  |
| Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.               |  |
| Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.            | West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va. |
| Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.      | War Department Library, Washington, D. C.                    |
| University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.       | Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.                    |
| University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.       | Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.              |
| University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich.        | Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa. |
|  | Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.                    |

## LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Astor Library, New York, N. Y.             | Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.                    |
| Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.    | New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.                 |
| California State Library, Sacramento, Cal. | Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.               |
| Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.  | Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va. |

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8 00
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5 5
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye; Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.  
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2 50
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.  
Pages viii-374. 2 50
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5 00
- The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. 5 00
- Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.  
Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. 2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5 00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 413-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index

5 00

## VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5: Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 162-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME XII—Octavo, pp. 487-iv-xxxii.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-70; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-1750; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698; Moravian Diaries of Travel Through Virginia, 1747 &c.; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Jefferson, &c., in McHenry Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia in 1639 abstracts and copies from English Public Record Office; Virginia Legislative Papers 1774; Address of Council, 1713, and Resolutions of Burgesses, 1712; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, plans, fac similes, &c., and a full index.

5 00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778.....	I
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848.....	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779.....	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848.....	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850.....	34
Soap and Candles, 1767.....	35
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	36
Price of Sugar, 1787.....	36
Schools.....	36
The Marchant Family.....	39
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	40
A Valuable Relic.....	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859.....	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816.....	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780.....	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth.....	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809.....	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	76
Billiards.....	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood.....	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler.....	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	100
Duelling.....	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795.....	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	109
Store Bill, 1753.....	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782.....	114
Large Families in P. A. Co.....	146
Princess Anne Marriages.....	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840.....	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782.....	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852.....	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840.....	174
Store Bill, 1807.....	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	183
Rev. George Halson.....	184
An Invitation from General Arnold.....	186

*Baltimore:* Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

*Circulation Private.*

ap. 1904-1911.

# CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - \$400,000  
SURPLUS, - - - - - \$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.  
ap.1905-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

---

Capital, \$200,000.00. Surplus, \$741,877.00.  
Deposits, \$4,848,000.00.

## Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

**3%** INTEREST PAID IN  
SAVINGS DEPT'M'T

Mercantile Accounts Handled on Most Favorable Terms.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President. J. R. PERDUE, Asst. Cashier.  
JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Prest. THOS. B. McADAMS, Asst. Cashier.  
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier. GEO. H. KEESEE, Asst. Cashier.  
oct.1905-1yr.

---

## Medical College of Virginia, ESTABLISHED 1838.

DEPARTMENTS OF MEDICINE, DENTISTRY & PHARMACY

THE SIXTY-EIGHTH SESSION WILL  
COMMENCE SEPTEMBER 26, 1905

### HONOR SYSTEM

Excellent Theoretical Course with Thorough Practical and  
Clinical Instruction in the Memorial Hospital, City Free  
Dispensary, and New and Well-Equipped Laboratories, all  
under the exclusive control of the College, together with  
the State Penitentiary Hospital, City Almshouse and other  
Public Institutions.

FOR CATALOGUE, ADDRESS

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,  
326 College Street, Richmond, Va.

apl.&jy.05.

---

## FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural  
Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions,  
Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of  
Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk.  
Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in  
advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound,  
leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

**LOWEST PRICES.**

**FINEST GOODS.**

**DIAMONDS,**

**WATCHES, JEWELRY,**

**STERLING SILVERWARE,**

Fine Repairing. Crests and Coats of Arms Artistically Engraved.

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**

apl.-oct.05.

*731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.*

---

**ANTIQUES.**

**J. F. BIGGS,**

**515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.**

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.05-1yr.

---

**OUR ANCESTORS.**

---

**THE HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA.**

---

Pittsylvania County is the largest county in the State of Virginia, and was once even larger, embracing the territory now known as the counties of Patrick and Henry. Being incorporated in 1767, Pittsylvania has had an interesting history of its own for 138 years, covering the turbulent times of the Revolution.

The records and will books of the county are very complete and thorough, and in a perfect state of preservation, giving a list of all officers in the early magisterial courts; many rosters of officers and soldiers of the Revolution and Civil Wars and numbers of declarations of the Revolutionary soldiers.

From this county have gone many pioneers of iron nerve, who settled the vast South and West, and the descendants of these men would find the records of this county of untold interest.

I am in a position to furnish copies of and data from these records at a nominal price, and would be pleased to correspond with any one desiring information concerning them.

Mrs. NATHANIEL E. CLEMENT,  
Member of Virginia Historical Society,  
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Va.

**WRITE US** when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

**OUT-OF-PRINT** Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

## **The Bell Book & Stationery Co.**

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

---

## **The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.**

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XIII.

APRIL, 1906.

No. 4.

---

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

---

(From Originals in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

---

[Among the manuscript collections of the Virginia Historical Society are five small volumes somewhat worn and faded, and frequently the writing is difficult to read.

These books were presented to the Society many years ago by the heirs of Col. Charles Dabney, among whose papers they were found.

Charles Dabney was Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment, and is on the roll as such on June 17th, 1778. He subsequently served as Colonel of a Virginia State Regiment from 1778 to 1781. These orders—none of which have ever been printed—cover the operations of the main army under General Washington nearly throughout the momentous years 1778 and 1779.

From the writing and spelling it is evident that most of them have been copied in the books by persons of very limited education, who have apparently, as far as spelling is concerned, not transcribed the orders correctly. From other sources it is known that many of the persons who issued these orders were better acquainted with the ordinary rules of spelling than those who made

the copies now preserved. It appears from the dates given on the fly leaf of the first volume, that several months in the early part of 1778 are missing from the record.]

---

REVOLUTIONARY ORDER BOOK—HEADQUARTERS, JAN. 1778  
TO HEADQUARTERS, JUNE 3, 1778.

May 3 1778.<sup>1</sup>

Brigadier to morrow Maxwell<sup>2</sup> F. O. Colo Wesson<sup>3</sup> & Maj<sup>r</sup>  
\* \* \*

Brigade Major Bannester<sup>4</sup>

The Inspector from Larnards<sup>5</sup>

For Detachment Cololonel Hall & Major Sumner.

In future no Guard in Camp is to be suffered to remain on Duty more than 48 hours without being releived. On Monday next the several Brigades will begin their exercise at Six o'Clock and Continue till 8 O'Clock in the morning and from 5 to 6 O'Clock in the afternoon the men for Guard not to attend the exercise. The Medicine Chests from L<sup>a</sup> Sterlings<sup>6</sup> Devision to be sent to the Yellow Springs immediately to be Refilled by the Apothecary Gen<sup>l</sup>—The Paymaster of the Marqus<sup>7</sup> and Gen<sup>l</sup> Wains Devision are to Call on the P. M. Gen<sup>l</sup> for a months Pay next Monday. Poors<sup>8</sup>, Glovers<sup>9</sup> the Barren De Calbs on Tuesday, Weedens<sup>10</sup> Muhlenburgs the Artillery & Maxwells on

---

<sup>1</sup> At the date upon which these orders begin the American Army under General Washington was still stationed at Valley Forge where it had passed its famous winter.

On June 18th the British Forces evacuated Philadelphia.

<sup>2</sup> Brigadier William Maxwell of New Jersey.

<sup>3</sup> Col. James Wesson of Massachusetts.

<sup>4</sup> Probably Captain Seth Banister of Massachusetts.

<sup>5</sup> Brigadier General Ebenezer Larned of Massachusetts.

<sup>6</sup> Maj. Gen. William Alexander, commonly called from the Scottish title claimed by him Lord Sterling.

<sup>7</sup> Marquis de la Fayette.

<sup>8</sup> Brigadier General Enoch Poor of New Jersey.

<sup>9</sup> Brigadier General John Glover of Massachusetts.

<sup>10</sup> Brigadier General George Weedon of Virginia.

Wednesday, late Conways, Varnoms<sup>11</sup> & McIntoshes<sup>12</sup> on Thursday.

for Guard	.	.	.	*	*	*
W. Command	.	.	.	*	*	*
Muhlenburgs	.	.	.	*	*	*

---

May 4 1778.

A Brigade Court Martial whereof Major \* \* \* is President to set to morrow at the President's Quarters at 10 O'Clock for the Tryal of all the Prisoners in the Brigade. G. O. Brigadier Gen<sup>l</sup> to morrow Waine F. O. Col<sup>o</sup> Martin Maj<sup>r</sup> Hust. Brigade Major Haskell.<sup>13</sup> The Inspector from Pattersons.<sup>14</sup>

The Sub & Brigade Inspectors are to be pointedly exact in pursueing the written instructions of the Inspector General—that the strictest uniformity may be observed throughout the whole army they are not to practice a single manoeuver without his directions nor any method different from it any alteration or innovation will again plunge the army into that contrarity and confusion from which it is indeavouring to amend. The hours of exercise are also to be exactly attended to by each Brigade for which—that no difference may arrise in account of watches, \* \* \* attention is to be added to the Order of the 1st April last, for \* \* \* them by that of the Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> ———.

The Commander in Chief requests the Brigadiers & Officers Commanding Brigades will see that these Orders are strictly complied with, hoping we shall not slip the golden oppportunity which now presents its self of disciplineing the army and that each Brigade will vie with each other in arriveing at the highest and earliest pitch of excellency. For the sake of decency the Gen<sup>l</sup> hopes that the Commanding Officers of Regiments will order their necessaries to be hid with boughs or hurdles—the last tho more troublesome at first will allways serve as they can easily

---

<sup>11</sup> Brigadier General James M. Varnum of Rhode Island.

<sup>12</sup> Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh of Georgia.

<sup>13</sup> Major Elnathan Haskell of Massachusetts.

<sup>14</sup> Brig. General John Paterson of Massachusetts.

be removed—stricter attention is Requested to the Order 15th last March respecting hides.

	C	S	S	C	P
for Guard . . .	1.	—	1.	1.	6
Weeks Comm <sup>d</sup> . . .	—	1.	0.	0.	2
Muhlenburgs . . .	—	—	—	1.	9
Court Martial . . .	2.	1.	—	—	—
	—	—	—	—	—
	3.	2.	1.	2.	17

#### Head Quarters May 5 1778.

Brigadier to morrow Poor F. O. Colo<sup>l</sup> Nagle<sup>15</sup> & Maj<sup>r</sup> Gilman.  
Brigade Major Seely<sup>16</sup> Inspector from Weedons Brigade.

Aaron Ogden<sup>17</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup> is appointed Brigade Major in General  
\* \* \* Brigade and is to be obeyed and Respected as such.

Mr. Davis Bevan is appointed by the Quarter Master ——— superintending the Artificers and to Deliver out boards plank &c in future. Therefore, when boards or planks are wanting or Artificers are necessary to do any Jobs in the army, an Order signed by a General Officer or Officers Commanding Brigades or Brigade Quarter Masters and directed to Mr. Bevan at Sullivans Bridge will be duly attended to. If there are any Comb makers in the Army the Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades are desired to make a return of them to the Adjutant General. A Flag goes into Philadelphia next Friday. At a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Col<sup>o</sup> Tyler was President at the Gulph Mills May 2, '78, Jn<sup>o</sup> Maneld a Soldier in Colonel Henry Jackson's<sup>18</sup> Regiment Tried for desertion from his Post whilst on Centry and unanimously found guilty of a Breach of Article the 1<sup>st</sup> Section 6 & Article the 6 Section 13 of the articles of war and unanimously Sentenced to be hanged by the neck till he is Dead. At a Brigade Court

<sup>15</sup> Col. Geo. Nagel of Pennsylvania.

<sup>16</sup> Major Isaac Seeley of Pennsylvania.

<sup>17</sup> Aaron Ogden of New Jersey.

<sup>18</sup> Col. Henry Jackson of Massachusetts. The Virginia Historical Society possesses many of his letters and other papers.

Martial whereof Colonel Becker was President Ap<sup>l</sup> 24, '78 Thomas Hartnel a soldier in the 2 Pennsylvania Regiment tryed for deserting to the Enemy found Guilty and unanimously Sentenced to be hanged by the neck till he is Dead. his Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the foregoing Sentences. The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Tyler was President is dissolved.

	S	C	P
for Guard . . . .	1.	—	6
W Command . . . .			3
Muhlenburgs . . . .	1.	1.	10
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2.	1.	19

After General Orders

May 5 1778.

\* It having pleased the almighty Ruler of the Universe Propiously to defend the Cause of the United American States and finally by Raising us up a powerfull friend amongst the Princes of the Earth to establish our Liberties & Independance upon lasting foundations—it becomes us to set apart a day for greatly acknowledging the Divine Goodness, & Celebrating the important event which we owe to his benign interposition—the several Brigades are to assemble for that purpose at 9 O'Clock tomorrow morning when their Chaplains will Communicate the Intelligence contained in the Pennsylvania Gazette of the 2 Instant, and offer a thanks given and deliver a discourse suitable to the occasion—at half after ten o'Clock a Cannon will be fired which is to be a signal for the men to be under arms. The Brigade Inspectors will then inspect their dress and arms, form the Battilions according to the instructions given them, and announce to the Commanding officer of Brigade that the Battilions are formed—the Brigadier or Commandants will then appoint the Field Officers to Command the Battilions after which Battilions will be ordered to load and Ground their arms—at

---

\* On February 6, 1778, France made treaties of friendship and commerce and of defensive alliance with the United States, and in March formally communicated to England her treaties with America.

half after eleven a second Cannon will be fired as a signal for the march, upon which the several Brigades will begin their march, by wheeling to the Right by Platoons, and proceed by the nearest way to the left of their ground in the new Position, this will be pointed out by the Brigade Inspectors, a third signal will be given upon which there will be a discharge of 13 Cannon, when the 13th \* \* a running fire of the Infantry will begin on the right of \* \* \* , & Continuing thro' out the whole front line—it will then be taken up on the left of 2d line and Continue to the Right—upon a signal Given the whole army will Huzza long live the King of France. The Artillery then begin again and fires 13 Rounds this will be succeeded by a second General discharge of Musketry in running fire—Huzza and long live the Friendly European Powers—then the last discharge of 13 Pieces of Artillery will be given, followed by a General running fire & Huzza to the American States. there will be no exercise in the morning and the daily guards will not Parade till after the Feu de Joye is finished—when the Brigade Majors will march them out to the Grand Parade, the Adjutants then tell off their Battalions with 8 Platoons and the Commanding Officers re-conduct them to their Camps marching from the left. Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Lord Sterling will Command on the Right—the Marquis De La Fayette on the left—and Baron De Calb the 2d Line—each Major General will Conduct the first Brigade of his Command to its Ground. The other Brigades will be conducted by their Commanding officers in separate Columns, the post of each Brigade will be pointed out by the Baron Stubins<sup>19</sup> Aids. Maj<sup>r</sup> Walker will attend L<sup>d</sup> Sterling, Maj<sup>r</sup> Duponso the Marquis De La Fayette & —— Linfant, the Baron De Calb—the line is to be formed —— Interval of a foot between the Files. Each man is to have a Gill of Rum, the Quarter Masters of the several Brigades are to apply to Adjutant General for an Order on the Commissary of Military Stores for the number of Blank Cartridges that may be wanted.

---

<sup>19</sup> Baron Von Steuben.

Head Quarters Valley Forge May 6 1778.

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	1.	1.	—	5
Muhlenburgs . . .	—	—	1.	9
	1.	1.	1.	14

Head Quarters May 7th 1778.

Brigadier to morrow Muhlenburg—F. O. Colo Farmer<sup>20</sup> & Maj<sup>r</sup> Varnom.

Brigade Major Tynechie Inspector from Muhlenburgs.

Brigadier Maxwell Colo Broadhead<sup>21</sup> Colo<sup>l</sup> Brugger L<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>l</sup> Sherman<sup>22</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Colo Haskell Maj<sup>r</sup> Hopkins & Major Porter.

The Detachment to be on the Grand parade this evening at 4 O'Clock—12 Captains 24 subs 24 serjeants, 24 Corporals, 4 Drums & fifes & 576 Privates to be paraded this afternoon prepaired for a weeks Command—two light field pieces are to be attached to this Command, Colo Vanskykers Regiment will mount the Piquet at Cuckolds town till further orders.

W<sup>m</sup> Barber<sup>23</sup> Fsqr<sup>r</sup> is appointed A. D. C. to Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Lord Sterling Vice ——— Williams resigned and is to be respected accordingly.

The Hono Congress have been pleased by a resolution of the 3 February last to require all officers as well Civell as Military holding Commissions under them to take and subscribe the following Oath or Affirmation according to the Circumstances of the Parties:

I do acknowledge the united States of America to be free Independant & Soverign States and declair the people thereof owe no allegiance or obedience to George the 3d of Great Britain, and I renounce refuse and abjure any allegiance to him and I do swear (or Affirm) that I will to the utmost of my power support maintain and defend the said United States

<sup>20</sup> Probably Col. Lewis Farmer of Pennsylvania.

<sup>21</sup> Col. Daniel Broadhead of Pennsylvania.

<sup>22</sup> Lt. Col. Isaac Sherman of Connecticut.

<sup>23</sup> Maj. Wm. Barber of New Jersey.

against the said King George the 3d his heirs and successors and his and their abettors assistants and adherants and will serve the said United State in the office of ——— which I now hold with fidelity, according to my best skill and understanding.

Sworn to before me at ———.

In order to accomplish this very interesting and essential work as early as possible. The following Officers are to administer the oath and give Certificates to Officers of the Division or Brigade and Corps set against their names, including the Staff—Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> L<sup>a</sup> Sterling, Marquis De La Fayette, to those of Woodfords<sup>24</sup> and Scotts<sup>25</sup> Brigades. Baron De Calb to those of Glovers and Learnards Brigades, Brig<sup>r</sup> McIntosh to those of the North Carolina Brigades, Brig<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Maxwell to those of his own Brigade, Brigadier General Knox to those of the Artillery in Camp and Officers of Military Stores, Brigadier Gen<sup>l</sup> Poor to those of his own Brigade, Brigadier Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum to those of his own and Huntingtons Brigades, Brig<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Patterson to those of his own brigade, Brig<sup>r</sup> Waine to those of the 1st & 2d Pennsylvania brigades, Brigadier Muhlenburg to those of his own and Weedons brigades. Printed copies of the oath will be immediately lodged in the hands of the Major and Brigadier Generals to facilitate the business, the Gen<sup>l</sup> administering the oaths will keep a duplicate of the same and to grant Certificates when it is made—in the beginning of the oath, the Names, Rank and Corps of the party making it are to be inserted, the duplicate of the oath and Certificate is to be returned to head Quarters by the Generals who will also keep those respecting the officers of each Regiment by themselves, that an arraignment of the whole may be made with greater ease and accuracy. Major General Green is to administer the same oath and grant the same Certificate to the officers of his department. The Commissary of Provisions both Issuing and purchaseing and to the Commissary of Forage and his deputies, besides which he is to administer to the said Officers respectively the following oath and to grant duplicate Certificates, I ——— ——— do swear (or Affirm) that I will faithfully truly and impartially execute the Office of ———

---

<sup>24</sup> Brigadier General William Woodford of Virginia.

<sup>25</sup> Brigadier General Charles Scott of Virginia.

to which I am appointed and render a true account when their-  
unto required of all publick monies by me received or expended  
and of all Stores and other Effects to me intrusted which belongs  
to the united States, and will in all respects discharge the trust  
reposed in me with Justice and integrity to the best of my skill  
and understanding. Sworn to by me this day of ——— 1778.

The Commander in Chief takes occasion to proclaim Pardon  
to all prisoners whatsoever, now in confinement wether in the  
Provost or any other Place: this he is induced to do from a  
desire that the influence of our prosperity may be as extensive  
as possible and from an unwillingness of those who merit punish-  
ment rather than favour should be excluded from the benefit of  
an event so interesting to mankind as that which has lately  
happened in the affairs of America. He hopes the indulgence  
will not be abused but will excite gratitude in all those who are  
objects of it, and produce a change of Conduct and an abhor-  
rence of every Practice inconsistant with the duty they owe  
their Country. The Commander in Chief takes perticular pleas-  
ure in acquainting the army that their Conduct Yesterday af-  
forded him the highest satisfaction, the exactness and order  
with which their movements were performed is a pleasing evi-  
dence of the progress they are making in Military improvements,  
and an earnest of the perfectness to which they will shortly  
arrive with a Continuance of that laudible Zeal and emulation  
which so happily prevails. The General at the same time pre-  
sents his thanks to Baron Stuben and the Gentlemen acting  
under him for the Indefatigable exertions of the dutys of their  
office, the good effect of which are allready so apparent, and for  
the care, activity & propriety manifested in conducting the  
Bussiness of yesterday.

---

Head Quarters Vally Forge May 8 1778.

Brigadier Gen<sup>l</sup> to morrow Patterson, F. O. L<sup>t</sup>.

Colonel Syme & Major Pauling.

Brigade Major Marvin.

Inspector from Maxwell.

	S	C	P
For Guard . . . . .	I.	—	5
Gen <sup>l</sup> Muhlenburgs . . . . .	I.	I.	9

Head Quarters Vally Forge May 9 1778.

Brigadier to Morrow Waine F. O. Colonel.

Selia & L<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>l</sup> Gray.

Brigade Major Johnson.

Inspector from late Conways.

The hours appointed for the exercise of the Troops having been changed makes it necessary to alter the hours appointed for the Drumers to practice which will for the future be from 5 to 6 in the morning & from 4 to 5 in the afternoon, any Drumer that shall be found practicing at any other time than the above mentioned shall be severely punished.

The Adjutants of the several Regiments are to pay particular attention to this order as they will be answerable for the execution of it. The use of the drums are as signals to the army and if every Drumer is allowed to beat at their pleasure the intention is intirely destroyed as it will be impossible to distinguish wheter thay are beating for their own pleasure or for a signal for the Troops.

The Congress has been pleased to appoint Baron Stuben Inspector General with the rank of Major General and the Commander in Chief being invested with power to appoint the Inspector and Brigade Inspectors he Continues in Office those who have allready bin nominated and appointed—The languid progress of the essential works of defence which have bin traced by the Engineers gives the Commander in Chief real concern—The calls upon those officers who superintend them to use their utmost exertions to have them Completed without loss of time—At a General Court Martial whereof Colo<sup>l</sup> Febeger was Presidant May 5 78 Robert Anderson late Waggon Master in the Marquis Division Tryed for selling a Riffle marked U. S. found guilty and sentanced to redeem the Riffle and return it to the first Pensylvania Regiment to which the person who lately had it in possession belonged, approved and ordered to take place. At the same Court L<sup>t</sup> McDonold of the 3d Pensylvania Regiment Tryed for absenting himself from his Reg<sup>t</sup> without the concent of his Commanding Officer—upon mature Conideration of the Charge and Evidences the Court are of opinion that the Prisoners Justification is sufficiant & acquit him of the

the Charge exhibited against him—The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court & orders L<sup>t</sup> McDonold to be released from his arrest.

	S	C	P
for Guard . . . . .	1.	—	5
Gen <sup>l</sup> Muhlenburg . . . . .	—	1.	9
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1.	1	14

Head Quarters Vally Forge May 10 1778.

Brigadier to morrow Poor.

F. O. L<sup>t</sup> Colonel Starr<sup>26</sup> & Maj<sup>r</sup> Nicholas.

Brigade Major Minnis<sup>27</sup>

Inspector from Huntingtons<sup>28</sup> Brigade.

	C	S	S	C	P
for Guard . . . . .	—	1.	1.	1.	5
W Command with 2 days Pro <sup>n</sup>	—	—	—	1.	1
W Command . . . . .	—	—	1.	1.	6
Gen <sup>l</sup> Muhlenburg . . . . .	—	—	1.	1.	9
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1.	3.	4.	21	

D. O. May 10 1778.

The Gentlemen Officers of Gen<sup>l</sup> Greens division are requested to attend at Gen<sup>l</sup> Muhlenburgs Quarters to morrow and the day after in the forenoon to take the oath as proscribed by a Resolve of Congress and the General Orders of the 7 Instant.

Peter Muhlenburg Brigadier  
Commadant.

Head Quarters May 11 1778.

Brig<sup>r</sup> to morrow McIntosh, F. O, Colo<sup>l</sup>

<sup>26</sup> Lt Col. Josiah Starr of Connecticut.

<sup>27</sup> Probably Callowhill Minnis of Va.

<sup>28</sup> Brig. General Jabez Huntington of Connecticut.

Parker<sup>29</sup> & L<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>l</sup> Nevell<sup>30</sup>

Brig. Major Claybourn.

The Inspector from Varnoms Brigade.

A Court of Inquiry to set to morrow morning at 9 O'Clock at Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnoms hutt to take into Consideration a Complaint exhibited by Colonel Green<sup>31</sup> against Colonel Steward Brig<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnom is appointed Presidant Colonels Grayson<sup>32</sup> & Bigelow<sup>33</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Colonels Wisingfield & Brily and Major Ward will attend as members.

The Gen<sup>l</sup> Officers are desired to attend at head Quarters to morrow at 11 O'Clock A. M. that they may take the oath appointed by Congress in the Resolution of 3<sup>d</sup> of Feb'y last, and was published in Gen<sup>l</sup> Orders of the 7 instant. At a Gen<sup>l</sup> C. M. whereof Colonel Febiger was President Ap<sup>l</sup> 28 1778 Capt Thomas Lucas<sup>34</sup> of Colonel Malcolimns Regiment Tryed for assuming the Rank of Captain when a Lieutenant 2<sup>ndly</sup> for discharging an Enlisted Soldier and also for receiving a sum of money for so doing thirdly for returning the said Soldier deserted in the Muster Roll after discharging of him found Guilty of the Charges exhibited against him being Breaches of Article the 5. 18 Section & 2d Article of the 3d Section also of the 5 Article and 5 Section of the Articles of war and sentenced to be discharged the Service—Also L<sup>t</sup> Barron of Colonel Wigglesworths<sup>35</sup> Regiment Tryed for strikeing L<sup>t</sup> Page & 2<sup>ndly</sup> for un Gentlemanlike behaviour, found Guilty of the Charges exhibited against him and Sentanced to be Cashiered and rendered incapable of ever serving in the United States in a Military Capacity The Commander in Chief approves the sentence & orders it to take place immediately. At the same Court Capt Morrison<sup>36</sup> of the 1st Jersey Regiment tryed for selling as substitutes Men who were

---

<sup>29</sup> Probably Col. Richard Parker of Va.

<sup>30</sup> Lt. Col. John Neville of Va.

<sup>31</sup> Col. John Green of Va.

<sup>32</sup> Col. William Grayson of Va.

<sup>33</sup> Col. Timorthy Bigelow of Massachusetts,

<sup>34</sup> Capt. Thomas Lucas of New York.

<sup>35</sup> Col. Edward Wigglesworth of Massachusetts.

<sup>36</sup> Isaac Morrison of New Jersey.

deemed incapable by an express Law of the State of being such & for selling Soldiers as substitutes who were before inlisted for the common bounty, upon Consideration of the Charges and evidence the Court are unanimously of opinion that Captain Morrison is Guilty but as he does not appear to have been actuated by self interested, as his actions which are most centured have arose from a desire of promoting the good of the Service the Court determins that he does not merit censure. The Gen<sup>l</sup> Confirms the Sentence, at the same time he cannot forbare remarking that the practice of selling Soldiers as substitutes is an abuse of the highest nature & pregnant with the most pernicious consequences tho their is every Reason to hope in the present Instance that it did not proceed from selfish Pecuniary motives yet it is in its self of so daingerous attendancy and so inconsistent with every Rules of propriety that he cannot but merit the severest reprimand Captain Morrison is releaved from his arrest. At the same Court by adjournment Ap<sup>l</sup> 29, 78 Adjutant Thomson of the 9 Pensy<sup>a</sup> Regiment tryed for refusing to come when sent for by Major Nicholas & 2d for treating Major Nicholas after comeing to him with ill language acquitted of the first Charge but found Guilty of the second & Sentenced to be privately reprimanded by the Officer Commanding the Brigade. The General remits the Sentance from a Consideration that the Conduct observed towards Mr. Thomson must exceedingly wound his feelings and excited him to a warmth of expression for which he was Censured. Adjutant Thomson is released from his arrest.

	S	C	P
for Guard . . . .	I.	0.	5
Week Command . . . .	—	—	2
In Guards . . . .	—	I.	9
	I.	I.	16

Head Quarters May 12, 1778

Brigadier to Morrow Muhlenburg

F. O. L<sup>t</sup> Co<sup>l</sup> Bedlam & Major Murphey

Brig<sup>e</sup> Major McCormack

Inspector from McIntoshes Brigade

The Court Martial whereof Colo<sup>l</sup> Febeger was President is

disolved & another Ordered to set to morrow at the usual place whereof Colon<sup>l</sup> Bowman<sup>37</sup> is appointed President a Captain from each Brigade is to attend as members. Elnathan Haskell Esquire is appointed Brigade Major in Gen<sup>l</sup> Pattersons Brigade Vice Major McClure and is to be obeyed as such.

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	-	-	-	5
Weeks Command . . .	-	-	-	3
In Guards . . .	-	-	1.	9

Head Quarters May 13 1778.

Brigadier Gen to morrow Patterson.

F. O. Colonel Gibson<sup>38</sup> & L<sup>t</sup> Colonel Ball<sup>39</sup>

Brig<sup>e</sup> Major McKinney.

The Inspector from Woodfords Brigade.

Taken up the 11 May two Stray Horses one 14 hands high a light Gray the other a dark Bay about 12 hands high the one 6 or 7 Years old the other 9 or 10 the owners are desired to prove their property, pay Charges and fetch them away from Anthony Richards Charles Town Chester County.

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	1.	1.	1.	5
fortnights Command . . .	-	1.	0.	1
In Guards . . .	-	1.	1.	9
fatigue . . .	-	1.	0.	17
Quarter Guards . . .	-	-	1.	6
	1.	4.	3.	38

R. O. May 14 1778.

A Regimental Court Martial to set to day for the Tryal of all the Prisoners that may be brought before them

Capt Crump President

Members

L<sup>t</sup> Campbell

L<sup>t</sup> Piper

L<sup>t</sup> Rudder

L<sup>t</sup> Best

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

<sup>37</sup> Col. Abraham Bowman of Virginia.

<sup>38</sup> George and John Gibson were Colonels in Revolution from Virginia.

<sup>39</sup> Lt. Col. Burgess Ball of Virginia.

## THE EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT OF VIRGINIA, 1722-1734.

AS SHOWN BY THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLONIAL COUNCIL.

Edited and Annotated by CHARLES E. KEMPER, Washington, D. C

(CONCLUDED.)

April 23, 1734.

On reading a Petition from the Inhabitants on the North West side of the Blue Ridge of Mountains, praying that some person may be appointed as Magistrates\* to determine Differ-

---

\*This order evidences the further advance of civilization in Virginia toward the West. The administration of justice had now become necessary, and Fredericksburg, to which place the county seat of Spotsylvania was removed in 1732, was at least eighty-five miles distant from the Opequon settlement, with the Blue Ridge between them. The prayer of these petitioners was soon granted. In August, 1734, the county of Orange was formed from Spotsylvania. East of the Blue Ridge it included territory embraced in present Orange, Culpeper, Rappahannock, Madison and Green, while on the west it extended to "the utmost limits of Virginia." (Hening, Vol. IV., pp. 450-51.)

This was probably the greatest political subdivision of territory ever created by legislative enactment of the Anglo-Saxon race. It included all the territory then belonging to Virginia west of the Blue Ridge, which comprised all of present West Virginia, and the States of Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. Its jurisdiction was real as far as the white settlements then extended westward.

The first Justices composing the County Court of Orange were Augustine Smith, Goodrich Lightfoot, John Taliaferro, Thomas Chew, Robert Slaughter, Abraham Field, Robert Green, James Barbour, John Finlason, Richard Mauldin, Samuel Ball, Francis Slaughter, Zachary Taylor, John Lightfoot, James Petlow, Robert Eastham, Benjamin Cave, Charles Curtis, Joist Hite, Morgan Morgan, Benjamin Burden, John Smith and George Hobson. The five justices last named are the same persons mentioned in this Order, and all of them resided in the vicinity of present Winchester. No person living within the limits of present Augusta county appears in this list, which indicates that in 1734 nearly

ences and punish Offenders in regard the Petitioners live far remote from any of the established Counties within the Colony, It is the Opinion of the Council that Joost Hyte, [Jost Hite] Morgan Morgan, John Smith, Benjamin Bourden [Borden] and George Hobson be appointed Justices within the Limits aforesaid, and that they be added to the Com'n of Spotsylvania until there be a sufficient Number of Inhabitants on the Northwest side of the said Mountains to make a County of itself, But that the Persons above named be not Obligated to give their attendance as Justices of the Court of the County of Spotsylvania.

A Petition of the Inhabitants on Shenando River in behalf of themselves and others intending to settle there praying that an address may be made to His Majesty to remit to the s'd Inhabitants the Quit Rents\* of their Lands for a Term not exceed-

---

all of the inhabitants of the Virginia Valley resided in the present county of Frederick.

The westward movement of Virginia was now commencing in earnest, although it must be borne in mind that the country west of the Blue Ridge was still an almost unbroken wilderness.

\*In the act establishing Orange County, the inhabitants of the Valley were exempted from all taxes and parish levies for the space of three years. (Hening, Vol. IV, pp. 450 451). Of Vincent Pearse and William Allen there is no definite information, except that the former was one of the early settlers in the vicinity of Winchester. Charles Chiswell was mentioned in the October number of the Magazine, p. 135, note 15.

The land embraced in this Order appears to have been located far up the Valley of the Potomac, probably in the vicinity of present Cumberland, Md. The long dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia relative to the boundary of the former colony is here foreshadowed. The details of this controversy are well known. In 1779 George Bryan, John Ewing and David Rittenhouse, representing Pennsylvania, and Rev. James Madison and Robert Andrews, representing Virginia, were appointed to settle the question. The line between Maryland, Virginia and Pennsylvania was agreed upon August 31, 1779, conditionally ratified by Virginia June 23, 1780, and by Pennsylvania September 23, 1780. April 1, 1784, the agreement as ratified by Virginia was accepted by Pennsylvania and the question finally settled. (See Craig's *Controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia*, etc., Pittsburg, 1843). The territory in dispute embraced the present city of Pittsburg, then Fort Pitt, and was supposed by the Virginia Gov-

ing twelve years as an Encouragement for the more speedy peopling that remote place of this Dominion; and Also a Petition of Vincent Pearse, William Allen & Charles Chiswell Gent, in behalf of themselves & others praying a grant of Sixty Thousand Acres of Land on the West side of the River Cohingorooton [Cahongoronta] and bounding northerly on the East 7 West Lines of the Proprietors of Pennsylvania, were severally read at the Board, and thereupon it was resolved that application be made to His Majesty for removing all obstructions to the settlement of that part of the county & for granting such Temporary Exemptions and Encouragements to such of His Majesty's Subjects and foreign Protestants as shall come to inhabit there, as His Majesty shall judge most proper for the speedy Settlement of that Frontier, And further consideration of the said last mentioned Petition is postponed.

April 30, 1734.

On reading a Letter from Mr. Robert Brooke, Surveyor of the Lands on Shenando [Shenandoah] River. It is Ordered That the said Robert Brooke do prepare a Map\* of the Lands

---

ernment to be within the limits of Augusta county. Sessions of the Augusta County Court were held at Fort Pitt in 1775 and 1776 by adjournment from Staunton, Va. For names of Justices composing this court and its proceedings, see *Annals of Carnegie Museum*, Vol. I, pp. 525-68, 1902.

\*No copy of this map is known to be in existence, although Council Order of June 13, 1734, shows that it was prepared. The only contemporaneous maps of this period extant are the *Courses of the Rivers Rappahannock and Potowmack, etc., 1736-1737*, and *The Survey of the Northern Neck of Virginia, etc., 1736-1737*. Copies of these maps are in the Library of Congress. They are both anonymous, but Phillips, in his *Virginia Cartography*, states that the former was probably prepared by the surveyors of Lord Fairfax, and the latter by Col. William Mayo. In the United Coast Survey Office there is a manuscript map prepared by Robert Brooke, showing the Potomac river from the mouth of the Shenandoah to Chapawamsick Creek, surveyed in 1737. The maps first above mentioned, correctly show the general topography of the country and illustrate the fact that the Piedmont section of the Northern Neck and the Shenandoah Valley then constituted the western verge of civilization in the colony. The settlements in the upper part of the Valley are not shown, doubtless because they were not within the controverted bounds of the Northern Neck.

lying on the said River and attend the Board with the same at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer for the better Explaining what is contained in the said Letter.

---

June 12, 1734.

Joost Hite having made proof of the Seating the Lands Conveyed to him by John & Isaac Vanmader [Van Meter] on the western side of Sherrando [Shenandoah] River by bringing thereon to Dwell one Family for each 1000 Acres and also part of the Land granted him and Robert Mackay and others thereunto adjoining, It is ordered that patents\* be granted to the Several Masters of Families residing there for the Quantities of Land Surveyed for them respectively pursuant to the Condition on which the s'd Land was First taken up and the Surveys now returned into the office.

On hearing this Day at the Board the matter in dispute Between Henry Willis Gent. and William Russell† touching a

---

\*An examination of the land records at Richmond shows that the patents here mentioned were not issued by the Colonial government. It has been observed that, commencing with the Council Orders to John Van Meter and Jacob Stover in 1730, Colonel Robert Carter, as agent of Lord Fairfax, had filed protests against these grants of land in the lower valley, claiming that they were within the Northern Neck. The Council was put upon notice to this effect as early as 1728, when Colonel Carter filed a *caveat* against the grant to Larkin Chew and others for lands in the vicinity of Front Royal. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XIII, pp. 114-115). In 1733 Lord Fairfax addressed a petition to the King, setting up his claims to the lands in controversy, and an Order was made in Council restraining the Virginia Government from perfecting these grants until the boundaries of the Northern Neck could be definitely ascertained and settled. (*Revised Code of Virginia*, 1819, Vol. II., pp. 344-46). This Order is evidence that in 1734 forty families were settled on and near the Opequon in the vicinity of Winchester, and the colony must then have numbered about two hundred and fifty souls.

†It is almost certain that this was the land taken up by Larkin Chew and others prior to October 18, 1728, mentioned in previous note. This effort of William Russell and Larkin Chew was the first attempt made by civilized man to acquire land in the Valley of Virginia.

Tract of Land Lying in Spotsylvania County on the East side of Sherrando River first taken up by the said Russell and divers other his partners in the year 1728. It is ordered that unless the said Russell do at the next Court of oyer and Terminer to be held in the month of December produce proper assignments from the persons who were first petitioners for the said Land and perfect his Survey of the 10,000 acres granted him in Spotsylvania County as a part of the 20,000 acres formerly allowed for him to Survey on Sherrando River and be ready then to take out his patent for the same he be excluded from all benefit of his Former Grant so far as Relates to the Land on the East side Sherrando River and that the same be granted to the said Henry Willis and it is further ordered that the Survey shall not Extend above ten miles up the River from the beginning at the Mouth of Happy Creek.

On hearing this Day the matter in dispute between Robert Mackay Joost Hite\* and others their partners and William Russell touching the right to Certain Lands on Sherrando River

---

\* The subsequent history of this grant is involved in the long litigation between Jost Hite and Lord Fairfax, of which frequent mention has been made in these notes. By the year 1736 Hite and his partners had succeeded in settling fifty-four families upon this tract, when Fairfax entered a *caveat* against the issuing of patents to them, and, in addition, the restraining Order of 1733 mentioned in a previous note was still in force. When the dispute between Fairfax and the Crown was ended, in 1745, Hite and his associates claimed their patents, insisting that the Council Orders for their lands should be construed as *grants* within the meaning of the Act of 1748, which recited the boundary line controversy and confirmed the grantees of the Crown in possession of their lands. This Fairfax resisted, claiming that the only titles confirmed by that Act were those cases in which patents had actually been issued by the Crown. Hite and company then instituted a chancery suit against Fairfax, in 1749. In October, 1771, a decree was entered in favor of the plaintiffs, from which Fairfax appealed to the King in Council, but the Revolution ended the appeal. The case was finally decided by the Virginia courts in 1786 in favor of Hite and his associates. (*Revised Code of Virginia*, 1819, Vol. II, pp. 344-47.) The papers in this cause are said to have contained a full account of the circumstances attending the settlement of the country around Winchester, but they were unfortunately destroyed with all other records of the General Court when Richmond was evacuated in 1865.

Claimed By the said Russell and Included within a Grant to the said Mackay and Hite for 100,000 acres. It is ordered that Mr. Rob't Brooke do Survey the Ten Thousand acres of Land Granted the said Russell in the Fork of Sherrando so as the said Survey do not Extend to the said Robert Mackay's present Settlement then one mile nor above Ten miles along the River from his beginning place at the mouth of the Fork, and if within these bounds he cannot have the aforesaid Quantity of Ten Thousand acres that then the Survey be Extended back in a Streight Course from the River towards the North Branch to Compleat the same.

and forasmuch as during the Dispute Between the said partys the Settlement of that Tract Granted to Mackey and Hite hath been obstructed Further time is hereby allowed them & their partners until Christmas 1735 to Comply with the Terms of their Grant and in the mean time they may proceed to Survey the same.

On the Petition of Henry Willis Gent. leave is granted him to take up 10,000 Acres of Land in Spotsylvania County Beginning at the mouth of Happy Creek\* on the Line of the Land of William Russell and Running Northerly between Sherrando River and the mountains to Compleat that Quantity.

On the petition of William Beverly and Robert Brooke leave is granted them to take up 4000 acres of Land in Spotsylvania County† joining to the Land of Charles Burgess Deceased and the great Mountains.

Whereas a barbarous Murder was sometime since committed in Spotsylvania County by some of the Northern Indians‡ and there being just Cause to suspect that the same was done by the

---

\* This land lay on the east bank of the Shenandoah. Its southern boundary was at present Front Royal, and it extended down the river into the present county of Clarke.

† This land lay in the Little Fork of the Rappahannock, in the present county of Culpeper. Charles Burgess was a resident of Lancaster County, Va., and in August, 1734, the General Assembly passed an Act concerning the settlement of his estate, which refers to land owned by him in the Little Fork. (*Hening*, Vol. IV, pp. 451-53.)

‡ Governor Gooch had anticipated this action of the Council by send-

Nation of the Coonays [Conoys] under the Government of Pennsylvania The Governor is requested to write to the Gov-

ing a letter to Hon. Patrick Gordon, then Governor of Pennsylvania, which bears date July 13, 1733, and states in substance that a man and his wife had been murdered and scalped in Spotsylvania County, Va., in April of that year, by the Conay (Conoy) Indians. The murdered persons evidently lived east of the Blue Bidge, because the Governor stated that the Indians had shown the scalps to "the inhabitants at the back of the Great Mountains." He also stated that these Indians lived in Pennsylvania under the protection of the Six Nations. Governor Gordon replied by letter dated August 10, 1734. He expressed regret and promised to do all in his power to bring the Indians to justice. He also expressed the opinion that the murder had been committed in April, 1732, a year prior to the date fixed by Governor Gooch. The Pennsylvanians, he said, called these Indians Ganawese. (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. III, pp. 564-65.) In 1701, the Ganawese, or Conoy, Indians were, with other tribes, parties to an agreement with William Penn. They were described as "inhabiting in and about the northern part of the Potomac." (Proud's *History of Pennsylvania*, Philadelphia, 1798, Vol. I, p. 429.) The residence of this tribe upon the upper waters of the Potomac makes the suggestion more certain that the Conai (Conoy), now Lost River, derived its ancient name from them. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XIII, p. 131.)

Further investigation conclusively establishes the fact that there were no permanent Indian settlements in the Valley of Virginia when the whites came, except the Shawnee town at Winchester, and the Tuscarora settlement on the creek of that name in present Berkeley County, West Virginia. After the return of Governor Keith, of Pennsylvania, from his visit to Williamsburg in the spring of 1721, noticed in the last issue of the Magazine, he held a conference with the Conestoga Indians at their town on July 6, 1721. In addressing them he said: "But the Governor of Virginia expects that you will not hunt within the Great Mountains on the other [south] side of the Potomac River, being it is a small tract of land which he keeps for the Virginia Indians to hunt in." (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. III, p. 122.) There is also earlier evidence of the same fact. At the Albany conference of 1684, Lord Howard of Effingham, then Governor of Virginia, in addressing the Five Nations stipulated with them as follows: "That you do not hinder or molest our friendly Indians from hunting in our Mountains, it having been their country and none of yours." (Colden, *History of the Five Nations*, London, 1755, Vol. I, p. 37, reprint, 1902.) It thus seems certain that the Iroquois had conquered the four tribes living west of the Blue Ridge prior to 1684. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XIII, pp. 5-6, note.) In this conference Lord Howard

ernor of that Province to Enquire into the Truth of the Fact and to use his authority for delivering up the murderers that they may be punished for the said Crime.

---

June 13, 1734.

Ordered That there be paid to Major Robert Brooke for his Trouble in preparing a Map of the Lands of the West Side Sherrando River and attending to inform this Board of the Settlements\* made thereon, the Sum of Ten Guineas out of his Majesty's Revenue of 2 p. Hogshead &c.

---

June 14, 1734.

[Granted] To Richard Randolph,† John Bolling & William

---

charged, and the Five Nations admitted, that they had for a number of years past committed outrages upon the white and Indian inhabitants living at the heads of the Virginia rivers. The authorities quoted establish the fact historically that the Valley of Virginia was an Indian hunting ground for many years prior to the coming of the whites in 1730-32. If any such tribe as the Senedos, mentioned by Kercheval and other writers as living on the North Branch of the Shenandoah, ever existed, they were certainly exterminated by the Iroquois before 1722. At the Treaty of Albany (1722), Governor Spotswood expressly named each Indian tribe then living in Virginia, and the Senedos were not among them.

\* This map, if in existence, would be of the greatest value to the history of Virginia west of the Blue Ridge. Evidently it was prepared, and doubtless located each settlement then made beyond the mountains. As stated in a previous note, the map prepared in 1736-1737 by Robert Brooke simply shows the general topography of the Northern Neck.

† This was evidently Richard Randolph, of Curls, son of William Randolph, of Turkey Island, founder of that distinguished family in Virginia. He married Miss Bolling, a sister of John Bolling here mentioned. (Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*, Vol. I, pp. 138-39, note). William Kennon resided at "Conjuror's Neck", on the Appomattox River. His sister Mary married John Bolling, of Cobbs, who was probably the person of that name mentioned in this Order. (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. IV, pp. 132-33).

Kennon 10,000 acres in Brunswick County beginning five miles below the great Swamp on little Roanoak running ten miles up the said River including the Land on both sides the said River to be laid out in one or more tracts.

---

Sept. 5, 1734.

A Letter\* from Patrick Gordon Esq<sup>r</sup>. Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania and dated the Tenth Instant was read Signifying that the Conai [Conoy] Indians had in Conference with him denied their being in any way concerned in the Murther Committed in Spotsylvania County and its ordered that further Enquiry be made into the Circumstances and time of the said Murder.

---

The Cherokee Indians ‡ having sent to the Governor by William Bellew an Indian Trader a Copy of the agreements Concluded by the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Their Deputys with a Message desiring Leave to trade here, It is the opinion of the Council that it is for the Public Service and benefit of the Colony to preserve the Friendship of the said Indians and therefore that all due Encouragement be given them to continue to Trade with this Colony.

---

Sept. 21, 1734.

For Reasons appearing to this Board It is this Day Ordered

---

\* This Order should be read in connection with note 9.

‡ The Cherokees were the strongest of the southern Indian tribes. They occupied the mountain regions of North and South Carolina, Georgia and east Tennessee. In Virginia they claimed the southwestern portion of the Valley as far north as the Peaks of Otter. This tribe is identified as the Rechahecrican, or Rickohockan, Indians, who came down from the mountains in 1654 or 1656 and defeated the Virginians and Pamunkeys in the greatest Indian battle ever fought in the colony. This engagement occurred in the immediate vicinity of present Richmond, Va. (Mooney, *The Siouan Tribes of the East*, pp. 8, 28). In 1721 the Cherokees numbered 3,800 warriors; were a warlike nation, and lived in the Appalachian Mountains. (*North Carolina Colonial Records*, Vol. II, p. 422). The later history of this tribe is too well known to require further mention here.

by the Governor in Council that the time Limited to William Russell by an order of Council the 21st Day of June last to Survey Lands on the Eastern Side Sherrando River be extended to the fifteenth Day of April next.

---

Oct. 28, 1734.

On Reading at the Board the petition of John Tayloe and Thomas Lee Esq<sup>rs</sup>. and William Beverly Gent. praying a Grant for 60000 acres of Land on the West Side the great Mountains on Sherrando [Shenandoah] River beginning on Jacob Stover's upper Tract\* upon the Condition of Seating thereon one Familie

---

\* Jacob Stover's upper tract lay on the Shenandoah immediately below the present village of Port Republic, Rockingham county, Va., and therefore the land granted by this Order embraced territory to the south and west of that place.

The will of Robert Brooke, Jr., "Knight of the Golden Horse Shoe," dated April 15, 1736, states that he had been employed to survey this tract, and had already partially completed his task. He and William Russell were each to receive twelve thousand acres of the grant. The will also indicates that a supplemental Order concerning this tract had been passed April 23, 1735. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. IX, pp. 436-37). Near Port Republic is "Madison Hall," the birthplace of Rev. James Madison, first Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Virginia. The present owner of this place is Dr. Albert S. Kemper. John Madison, father of the Bishop, removed from Orange County to the Valley before the organization of Augusta, of which latter county he was the first clerk. In 1755 he built a fort at "Madison Hall" for protection against the Indians. (Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County*, 2nd ed., 1902, pp. 112-113).

In many respects this is one of the most important Orders of the series, because the Virginia Council now commenced to deal with territory lying in the present county of Augusta. It also completes a series of large grants lying along the Shenandoah and extending up that stream from Front Royal to Port Republic. None of the previous Orders indicate any grants prior to this date in the main Valley of Virginia west of the Massanutton range and south of present Frederick County. The grants to Jacob Stover in 1730; John Fishback and his associates in 1731, and Francis Willis and William Beverly in 1732, all of which were on the South Branch of the Shenandoah, conclusively show that the trend of settlement up the Valley of Virginia was along that stream between the Massanutton range and the Blue Ridge. Unfortunately, no

for each Thousand acres within two years It is ordered that Leave be granted the petitioners to Survey and Patent said

---

contemporaneous history of these settlements is known to exist, but the conclusion must follow that the grantees of these lands made every effort to comply with the conditions imposed to settle one family upon each thousand acres within two years. It therefore follows that by the year 1736 the section between Port Republic and Front Royal was, in a limited degree, an inhabited country.

At the date of this Order the present county of Augusta was in its very infancy, but was soon to be settled by the Scotch-Irish. John Lewis was the first of that race to locate in the upper Valley. He came in 1732, and his home was on the present New Hope road about two miles east of Staunton. Within six years from the coming of Col. Lewis he was joined by many other Scotch-Irish families. All of these early settlers took title to their lands from William Beverly, who acquired, on Sept. 7, 1736, a grant of 118,491 acres, including the site of present Staunton and surrounding country. This tract was known as "Beverly's Manor." (Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County*, p. 29).

By the year 1734 the westward movement of Virginia began to assume definite shape and purpose. The few settlements, however, were widely separated and large areas of country entirely destitute of inhabitants. "The Moravian Diaries of Travel through Virginia," which have appeared in recent issues of this Magazine, show how sparsely the country was settled in the years 1743, 1748, and 1751. The country abounded in game, and the buffalo, elk, deer, and bear were to be found everywhere in the Valley of Virginia. Wolves were so numerous that in 1742 the inhabitants of present Augusta County petitioned the General Assembly to levy a tax to be used in hiring persons to destroy these animals, and in 1745 legislation of a similar nature was enacted for the benefit of present Frederick County. (Hening, Vol. V, pp. 187-89, 373-75). Although destitute of Indian inhabitants, the Valley was still a great highway through which the contending tribes of north and south passed and re-passed in their perpetual wars. After the year 1734 the westward extension of Virginia begins to fall within the domain of written history, but at this period the white man had just established himself in the Valley of Virginia. It has been seen how liberal was the policy of the Colonial Government in granting lands, provided actual settlers were brought to live upon them. Within twelve years (1722-1734) the frontier line had advanced from the head of Tidewater to the Alleghanies, a distance of about one hundred miles in a straight line. The times considered, this was a great accomplishment. The Blue Ridge, regarded for more than a century by the early inhabitants of the colony as an insurmountable barrier, had been crossed, and lands lying beyond the

Quantity of 60000 acres of Land lying above the said Stover's upper Tract upon the Terms proposed by them on giving Bond to his Majesties the usual purchase of Rights for so much thereof as Shall not be so Seated by them within the Time before mentioned.

---

#### ADDITIONS.

[The Council Order here printed is believed with certainty to be the first record made in Virginia concerning the German colonists who settled at Germanna in 1714. The hitherto unpublished extracts from the court records of Spotsylvania County, Virginia, which follow, also furnish for the first time positive evidence as to the persons who composed the colony of 1714, as well as the later colony of 1717. Germanna was founded by Governor Spotswood, who led the westward movement of Virginia in the early years of the 18th century, and therefore it is deemed peculiarly appropriate to conclude with this material, which was not discovered until after the series had been commenced.—EDITOR].

---

[Order of the Virginia Executive Council].

April 28, 1714.

The Governor acquainting the Council that Sundry Germans to the number of forty two men women & children who were invited hither by the Baron de Graffenreid\* are now arrived,

---

first ridges of the Alleghanies acquired. To explore, settle, and civilize the country beyond the latter mountains was the next task of the men of the Valley of Virginia, and how well and quickly the work was done constitutes one of the most fascinating chapters in our national history.

\* This order positively confirms the conclusions reached by several writers in recent years concerning the German Reformed colony of 1714, the first to settle at Germanna, and fully identifies it as the colony whose arrival was expected by Governor Spotswood in the spring of that year. The evidence is now complete that it was the same colony which Baron De Graffenreid met in London in the summer of 1713, and which, according to his autobiography, sailed to Virginia in the spring of 1714. It also proves conclusively that these colonists came directly

but that the said Baron not being here to take care of this Settlement, The Governor therefore proposed to settle them above the falls of Rappahannock River to serve as a Barrier to the Inhabitants of that part of the Country against the Incursion of the Indians and desiring the opinion of the Council whether in consideration of their usefulness for that purpose the Charge of building them a Fort, clearing a road to their settlement &

---

from Germany, and were not a remnant of the Newbern colony, as conjectured by Dr. Slaughter in his *History of St. Mark's Parish*.

Further record evidence concerning this colony is to be found in Spotswood's *Official Letiers*, Vol. II, (indexed under *German Protestants*, etc.), and the *Genealogy of the Kemper Family*, by Willis M. Kemper, Esq., of Cincinnati, Ohio. In his sketch entitled "The First German Reformed Colony in Virginia, 1714-1750," Rev. William J. Hinke, of Philadelphia, Pa., has admirably summed up the history of this colony, based upon documentary evidence gathered from many sources. The documents here printed simply place beyond controversy the conclusions reached by these two writers. For Prof. Hinke's valuable article, see *Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society*, Philadelphia, Pa., Vol. II, 1903, pp. 1-17, 98-110, 140-150. For further reference to the colony of 1714, see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XI, pp. 231-34, 241-42, 375-78; Vol. XII, pp. 74-75.

The history of Germanna is of importance because the colonists of 1714 were the first organized body of Germans who came as permanent settlers to Virginia, and were the pioneers of that sturdy element which has done so much to develop the western part of the State. Germanna was the first county seat of Spotsylvania in 1722, and continued as such until 1732. It was originally in old Essex County, but is now in the eastern portion of present Orange County, on the south bank of the Rapidan, about thirty miles above Fredericksburg. For at least seven years Germanna was an armed fort on the extreme western frontier of Virginia, as it then existed.

This Council Order shows that the first employment of these colonists consisted in guarding the frontiers in that section of Virginia. Commencing in 1684, and continued by various Acts of Assembly, rangers were appointed to scout and patrol the upper parts of James, York, Rappahannock and Potomac rivers, as safeguards against Indian incursions. (Hening, Vol. III, pp. 17-21). The act under which the colonists of 1714 were designated as rangers was passed in November, 1711, and provided that each company should consist of a lieutenant and eleven men—just the number of adults in the colony. (*Idem*, Vol. IV, pp. 9-12).

carrying thither two pieces of Canon & some ammunition may not properly be defrayed by the publick.

It is the unanimous opinion of this Board that the S<sup>d</sup> Settlement, tending so much to the Security of that part of the Frontiers, It is reasonable that the expense proposed by the Governor in making thereof should be defrayed at the publick charge of the Government, and that a quantity of powder & ball be delivered for their use out of her Majesties Magazine. And because the S<sup>d</sup> Germans arriving so late cannot possibly this year cultivate any ground for the[ir] Subsistence, much less be able to pay the publick Levies of the Government, It is the opinion of this Board that they be put under the denomination of Rangers to exempt them from that charge, And for the better enabling the S<sup>d</sup>. Germans to supply by hunting the want of other provisions, It is also ordered that all other persons be restrained from hunting on any unpatented Lands near the Settlement.

---

[Extracts from the Court Records of Spotsylvania County, Virginia. In these Orders the present forms of surnames, and in some cases the full Christian names, are shown in square brackets. The original forms of surnames are given in notes. It will be observed that the English clerk who made the entries distorted some of these German names almost beyond recognition.—EDITOR.]

At a Court held per adjournment from yesterday the 7th day of July Anno Dom. 1724.

In the action of debt\* brought by Coll. Alexander Spots-

---

\*Council Order of April 23, 1724, relates to the petition of Zerichias Fleshman and George Utz, representing themselves "and fourteen other high-Germans," then being sued by Col. Spotswood on account of their transportation charges to Virginia. They resided at that time near Germanna. (*Virginia Magazine, History and Biography*, Vol. XII, pp. 350-51).

The names of eighteen defendants are given in this group of Court Orders, but two of them (Ballenger and Holt) are clearly not German names. The names of the remaining sixteen defendants positively indicate their German origin. The original forms of the surnames of this group are as follows: Paulitz, Jeager, Blankenbecker, Klohr, Koch,

wood plt. against Philip Paulitz defend't. The defendt. failing to appear and answer the same, order is granted against him & the Sheriff.

---

Scheibli, Schmidt, Meyer, Kaffer, Fleischman, Utz. Bryol is perhaps Briel, and Auburge is given in a subsequent Order as Ausbergur. Of these defendants, three stated when proving their importations that they came to Virginia in 1717, and four others that they came "about nine years since," i. e., prior to May 2, 1727. It is therefore safe to affirm that all these defendants came in 1717. Four others (Christopher Zimmerman, Jacob Bryol, Andrew Kerker, and Christopher Pavlur, or Parlur) do not appear in this list, although the importation Orders show that they came in 1717. This was probably because their obligations to Colonel Spotswood had been discharged. These four persons, added to the sixteen defendants named, make twenty families, which accounts in full for the colony of 1717.

A third colony, numbering forty families, came to Germanna or its immediate vicinity in 1719 or 1721, as evidenced by the importation Orders of John Broil, (2d), and William Carpenter. These two colonies were of the Evangelical Lutheran faith, and probably in the year 1726 removed to the Robinson River section, in the present Madison County, Va., where they built Hebron Church in 1740.

Other certified Court Orders from Spotsylvania show that Mr. Henry Conyers was attorney for the Germans, and Col. William Robinson for Col. Spotswood. These Orders also show that on July 6, 1725, upon petition of Michael Cook, Henry Snyder and other Germans, leave was granted them to clear a road from the ferry at Germanna to Smith's Island up the Rapidan. This indicates that these Germans were then living in the neighborhood of Germanna.

October 5, 1725, William Beverly, Gent., was allowed one day's attendance (sixty pounds of tobacco) in the action against Conrad Ausburg, "as one that lives in another county"—probably Stafford.

Nov. 1, 1726, on petition of the Germans, Francis Kirkley and George James were ordered "to lay out and make the most convenient way for ye Germans' Mountain Road," and Michael Holt was appointed overseer. This, in all probability, was the year of their removal from Germanna, the term "Mountain Road" meaning the way to their settlement near the base of the Blue Ridge.

August 2, 1727, Mr. Robert Spotswood asked the Court to remove Michael Holt as surveyor of the "Mountain Road", which was done, and Michael Clore appointed in his place.

July 2, 1728, Michael Clore and George Outz (Utz), on behalf of themselves and "several other of the German inhabitants of this county at Smith's Island," asked leave to clear a road from said island into the

Ditto against Conrad Auburge [?], the same order, he not appearing.

Ditto, against Nicholas Jeager [Yager], he not appearing the same order is granted.

Ditto, against Balthaser Blanker bucker [Blankenbaker], the same order granted, he not appearing.

Ditto, against Michael Clore, continued by consent of each partie.

---

main road from "Germania Ferry to the Mountain run." Petition granted, and Michael Clore appointed overseer.

June 3, 1729, Michael Clore's petition was presented to have a road cleared from Mr. John Lightfoot's plantation into the Germanna road. Granted, and Conrad Ausbergur and others were ordered to assist Clore, with Christopher Zimmerman as overseer.

August 5, 1729, Michael Holt and others obtained permission to clear a road from the island in the first fork of White Oak Run, "for to roll their tobacco."

March 3, 1729, Michael Cook was appointed to "serve as Constable for the Germans above the Crooked Run in the fork of the Robinson and so to the North River in this County."

June 1, 1725, Robert Turner, one of the Germans who proved his importation as of the year 1720, was appointed a Constable.

Other Orders relating to roads in old Spotsylvania County were entered at this period, showing the trend of settlement up the valley of the Rapidan. Feb. 2, 1730, an Order was entered extending a road from John Christopher's to a point in the fork of Robinson River, and thence to the foot of Neal's Mountain. Finally, on May 1, 1733, Isaac Norman was discharged as overseer of the road from the "Mountain Tract to Jonas Jenkins at the Great Mountain," and John Naul ordered to serve in his stead. No doubt this road was soon extended across the Blue Ridge by way of Swift Run Gap.

These Germans were visited by Gottschalk, the Moravian missionary, in 1748, who states that most of them came from Wurtemberg, Germany. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XI, pp. 230-31). The contemporaneous documentary history of these Germans is brief and fragmentary, but Prof. Hinke presents it clearly in his sketch of the German Reformed colony of 1714, cited in a previous note. The removal of the Lutheran colonists to the Robinson River in 1726, was the second advance of Virginia to the west during the period covered by these Council Orders. The frontier line was now at the eastern base of the Blue Ridge, and preceding Orders and notes have shown its extension beyond these mountains.

Ditto, against Michael Cook, continued by consent of each partie.

Ditto, against Andrew Ballenger, there being no appearance of either party: ordered that the suit be dismissed.

Ditto, against George Sheible: at ye defendants motion Oyer is granted.

Ditto, against John Bryol [Broil], the defendants failing to appear & answer, order is granted against ye Sheriff and defendant.

Ditto, against Michael Smith, the same order granted.

Ditto, against George Mayer [Meyer], the same order.

Ditto, against Michael Kaifer [Kaffer]: the same order.

Ditto, against Mathias Blan ker bucker [Blankenbaker]: the same order.

Ditto, against Michael Holt: the plaintiff not appearing to prosecute, ordered that the said suit be dismissed.

Ditto, against Gyracus [Zerichias] Fleshman; continued by consent of each party.

Ditto, against Nicholas Blankerbucker [Blankenbaker] is continued by consent.

Ditto, against Hendrick Snider [Snyder]: the defendt. failing to appear & answer: order is granted against him and the Sheriff.

Ditto, against George Utz: the plaintiff failing to appear and prosecute, ordered that the said suit be dismissed.

A true copy

Teste: T. A. HARRIS, Clerk.

[Jan. 10th, 1906].

At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday the 7th day of April 1724. (Will Book A, p. 69).

Jacob Holxrow [Holtzclaw],\* in order to prove his right to

---

\*The original German forms of the surnames of the 1714 colonists are: Holzklaue, Kemper, Martin, Spielmann, Fischbach, Hoffmann, Kuntz, Richter, Brumbach, Weber, and Heide. Of these names, Kemper and Martin alone remain unchanged in all respects. These colonists were invited by Baron De Graffenreid to come to Virginia for the express purpose of developing Governor Spotswood's iron properties.

take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that

---

Their original homes were in the old principality of Nassau-Siegen, Germany, now a part of Westphalia, and they resided in the city of Siegen, the town of Muesen, and adjacent places. Although residents of Stafford County, they doubtless proved their importations at Germanna because of their acquaintance with Governor Spotswood.

Colonel Spotswood made the positive claim to Colonel William Byrd in 1732 that he had built the first blast furnace in North America, and that in New England and Pennsylvania they had relied altogether upon "bloomeries" until his example made them attempt greater things. (Byrd, *History of the Dividing Line*, Vol. II, p. 60). The *Fry and Jefferson Map* (1751) shows "Tubal" on the south bank of the Rappahannock about ten miles northwest of Fredericksburg. This was the furnace built by the colony of 1714, and here comparatively modern methods in the manufacture of iron in this country were introduced.

These colonists remained at Germanna until the year 1721, when they acquired lands in the Northern Neck and removed about twenty miles northward from Germanna, locating in old Stafford County. That section of Stafford fell into Prince William in 1730, and later (1759) into present Fauquier County. Their new home, called Germantown, was on Licking Run about eight miles south of present Warrenton, Va. Midland Station, on the Southern Railroad, is near this ancient settlement, which, in 1721, marked the farthest westward advance of civilization in Virginia. The importance of the preceding Council Order, and the Court Orders relating to the colonists of 1714, consists in the fact that these documents settle every doubt which has been raised with reference to the time when and place from which they came. The Court Orders also furnish for the first time positive evidence with reference to the names of all the persons who composed this colony. One of them, Jacob Holtzclaw, was naturalized July 11, 1722, and his papers state that he was a native of Nassau-Siegen. (*Spotsylvania County Records*, 1905, p. 96). These colonists were visited in 1748 by Gottschalk and Spangenberg, missionaries of the Moravian Church, who relate in their diaries that these people were natives of Nassau-Siegen. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XI, pp. 232-33, 241). On p. 231 of the Magazine quoted above, the Christian name of John Kemper's wife (ancestress of the writer) is given as Ellsbeth. This is an error. Her name was Alice Kathrina, as shown by the Court Order of her husband proving their importation. The writings of Willis M. Kemper, Esq., and Rev. William J. Hinke, referred to in a previous note, embody all the known history of Germanna and Germantown. To the latter, the writer is much indebted for valuable assistance in properly rendering the German names which appear in these Orders.

he came into this country in the month of Aprill 1714 and that he brought with him Margaret his wife, and John and Henry his two sons, and that this is the first time of proving their said importation, whereupon certificates is ordered to be granted them of right to take up two hundred acres of land.

John Camper [Kemper], in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter; made oath that he came into this country in the month of Aprill, 1714, and that he brought with him Alice Kathrina his wife, and that this is the first time of proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

Johannas [John Joseph] Martin in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter: made oath that he came into this Country in the month of Aprill 1714, and that he brought with him Maria Kathrina his wife, and that this is the first time of proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

---

At a Court held per adjournment from yesterday the 2nd. day of June, 1724, for Spotsylvania County. (Will Book A, pp. 3-4).

John Spellman [Spillman] in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter: made oath that he came into this colony to dwell in the year 1714 and that he brought with him his wife Mary; and that this is the first time of proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

Hamon Fitshback [Herman Fishback] in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter; made oath that he came into this Colony to dwell in the year 1714: and that he brought with him Kathrina his wife, and that this is the first time of proving their said importation: whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

John Huffman [John Henry Hoffman], the same order for himself and Kathrina his wife.

Joseph Guntz [Coons], the same order for himself and Kathrina his wife, and his son John Annalis [*sic*] and Kathrina his daughter.

John Fitshback [Fishback], the same order for himself and Agnes his wife.

Jacob Rickart [Rector], the same order for himself and Elizabeth his wife & his son John.

Milchert [Melchior] Brumback, [the] same order for himself and his wife Elizabeth.

Dillman Weaver, the same order for himself and Ann Weaver his mother.

Lekewin [Likewise ?] Peter Hitt, the same order for himself and Elizabeth his wife.

These certificates were not issued until May 30th. 1729.

A true copy,

Teste: T. A. HARRIS, Clerk.

[Jan. 10, 1906].

[On the same day the following Germans also proved their importations, recorded in Will Book A, pp. 68-69]:

John Broil in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter made oath yt. he came into this Country in the month of November 1719: and that this is the first time of proving his said importation; whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted him of right to take up fifty acres of land.

Frederick Cobbler in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter: made oath that he came into this country in the month of January 1718. and he brought with him Barbara his wife: and that this is the first time of proving their said importation; whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

---

At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Thursday the fifth day of April Anno Dom. 1726. (Order Book 1724 to 1730, pp. 107-108).

On petition of Christopher Zimmerman in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventeen, and that he brought Elizabeth his wife and John and Andrew his children with him, & that this is the first time of his proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

On petition of Henry Snyder in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventeen, and that he brought Dorathy his wife with him, and that this is the first time of his proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

On petition of Mathew [Michael] Smith in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventeen, and brought with him Kathrina his wife, and that this is the first time of proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred acres of land.

Michael Cock [Cook] in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter made oath that he came into this country in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventeen, and brought his wife Mary with him, and that this is the first time of proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them to take up one hundred acres of land.

Andrew Kerker in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country in the year of our Lord 1717, and brought Margaritha his wife and Barbara his daughter with him and that this is the first time of his proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up one hundred & fifty acres of land.

William Carpenter\* in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country in the year of our Lord 1721, and brought Elizabeth his wife with him, and that this is the first time of his proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up 100 acres of land.

Christopher Pavlur, or Parlur in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country in the year 1717, and brought his wife Pauera with him, and that this is the first time of his proving their said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up 100 acres of land.

---

At a court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday ye second day of May 1727. (Order Book 1724 to 1730, p. 142).

On petition of Jacob Bryol [Broil] in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country about nine years since wi[th] Capt. Scott, and that this is the first time of his proving his said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted him of right to take up fifty acres of land.

On petition of John Bryoll [Broil] in order to prove his right to take up land according to his Maj'ties Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country about nine years since wi[th] Capt. Scott, and that he brought Ursley his wife and two children named Conrad and Elizabeth with him and that this is the first time of his proving the said importations, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted them of right to take up two hundred acres of land.

---

\*Carpenter is the English translation of Zimmerman. In 1733 and 1734, Michael Cook, Michael Smith, Michael Clore, Andrew Kercher and George Utz, whose names appear in these Orders, were church wardens of Hebron church. The name, Hans Zeuche, also appears in this connection in 1734. (*Orange County Records*; Wills; 1735-1743, pp. 54-57).

On petition of Nicholas Yeager in order to prove his right to take up land according to his Maj'ties Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this country about nine years since wi[th] Capt. Scott, and that he brought Mary his wife and two children Adam and Mary with him, and that this is the first time of proving the said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted him of right to take up two hundred acres of land.

Philip Paulitz in order to prove his right to take up land according to his Maj'ties Royal Charter made oath that he came into this country about nine years since wi[th] Capt. Scott, and that he brought with him Rose his wife and two children named Margaret and Katherina, and that this is the first time of his proving the said importation, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted him of right to take up two hundred acres of land.

---

At a Court held and continued for Spotsylvania County November 8th, 1727. (Order Book 1724 to 1730, p. 214).

On petition of Robert Turner, a German, in order to prove his right to take up land according to his Majesties Royal Charter, made oath that he came into this Colony in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty and that he brought his wife named Mary and his children named Christopher, Christianna, Kathrina, Mary & Parva, and that this is the first time of proving the said importation, thereupon certificate is ordered to be granted him of right to take up three hundred and fifty acres of land.

---

#### CORRECTIONS.

In the April number, 1905, of the Magazine, on pp. 338 and 345 (notes), for *Colonial History of New York*, read *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York*. In the same number, p. 344, the date of map cited should read 1758.

On p. 119, October number, 1905, in *Revised Code of Vir-*

*ginia*, for 1818, read 1819 (note). In the same number, p. 124, for Governor Hamilton, read Governor Keith. In the same number, p. 133, a statement is made from which an unfavorable inference may be drawn relative to Jost Hite and Robert McKay. This note was based upon a copy of the Council Order to which it relates, from which an entire line had been inadvertently omitted and the sense preserved. This line was subsequently inserted after the note had been written, but consideration was not given to its effect upon the note. It is but just to say that the fullest investigation leads to the conclusion that Hite was eminently fair in all of his land transactions, while himself suffering much injustice at the hands of Lord Fairfax.

In the January number of the Magazine, p. 286, in the note concerning "Cape Leanock" river, it was intended to say that the correct spelling would have made it read one word instead of two.

---

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

It is again desired to express grateful acknowledgment to William G. Stanard, Esq., Editor of the Magazine, for valuable advice and assistance, often sought and always promptly and kindly given, especially with reference to the land records at Richmond. To John A. Garber, Esq., a native Virginian residing in Washington, sincere thanks are extended for valuable aid in preparing the material for publication, which task he also performed in connection with the "Moravian Diaries of Travel through Virginia," recently published in the Magazine. Thanks are also extended to T. A. Harris, Esq., Clerk of Spotsylvania County, Virginia, for prompt and intelligent investigations of his records.

## VIRGINIA IN 1639-40.

---

### WYATT'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

---

(CONTINUED.)

---

### REPORT ON SIR THOMAS GATES'S ESTATE.

(Abstract.)

July 30, 1639.

Report of the Sub Committee for Foreign Plantations to the Lords of the Privy Council, on petition of Edmund Dawber administrator of the estate of Sir Thomas Gates\* deceased. That similar letters to those written by their Lordships 30th Nov<sup>r</sup> 1632 to the Earls of Dorset and of Danby on behalf of Margaret Dawber and Elizabeth Gates, daughters and orphans of Sir Thomas Gates, and of Margaret relict of his eldest son for recovery of the estate left them by Sir Thomas Gates then deceased of which estate pet<sup>r</sup> hath since taken forth letters of administration in right of said Orphans be now granted on behalf of Pet<sup>r</sup> and directed to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council of Virginia for the time being for the full recovery unto the Pet<sup>r</sup> of the whole estate belonging to said Sir Thomas Gates within the Government of Virginia—Signed by Sir Will Becker Abrah. Williams, Sir Francis Wyatt and Geo. Sandys.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 31.)

---

The long explanatory and defensive letter from Governor Harvey and his Council printed in this Magazine III, 21-34, should be dated 1639.

---

\* See Brown's *Genesis*, II, 894-896.

## FRANCIS WYATT JR., AT CAMBRIDGE.

(Abstract.)

Westminster Palace, Aug. 7, 1639.

The King to the provosts of King's College Cambridge and of Eton College and to the electors there, Recommends Francis Wyatt a Scholar of Eton College and son of Sir Francis Wyatt Governor of Virginia to be chosen & admitted at this election to the first or second place in King's College Cambridge—Signed by the King.

(*Domestic Correspond.* Charles I, Vol. 427, No. 28,)

## REPORT ON PETITION OF REV. ANTHONY PANTON.

(Abstract.)

Aug. 10, 1639.

Report of the Sub-Committee for Foreign Plantations to the Lords of the Privy Council on petition of Anthony Panton\* rector of York & Cheskayack in Virginia against Richard Kemp Secretary of that Colony. Have heard pet<sup>r</sup>'s witness & the sentence given against him and examined what relations have been sent over from the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council of Virginia concerning this business. That pet<sup>r</sup> is an able Preacher and conformable to the church of England, diligent in his calling and without scandal in his life that he is sentenced to a fine of £500 to the king—public Submission to [in?] all the parishes in the Colony—disabilities ever to claim or possess anything in it & banishment from it on pain of death—the informations are charges of mutinous speeches & disobedience to Sir John Harvey & scandals against Rich. Kemp who framed said informations also a charge of counterfeiting and publishing a ridiculous letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury all of which pet<sup>r</sup> denies—Cannot find out any proofs but rather that ten months before said sentence pet<sup>r</sup> was presented by Sir John Harvey to a benefice, tho' he is accused of mutinous behaviour during the whole six or seven

---

\* Rev. Anthony Panton minister of York had incurred the displeasure of Secretary Kemp and been banished from Virginia. See this Magazine, V, 123-128, XI, 170-172.

years of his residence "which seems to us very strange." The whole matter should be referred to the New Governor going thither but Sir John Harvey and Kemp not to assist & the former sentence suspended. 3 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 32.)

---

PETITION OF ANTHONY PANTON.

(Abstract.)

1639? (see August 10.)

Petition of Anthony Panton, rector of York and Cheskiack in Virginia to the Lords of the Privy Council. Upon report from the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations their Lordships directed letters to Sir Francis Wyatt the now Governor and the council concerning an injurious sentence against pet<sup>rs</sup> to rehear said case and suspend that part touching pet<sup>rs</sup> banishment. For as much as he doubts not but at the rehearing to manifest his innocence & integrity and is informed that Sir John Harvey who hath pet<sup>rs</sup> goods & estate in his hands hath already wasted part, so that he fears it will be all irrecoverably consumed before his cause be ended. Prays that directions may be given to deliver same into the hands of Sir Francis Wyatt, that if pet<sup>r</sup> be found innocent he may be restored to his cure. Underwritten is a mem.

The Lord's first letter was dated Aug. 11, 1639.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 33.)

---

PETITION OF HOWARD HORSEY IN REGARD TO QUIT RENTS.

(Abstract.)

Sept. 20, 1639.

Petition of Howard Horsey to the King. An annual rent of 12d upon every fifty acres in Virginia reserved to the King has never been paid and the Receiver General is lately dead without giving any account of his service in regard to his great charges & trouble because of the wildness of the plantation.

The rent being a badge of sovereignty which ought not to be omitted, and the pet<sup>r</sup> settled there having great experience and

able to raise the rent to a good value, prays for a grant of the office of Receiver General and a lease for 14 years or the nomination of two lives, at a reasonable rate, for which pet<sup>r</sup> will pay a yearly rent to be estimated with power to compound for arrears and survey all lands granted by patent or order of Court. With reference to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Earl of Dorset & Lord Cottington to report on the whole business. Whitehall, 1639, Sept. 2.

(*Domestic Charles I*, Vol. 403, p. 43.)

---

#### PETITION OF SHIP OWNERS.

(Abstract.)

Sept.? 1639.

Petition of the Merchants Masters and Owners of the William & Sara, the Charles, the George, and the Charity of London to the Lords of the Privy Council. That said ships came from Virginia about April and May last with great quantities of tobacco & other commodities to the port of London for which pet<sup>rs</sup> paid his Maj. great sums of money for custom—are now ready to go with said ships to Virginia with passengers & provisions for supply of their plantations there but cannot be permitted to clear their ships without order from their Lordships. Prays that orders be given to the officers of his Maj. Customs to suffer pet<sup>rs</sup> to clear said ships together with the passengers & provisions and that said passengers be examined & take the oaths of allegiance & supremacy at gravesend as hath been usual.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 37.)

---

#### [Inclosures in Above.]

List of provisions on board the William & Sara, the George the Charity and the Charles—with 100 passengers on each ship (not named).

License from the Privy Council to the officers of his Maj. Customs within the Ports of London and Gravesend for the ships above named with the passengers and provisions to pass

on in their intended voyage without hinderance or molestation provided that all the said passengers first take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy 1639 Sept 15. Draft with corrections.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, Nos. 37, I, II.)

---

PETITION OF VASSALL &C., MERCHANTS.

(Abstract.)

Petition of Samuel Vassall,\* William Felgate and Maurice Thompson of London Merchants to the Lords of the Privy Council. Have freighted the Anne & the James of London, for a voyage to St. Christopher's & Virginia, heretofore stayed by a general stay in the Thames and afterwards in regard of the urgent necessity of supply in said Plantations released. But driven by contrary winds into Plymouth they are there again detained to the great damage of pet<sup>rs</sup> having already lost three months by the said stays and contrary winds—Pray in regard of their excessive charge having on board about two hundred passengers besides Mariners, for a warrant for release of said ships.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 44.)

---

TOBACCO PLANTING RESTRICTED.

(Abstract.)

Mem : that Instructions were sent for the restraining the excessive planting of tobacco and that for the two next ensuing

---

\* Samuel Vassall, an eminent merchant was M. P. for London 1640-60, and was one of the original patentees of Massachusetts lands. He was son of John Vassall of London, who fitted out at his own expense & Commanded two ships against the Spanish Armada. Samuel Vassall's brother William resided at Barbadoes, where he died in 1657. William Vassall had a son Col. John, who had many interests in Virginia, especially in Rappahannock County, and his daughter Anna, married Nicholas Ware, whose administration was printed in this Magazine, XII, 303. See *Walters's Gleanings*, II, 1310-1322.

For William Felgate see this Magazine, II, 181-182, and for Maurice Thompson, I, 188-189.

years there should not be planted above twelve hundred thousand weight per annum for the advancement of the price thereof.

(*Minute, Colonial Correspondence*, Vol. I, No. 20, p. 1.)

---

PETITION OF RALPH WYATT.

(Abstract.)

1639?

Petition of Ralph Wyatt to the King. Served in his Maj. service in the troop of horse in the Isle of Rhe where "he lost much blood" besides the consumption of his means for which he hath had no recompense sufficient to discharge the costs of surgery.

Forasmuch as pet<sup>r</sup> had married the widow of Capt Wm. Button to whom by virtue of a letter from the Lords of the Council certain land was assigned in Virginia by orders of Court there amounting to 7000 acres and now in the possession of pet<sup>r</sup> Prays the confirmation there of to him under the Great Seal in right of his wife whose estate hath been greatly impoverished by seeking the said land, there being nothing left her by said Button but the hopes of enjoying it for £1500 disbursed by her.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 45.)

---

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO HORSES TO BE SENT TO VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

Jan. 1639-40.

The Lords of the Privy Council to the Governor & Council of Virginia. An order was made at the Quarter Court held at James City 26 March 1639 allowing Thomas Stegg\* and Jeremy Blackman to furnish Virginia with horses, mares and such like beasts of carriage and to export from thence the like number of neat cattle. Recommend the same to the now Governor and

---

\* Thomas Stegg, a London Merchant, who frequently resided in Virginia. See this Magazine, VI, 300. His will and that of his son Thomas Stegg, are given in *Walters's Gleanings*, 101-102.

Council and if they see no cause to alter it to confirm said order.

*Drafts with Corrections.*

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 57.)

GOVERNOR WYATT\* TO ———.

(COPY.)

Indorsed Virginia.

A letter from Mr. Francis Wyatt dat. 25 March, 1640, rec'd at Whitehall, the 5th of June, 1640.

Sir:

Since my arrival in Virginia wee have beene (in a manner) wholly taken up about the regulation of tobacco† the excessive planting whereof hath beene so greate an hindrance to the growth of this Colony. By reason of the vast quantities made this yeare we have been forced to a strict way of destroying the bad and halfe the goode which was propounded to us & desired by the principal merchants about London as the only means to raise the price and though the physicke seems sharp yet I hope it will bring the body of the Colony to a sound constitution of health then ever it enjoyed before. We have represented in our petition to their L<sup>ops</sup> the necessary reasons for it in opposi-

\* Sir Francis Wyatt's second administration as Governor of Virginia, extended from November, 1639 to February, 1641-2, when he was succeeded by Sir William Berkeley. For notices of Governor Wyatt and the Wyatt family see this Magazine, III, 177-180; VII, 46-48; and *William & Mary Quarterly* II, 152; III, 35-74; VI, 257; X, 59; XI, 35-45, 111-116. Sir Francis Wyatt was greatly liked in Virginia, and after Harvey's unpopular administration he was especially welcome.

† At the session of Assembly beginning Jan. 6, 1639-40, a determined effort was made to improve the character of Virginia tobacco. The amount to be planted was restricted and elaborate provisions made for inspections. In *Hening* I, 224-225, brief abstracts of the various tobacco laws are given, but the *Robinson MSS*, Va. Historical Society Collection, contains the full text of the acts of this session. A list of the numerous "viewers" (inspectors) appointed and the portions of the act which prescribe their duties and the oath to be taken, were printed in this Magazine, V, 119-123, 274-277.

tion to any refractory person that may question the act, and I hope we shall find your Honor one Patron to joine in protecting us against any causeles complaint consarning it, and that it Will be judged as Service acceptable to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> and their L<sup>opps</sup>. I am farther in my owne particular to move your Honor that whereas it pleased his Maj<sup>ty</sup> to grant to S<sup>r</sup> John Harvey my predesessor the Fines & Amerceaments and other the like profitts wh. the Governors here have usually enjoyed to their own use without accompt for their better support in the many and great charges incident to the place I am become an humble Suitor to his majesty that he will be pleased to grant the like gracious Letters of Privie Seale to me, and I shall humbly beseech your Honor to prefer and recommend My Suite to his Maj<sup>tie</sup> hoping that I shall not be denied to enjoy the advantages incident to my place thereby to take off from the charge as fully as my predecessor who held the Government ten yeares enjoyed them.

The experience of your Honores many favores embolden me their favre and oblige me to remaine Your Honours most ready to do you<sup>e</sup> humble service.

FRANCIS WIAT.

March 25th, 1640.

(*Colonial X*, No. 62.)

---

RICHARD KEMP TO ———.

(Copy.)

March 20, 1639.

Right ho<sup>ble</sup>.

Since ye late change by ye arrivall of new Gov<sup>r</sup> was Sir Francis Wiate, They of the old Commission have bene persecuted with much malice, the weight whereof bath hitherto principallye fallen upon S<sup>r</sup> John Harvey whose estate is wholly sequestred att p<sup>r</sup>sent and att the next Court now approaching will assuredly be swept away. His present intendments are to repaire for England this yeare, but it is questionable whether ye passage will be free and open for him, perhaps fearing some new trouble to themselves.

I am an humble supplyant to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to move his Maj<sup>ty</sup> for

his gracious license to me to see England ye next yeare, with power to depute some other during ye tyme of my absence w<sup>th</sup> deputacon I would conferr upon Mr. Georg Read with helpe to assist him for ye execucon thereofe.

I will enable myself in ye meane tyme to give his Ma<sup>tie</sup> as perfect Accompt of his Revenue here and of all other perquisites to him w<sup>th</sup> other matters much inducing to his service.

Thus humbly resting.

Your hono<sup>rs</sup> humbly devoted,

RICH KEMP.

James Cittie this in March, 1639.

(*State Papers, Colonial*, Vol. 10, No. 61.

---

RICHARD KEMP TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Copy.)

[April 24, 1640.]

Rt Hona<sup>ble</sup>

I am to my much grieve assured by the order of their Ld<sup>pps</sup> and others of your Honors of his Majties Most hono<sup>ble</sup> privie Councill transmitted hither this yeare to the new governor & counsell for the rehearing of a cause & examining of the grounds of a sentence passed in October 1638 against one Mr. Anthony Panton a minister how much I suffer by the misinformation of the said Mr. Panton to that most honorable Board touching that matter as if by my unjust pracetyses & malicious complaints and not anie guilt in him had procured the act of banishment against him. But the greatest of my miseries is that I am traduced by him to have spoken irreverently and to the dishonor of my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury his Grace w<sup>h</sup> he pretendeth to her [hear] to this effect & with this circumstance.

That upon his demand of an appeal I should ask him to whom & yt upon his saying that he would appeal to the King & my Lord of Canterbury I should answer I thought where I should have you from hence to Canterbury & from Canterbury to Roame, to which are words never uttered by me, neither did I ever harbour Anie disrespect in my breast towards his Grace.

I am sensible with what disadvantage I now plead, the accu-

sation having been urged in my absence and assisted with credit by mediation and friendship noe defence being neare for me in which point alone my innocence hath betrayed mee.

I am an humble suppliant to your Honor to acquaint my Lord Archbyshopp his Grace with this Certificate from the then Gov<sup>r</sup> & the whole counsell then present & resident in the Collony excepting one who is since dead as also with this testimonie under the hand of the Clark of the Court then present who is ready to depose the same.

To which purpose I could procure the oathes of all or most who were then in presence whose qualitie deserves creditt, But y't I cannot send authentique Certificates of them as the termes now stand with mee, And I humbly crave that some circumstances may be heard for mee, for at that time Mr. Panton was knowne to mee to have much offended especiall manner against his Grace by Counterfeiting a Letter from his Grace as also by other words of Scandall towards him wh. were certified upon oath from the Governour & Counsell which Letter since the last arrivall of the said Mr. Panton to ye Colony he hath affirmed his Lordship did acknowledge was sent from him as will bee proved upon oath against him by one Capt. Richard Townshend now in England and who hath deposed the same already here. Though (as I understand) hee did (with what cunnige I cannot device) wrest that matter to my injurie. I will not trouble your Honor with any thing further at this time in ye cause concerning Mr. Panton wh. will bee transmitted at large very shortly.

But I humbly desire your Honor to represent to my Lord Archbishop his Grace these proofs & instance of my cleanness & innocense in any disrespect towards him to whom I humbly bend with all reverence & humility which I had personally before this time done were I not detained here (I confess) with faire pretence of the necessitie of my attendance to ye service, but I may assure myself out of no other end than that my absence might prejudice my cause neither did I expect any other measure from this new change of government or ye persons trusted therein the ground of whose enmitie toward mee I shall not be ashamed in time & place to deliver which was the motive to my humble Suite the last yeare to your Honor for his Maj<sup>tie</sup>

Letter to License my repaire for England wherein I againe humbly implore your Honour favor to his Maj<sup>tie</sup>.

I present these lines by the hands of one Mr. Christopher Higgison\* a neare kinsman to the Lord Bishop of Ely to whom I have sent a copy of the Certificates from the late Governor & Councill and this gentleman hath promised to do me all right in the reporting of my cause to his Lo<sup>pp</sup> which he is the better enabled to do in respect Mr. Panton's enormities are so well known to him; Thus resting in all submission.

Your Honour humbly to serve you

RICH: KEMP.

James Cittie, this 24th of April, 1640.

(*Colonial X*, No. 64, III.)

[Indorsed] W. Indos. The duplicate of my letter to Mr. Secretary Windebanke, Virginia, 24th April, 1640.

---

RICHARD KEMP TO ROBERT READE.

(Abstract.)

James City, April 24, 1640.

Richard Kemp Secretary of Virginia to Robert Reade. Has sent inclosed copies of his letters to Sec. Windebank and Lord Baltemore and craves his good assistance to this gentleman. Mr. Higgenson a near kinsman to my Lord of Ely whose strength he hopes will be added to his cause.

Is extremely injured and shall suffer without guilt unless his friends now assist him in his absence being bandied between the Sub-committee and the new Governor & Council here who aim at his ruin—Beseeches his endeavours and pains herein.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 64.)

[Indorsed] rec. 28 June by Mr. Higgenson.

---

\* Christopher Higginson lived in James City Co., and was a brother of Humphrey Higginson, member of the Virginia Council. Christopher Higginson died in 1673. Bishop Wren was at that time the incumbent of the see of Ely.

## RICHARD KEMP TO LORD BALTIMORE.

(Inclosure in Above.)

(Abstract.)

Richard Kemp to Lord Baltimore account of the case as concerns himself and one Panton a Minister who was last year banished the Colony by Sir John Harvey and the rest of the then Council. Panton on his arrival in England found Capts. West, Mathews, and the rest of that faction ready to abet him in any complaint against us and to colour his foul offences—their malice found out a way to Kemp's ruin by charging Kemp with saying in reply to Panton's speech that he should appeal to the King and my Lord of Canterbury—"oh! I thought where I should have you first to Canterbury and then to Rome." Humbly beseeches his Lordships interest with Sec. Windebank to acquaint my Lord of Canterbury with the circumstances to clear Kemp, for he understands his Lordship is much incensed against Kemp. Hopes to be in England before the case comes before the Sub-committees if he can get away by stealth\* Sir John sleeps away care and complies with his enemies to his further misfortune. 2 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 64, I.)

---

CERTIFICATE OF GOVERNOR HARVEY & COUNCIL IN  
REGARD TO KEMP.

(Abstract Inclosure.)

Certificate of the Governor and Council of Virginia. That Richard Kemp, Secretary of the Colony, preferred by their special order a bill of information on behalf of his Maj. against one Anthony Panton, clerk, touching several rebellions mutinous & riotous words and actions done & spoken by Panton in contempt of the Govern<sup>t</sup> and authority established by his Maj. in this Colony. And that Panton being upon eviction banished the Colony hath reported that Kemp should have said when

---

\* Kemp finally escaped from Virginia by stealth. A ship owner or master was summoned before the Virginia Council to answer for assisting Richard Kemp to depart secretly out of the country.

Panton craved to be admitted to appeal "You will appeal first to Canterbury and then to Rome."

That no such words or anything to that sense or purpose were spoken at that time by Kemp, for Panton did in plain and direct words appeal for England and Kemp's reply was—That he did not conceive it fitting for it would be a means to dispeople the King's Colony if all the witnesses against Panton were sent along with him. And Panton excepting in general terms against all the witnesses, Kemp replied: Here is no competent judge for you nor no competent witness against you, as you allege. I think you will at least appeal for Rome as the fittest place for such an Incendiary, no mention being of his Grace of Canterbury. That said imputation of words is most malicious and scandalous savoring of revenge and deserving of exemplary punish<sup>t</sup>. Panton has been many years a turbulent wrestler with authority & hath heretofore been banished the Colony.

2 pp. signed by Harvey Browne & Brocas, 29th Oct., 1639.  
(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 64 II.)

---

GEORGE READE TO ROBERT READE.

(Abstract.)

James City, April 24, 1640.

George Reade to his brother Robert Reade Secretary to Sec. Windebank Prays his brother to pay Capt. Peirce "which God knows I am not able to do." If his brother knew his necessities is sure he would not blame him. Hopes he has received money to supply him with two servants which may well be transported hither for £10 a man with bedding clothes and all things fitting for servants by whose labours and his own endeavours he hopes of a subsistence without any further trouble to his brother. Secretary Kemp intends to go for England to clear himself of those vile aspersions which Panton hath endeavoured to fix upon him "which my conscience tells me he is innocent of." Kemp being gone he has no friend left here for Sir John, by the time his creditors have done with him will have little for himself. Both Evans and Peirce stay in the country this year and if the money be not paid shall look to be prosecuted by them both, for he ex-

pects no favor at all from this new change of Government. Indorsed "rec. 28 June by Mr. Higgenson."

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 66.)

SIR JOHN HARVEY\* TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.  
(Copy.)

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>:

I am soe narrowly watched that I have scarce time of privacye for these few lines w<sup>ch</sup> doe humble crave of you to acquainte his Maj<sup>ty</sup> how much I groan under the oppression of my prevayling enemies by whome the King's honor hath so much suffered and who are now advanced to be my judges and have soe far already proceeded against me as to teare from me my estate by an unusual way of inviting my creditors to clamor and not so content but I am denyed my passage for England notwithstanding my many infirmities & weaknesses of Body doe crave advice & helps beyond the skill & judgment which this place can give.

These with many others which I have not time to put into writing are the motives of my earnest & humble Suite to your Honor to move his Maj<sup>ty</sup> for his Royall Warrant and mandate for my repayre to England where I shall at the feete of his sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup> give account of his service and of my sufferings therein.

Humbly resting your Honors.

Humblest Servant,

JOHN HARVEY.

Poynt Comfort, this 6th of May, 1640.

*State Papers, Col.*, Vol. 10, No. 67.

[Endorsed] 6 May, 1640, Sir John Harvey from Virginia by Mr. Kemp; Sec'r., these 30 June.

[Directed] to Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sir Francis Windebank, Kn't Principle Secr. to his Maj<sup>ty</sup> these humble p'sent.

---

\* This is the last of the numerous letters, petitions, &c., from Sir John Harvey, which appear in the records relating to Virginia. In this melancholy fashion he disappears from our history. Most of our historians have shown Harvey's character and administration in a very bad light; but no one should form a final opinion without studying the very learned and able editorial note to Kemp's letter of May 17, 1635, in the *Aspinwall Papers*, *Mass. Historical Society Collections*, 4th Series, Vol. IX, 131-149.

## NOTES FROM COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS.

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

[See this Magazine, Vol. VIII, 64-65. In addition to the publications of these notes there cited. See also the same Vol., 65-73, 162-170, 236-244, 407-412; IX, 44-49, 186-188, 306-309; XI, 277-284. Certain entries copied by Mr. Robinson in this section of his notes have been printed in *Hening*, I, pp. 145, 146, 551, 552, and are omitted here.] 1630-1640.

Sept. 14, 1630. Capt. Mathews to have sole trade in the bay a year for building ye fort at pt. Comfort and after that the Gov'r and Council to have ye benefit thereof.

8<sup>ber</sup> 8, 1630. Capt. Jno. West & Capt. Utie Seat in Chiskiack on pamunkey River & have 600 acres apiece for it.

Dec. 7, 1630. Q'ter Court levy 100,000 lbs. Tobo. on titha. persons for ye fort at pt. Comfort and app'd Com'rs of ye peace.

Feb. 23, 1630. Perjury punished by pillory & loss of ears.

24. Order to proceed in the salt work at Accomack.

March 12, 1630. Land given to undertakers saw mills.

Ap'l 26, 1631. An Inquest in the body of Wm. Stogdill found felo de se.

Ap'l 27, 1630. A fine of a house and garden, ack'd 8<sup>ber</sup> 6, 1631. Ord'rs of Court under Signett. Three men layed neck and heels during divine Service for nicknaming houses abusing men & their wives & night walking & if they do so again serve Colony 1 year. 1st time, 2 yrs; 2d, 3 years, 3d time and so forward.

6 8<sup>ber</sup>, 1631. A Councillor failing to attend Q'ter Court to be fined 40 s. to the Gov'r.

Secretaries fees being in Tobo. when 12 p. ct. are now altered to mony at that rate because Tobo. is fal'en.

Secretary to take up for his place 600 acres of Land as near as he can to James City.

June 13, 1632. provost Marshall w'th one chosen by Ex'r or

Ad'mr to app. all dead men's estates fee 10 p. cent to be divided.

14. Gov'r to parly with Chickahominy Indians.

Wm. Gallopin & Jane Champion wife of Percival Champion Indicted by Gd. Jury for murder & concealing ye death of ye sd. Jane's child supposed to be got by ye sd. Wm. pleaded, found guilty by petty Jury & sentenced to be hang'd.

Wm. Musgrave Indicted for murder found chance medly by the pettit Jury & acquitted, paying fees.

30 7<sup>ber</sup>, 1632. a peace with pamunkeys & Chicka. Indians but a procl. issues not to parly with or trust them.

Jan. 7, 1632. Mischiefs done by said Indians & every 20th man sent to parly w'th em.

24 June, '33. A woman Marg't Hatch Indicted for murdering her child, pet. Jury find her guilty of manslaughter sentenced to be hang'd, pleads pregnancy & Jury of Matrons find her not pregnant.

31 Aug't, '33. The Gov'r surrenders 500 acres at archers hope & has in lieu 500 at powhatan's Swamp near Powhatan's tree.

5 June, '33. Two men ord'd to serve ye Governor each a month for dealing & parling with Indians & to give each witness against them a daies work.

7th Dec'r, '33. Min'rs dues all put together and equally divided between them yet Dr. Pott and Mr. Minefie having sent for Mr. Panton a min'r out of Engl'd get exempted from that gen'l order & 80 tithables made apart for Panton.

The Secretary has power to lease ye land belonging to his place at Accomack for 21 years. 10 Dec'r, 1633.

Ab't this time Sec'y Hen. Finch trned out. See Roll, No. 11, page 76.

[Page] 7. The Gov'r & Com'rs of Maryland complain of evil practices of Capt. Wm. Clayborne with ye Ind'ns to ye subversion of both colonies for wh. he is confined at Jas. City till witnesses ex'd ag't him, July 34.

23. This day viz: 6 Dec., 1634, was read the dec's from privy Council dated 24 July, 1634, wherein his m'ty pleasure was signified that the like p'portions of Land should be granted

to every freeman of this Colony as was due before the year 1625.

25. The Compl't of Maryland Com'rs agt. Clayborn heard & wit. exa. & he & the depo., &c. sent to England 8 Dec., 1634, Leonard Calvert Gov. of Maryland.

30. A Jury ord'd in Decr. Mr. Rich. Kemp Sec'y in Feb. 34.

176. Mr. Panton abuses Mr. Sec'y Rich. Kemp by calling him Jackanapes & saying ye King was misinform'd of him, that he was unfit for his place would be shortly turned out as ye other Secr'y was, that he was poor and proud and that he'd preach ag't his pride of a Lock he had tyed up with a ribbon as old as Pauls.

174, 10 Oct. 1635. Sheriffs app. for the Sev'l Counties. Acts in 1634 among wh. one is that ye Secr'y or his deputy attend his office from 8 to 10 morning & from 2 till 4 evening except Sundaies & holydaies.

29 Ap'l, 1635. Ord'd that during vacancy of ye Gov'r the Sec'y should sign Commissioners & passes & discharge for ships and manage ye affairs of the Indians.

An Assembly to be called to receive Compl'ts ag't Sir John Harvey on ye pet. of many inhabitants to meet 7 May.

On 28 Ap'l, 1635. Sr. Jno. Harvey thrust out of his Gov'mt & Capt. Jno. West acts as Gov'r till the King's pleasure known.

In 1634 The Country divided into 8 shires w'ch are to be governed as the shires in Engl'd the names of ye shires are James City, Hen'co, Chas. City, Eliz. City, Warwick River, Warosquoyacke, Cha. River & Accomack. And Lieutenants to be app. ye same as in Engl'd & in a more especial manner to take care of ye warr ag't Indians, and as in Engl'd Sheriffs shall be ellected to have ye same power as there, and serjeants & bailiffs where need requires.

April 28, 1635. Com'rs instead of 5 l. causes may determine 10 l. causes, and one of ye Council to have notice to attend & assist in each Court if [?] shire Com'rs appointed.

Ld. Baltemore sends order to Capt. Clayborn to quit this Colony & come to his ye Lds. plant'n to wh. he belongs. The op'n of the Council agt. it, My Lds. patent now in dispute in Engl'd.

14. Le're of admon. signed by Gov'r Wyatt an Or'd Cur.

21. The proclamacon about Tobo. mencond in 3d act made in 1639.

34. Sir John Zouch & his son began upon an iron work w'ch came to nothing their partners failing them.

A Bishop court grants admons cum Testamento of Sir John Zouchs will.

83, 37. Q. Court held at James City 8 apl. [page] 40 See. 11th Oct. 1639; a judgm't according to the 8th Oct. 1639.

38. a Bill valued p. Cur. to 700 lbs. Tobo. a 3d p'tt a judm. & acc. to the 2d act 1639.

Execucon could not be iss'd till after 10 daies.

39. Damages & Costs upon a non Suit 80l. Tobo.

89, 40. Antho. Panton Clk. in '38 when Harvey Gov'r being Banished in apl. 1640 Cur. receive an order to suspend the sentence from the privie Council.

Sev'l admons, granted.

41. At Capt Wm Hawley's mocon (he was Dep. Gov'r of Carolina) an order made in favour of my Lord Maltravers propriet'r of that Colony.

44. Sir Jno Harvey knt. late Gov'r is now councilor and has been a great while.

45. a Sherif acco'tt and a quietus est granted him.

47. Satisfacon of a Judge, ack'd.

a Grand Jury ret'd an Indictm't for murder, Ignor'd and ye prison'r after proc'l acquitted & cleared.

48, 62. an appl. from monthly to Q'ter Court admin. revoked on producing a p'bate granted in Eng'd.

Sir John Harvey being in debt the Court ord'd that all his land be sold to pay his debts but he is to have his life in it, and so is his pe'sonal estate to be sold excepting some stock & furniture for his subsistance.

49. A pettit jury for murder 24 men, for felony but 12—both not guilty, disch'd by proclama. Runaways whipt.

50. for dealing w'th servants, punish'mt 1 mo. Imprism't & 4 times value.

Special bail given.

causes refer'd by Q'ter to monthly court to determ'e.

51. Nihil Decit definitive.

A Burgess is allowed his necessary expences & monthly court ord'd to levy it acc. to act. A Jury ord'd in a cause ab't Land ab't 1640.

52. phisitions accot. & funeral exp. preferred to all other debt.

Judgm't if assetts.

by consent pt'rs. a judg't in L'd cause without a jury ref. to auditors; report to be made to Cur.

53. ref. to Mo. [monthly] Cur. to report to Q'ter Court ref'd to arbitrators by consent.

54. an erroneous Judg't (as adjudged given by com'rs of Mo. Court for which the Comm'rs are fined.

a man dangerously hurt another and imprisoned till he perfectly recover'd.

59. Geese 21s. sterl. apeice.

61. The Court gives leave to transp. Tob'o. by way of N. Engl'd but secur. to be given not to unlade any where but at London acc. ord'r privy Council.

62. Bond to be given to stand to award of ye Court.

66. a probate and an admicon signed by Gov'r Wyatt.

72. Tho. Stegg fined 50lb sterl, & is to be Imprisoned during Gov'rs pleasure for aiding and asisting Sec. Kempe to go out of ye Country without License & furnishing him with many in Engl'd because it endangered the records some of w'ch he had carried with him and because he was gone in contempt of ye Governm't in having refused to answ'r Panton's Compl't. pag. 172, ½ remitted.

73. 8 p. Cent. accord to act of Ass. allowed p. forbearance by the Court.

Judgm't that a man shall consummate matrimony with his maid or shee is to be free on paying him 500 l. Tobo. bans having been pub'd.

75. A Juryman summ'd & not app'g fined 10s. to ye other jurors.

79. Capt. Wm. Clayborns grant for Land at Candannagack on pamunkey Riv'r where ye English under his Com'd first land'd and fought ye Indians and cut down their corn, Anno. 1629.

80. Adultery punished by ye Court. The Gov'r appoints Sherifs.

82. Loyds estate sequestered for Debt.

83. Recommended to Gov'r & Council by priv. Council to grant to Edw'd Dawber who married Sr. Thomas Gates' daught'r 8000 acres, half of w'ch is to be free of Quit rents. Gates was formerly Gov'r here.

84. Nicho. Farrar, Merch't in London by his will gave a stock of 300 l. sterl. the Interest whereof was to be p'd to such as would bring up 3 Indian Children in Learning & Christianity.

138. Induction to a benefice, something ab't it.

139. Sec'rys fees formily in money to be p'd in Tobo. as also the fees of his Dep. Cl'ks of his office, sherifs or the inferior clerks of ye Mo. Courts or distress to be made.

144. Sherifs oath & power.

The matters belonging to ye Sec'rys office & to the great seal office (now to be erected) seperated.

147. Pantons cause again, great blame laid on Mr. Sec'y Kempe who is in England & has ye pap's relating to this cause & was ye chief cause (being not only a Judge but advocate) of ye sentence of exilem't.

162. John Burton fined for killing an Indian & remitted.

163. by intercession of Opaskankanow & his great men.

174. An assembly to meet 25 Jan'y, 1640.

190. In regard ye great distance of Accom'k fro. Ja. City Com'rs there impowered to try all causes there not exceeding 20 l. sterl or 400 l. Tobo.

A fine ack'd before Gov'r & 3 Councill'rs for Ld. in Essex.

200. Clayborn in England.

210. A difference int. Gov'r & Sec'ry ended by consent [of] Sec'ry's attorneys.

Thomas Rolf petitions governer to let him go see Opachan-keno to whom he is allied and Cleopatra his mother's sister, 17 December, 1641. Randolph MSS.

1617-1634.

[Wm. Cradock provost marshall his Com. shows his duty w'ch no other Com. does.

## PROCLAMAcons OR EDICTS.

97. Goods to be sold for 25 p. cent. & Tobo. at 3s p. lb. & not under or over. penalty 3 years slavery to the Colony.]

[The above enclosed in square brackets erased by a line in original.]

John Hudson sometimes provost marsh'll General, for divers crimes & misdemeanors comitted agt. ye just and sacred articles, laws & gov'mt of this Colony & commonwealth was at Q. marshalls courts condem'd to die & according to Le'rs from Sr. Tho. Smith Treas'r for ye Compa. to Sr. Tho. Dale Gov'r reprieved in hopes of amendm't, and now has been guilty of more errors, Therefore to prevent ye danger in harb'eg so ungratefull a viper in the young & tender bosom of this so religious and hopefull an action, He is exiled & banished, & if he returns to be put to death without further judgment.\*

7 June, 1617. Ag't private Trucking with savages & putting down pallisadoes.

[Ag't teaching Indians to shoot with guns on pain of death to learner & teacher and none to hunt deer or hogs without Gov'rs leave.

to go armed to church & to work, keep watch. hoggs in Jas. Town 2d time forfeit to Colony: hogs to be ringed at Bermuda.

No man to take hay to sweat Tobo. because it robs the poor beasts of their fodder and sweating Tobo. does it little good as found by experience.

Every man to set 2 acres with corn (except Tradesmen following their trades) penalty forfeit're of corn & Tobo. be a slave a year to ye colony.

No man to shoot but in defence of himself ag't Enemies until a new supply of amun'n.]

[Portion within square brackets erased by lines in original.]

An old Book mark'd E.

Tho. Rolph petitions Gov'r to let him go to see Oppachanko. to whom he's allied and Cleopatre his mother's sister.

17 Dec'r, 1641. K. Car. ye first on 15th June in his 14th

---

\* Taken from a MS volume in the library of congress. Ch. 23, No. 221.

year gives the Gov'r & Council all fines & amerciam'ts in a loose pp.

Laws in 1642 in w'ch it appears that Geo. Sandis Esq'r (who was by an act of Assenl. in 1639 appointed Agent for Virg'a) in ye name of ye Inhabitants petitioned the parliament to restore to ye late Treas'r & Compa. Whereupon the assembly declare it was without their advice or desire and for many reasons protest ag't the Compa./and every body concerned in their behalf.

dated 19 Car.

Harvey, Gov'r in 1638.

(This answers all Sir Robt. Heaths letters.) The assemblies to His Ma'tys L'er ab't. In Randolph copy June 16. Tobo. and other Comodities dated Mar. 26, 1628. That the rumour of monopolizing their Tobo. has spoiled their trade & disheartened ye people from works of greater consequence, deeming it a place wherein there could be no certainty or stabilty of their affaires seeing all things are acted without their Consent, thank the King for favors in dissolving former contracts & for P'hibiting Spanish Tobo. That ye raising other stable Comodities mentioned in the King's L'er is too great a work for such poor people to perfect & hope for his help therein. As to Tobo. they agree the King shall have it all at 3s. 6 p. lb here, that it shall be very good, But if it must be delivered in Engl'd at 4s. a pound, And if the King won't have all the Tobo. to let them after they have p'd Custom for it transport so much as he will not have to Hol'd, Irel'd, Turkey or elsewhere.

That the K. may be sure of having good Tobo. Sworn triors are appointed, plants are to be set  $4\frac{1}{2}$  foot distant & but 12 leaves to a plant instead of 25 or 30, can't agree to 6 leaves. striping will spoil ye Tobo. and hinder other work, & war with Indians they have stinted Tobo. but not so much as required because ye people owe much, every master may make 200l. & 125l. for a servant w'ch will amount to 412.500 [*sic*] there being ab't 3,000 people here to accept of  $\frac{1}{3}$  in hand and the rest at 5 & 5 months cant agree to \* \* cant make pitch & tarr because not worth ye pains they must be at, having no horses or conveniences for bringing in ye wood potashes, nobody knows how to manage or make it. pipe staves too great labour for little profit freight so dear. Iron they have sent samples of, but too

great expence for them to undertake. falling Creek is a good place for an Iron work but ye tools formerly sent there are all wasted are thrown into ye River by the Indians in ye Massacre. As for mines of gold, silver, copper &c. they hope ye mountains are very rich by a discovery ab't 19 years ago, 4 daies journey from the falls of Ja. River of a silver mine as is supposed but want horses, carriages &c. for that business.

Nobody knows anything of vines—The Vignerons not having learn't anybody or done anything, however some are planted & kept pruned & grow well, wish more Vignerons might be sent over. There is no doubt but Bay Salt may be made here and the fishery is as good as that of Canada in all likelihood.

67. The assemblys petition to the King to take 500 thousand p'ds of Tobo. at ye price in ye foregoing ans'r and that they may transport the rest to Holl'd &c. lay all this ill success upon the unconscionable m'rchants Then follows their sev'l petitions to the p'vie Council to Henry Visc't Mandvill, to Edw. Earle of Dorset, & to my L'd La Ware to do them good offices & prevent any contract by any unjust merch't with ye King for ye sole benefit of Tobo.

71. And then give commission to S'r Fra. Wyatt knt. & Mr. Edw. Bennett & Mr. Mich'l Marshall—In the name of this Colony to refuse ye p'positions of ye contract or establish them so that they may be at some certainty in their affairs. to find how ye business of the contract stands & to join with the Agents of Bermudas & Lt. Ch'r ag't it. to settle the custom & import at 6d p. lb. and to take of 6d p. lb. of ye price the assembly set on Tobo. if the King refuses to give it upon occasion to dispatch a barque of 50 Tons for further advice & to lade her with arms & amunition, meale & other p'visions. & 20 men to persuade ye Lords that the importacon of all Tobo. to Lond'n & p'hibiting Spanish Tobo. will make that city ye staple of Tobo. and that other countries will come there for it as they used to Spain, which will greatly increase His Ma'tys Customs. dat. 29 Mar., 1628.

At midsummer Quarter Court, viz: 1 June ye Min'r & Ch. Wardens to present upon oath with a reg'r of burials, Christenings & marriages & acco'ts of levies &c. Ch. Wardens to be

chose at Easter & to take an oath in ye act set down w'ch is to p'vent all vices. [1631.]

The Burgesses write to the privy Council, 6 Mar., 1631, expressing joy that the K. had comissionated them to take care of this Country, desire a favourable interpretacon of the acts of Ass. now sent. That all former grants lib'rties & privileges may be confirmed acc. to Le'rs pat't granted since dissolucon of ye Compa. pray for a free trade everywhere except Tobo. and that no undertakers may intrench upon ye limits of this plant'n to 24 June, 1625. All comers had 50 acres, pray confirm'n thereof & that all since have 25 and all for 7 years to come 12 acres. that a coin debased to 25 p. cent. be sent hither. tell them ye great charge of the building ye fort & pray for the land adjoining to it to help to pay for it, complain of their poverty by means of unconscionable merch'ts and pray allowance of their act to make Tobo. 5d. p. lb. that none but planters have liberty to trade in ye bay. That the Gov'r is forced to spend his own estate ye former means for Govr's gone therefore recomend his case to their consid'n, that Capt. S. Mathews has spent his fortunes ab't fort & pray ye Customs thereof be granted him and begg them to deliver their peticon to the King (which is not entred.)

The Gov'r & Council ye same day also write to ye privy Council excuse their not yet having got better staple than Tobo. & ye forms of their acts wanting men capable to do it & pray for Tradesmen & others & ministers to come, want mynors to go on with Iron. That ye arr'ges of qt. rents may be now demanded that all ought to be obliged to seat & referr to ye Burg's L'er.

Assembly 1st ffeb'y, 1632.

A Le'r from the p. Council that ye K. will confirm ye same Intrests &c. as before recalling ye patents, and that ye Gov'r dispose ye land to all free planters as before 1625. recommends Capt. Button & orders him some land at appumattox in p'p'tion to his servants, 22 July, 1634.

A Le'r from Sr. Robt. Heath w'ch directs the Improving Tobo. making Iron salt pitch & tarr pipe staves potashes & sending samples & also of Rich mines—no date.

End of the Book.

1626-1634.

Book No. 43.

Sturghion fishery here costs advent'ers 1700 l. but no acco't of their profit begun & cons'd 5 years appears by L're—30 Augt. 1626, from p. Council.

The K. offended at their sending their Tobo. to the Low Countries to diminution of his p'fit.

pag. 1. A Comission to Nath Bass with 3 others to try all causes in a plantacon except capital offences.

None to go abroad but in p'ties Nor to go to work without a continual watch to be kept at night through the whole Colony, not to spend powder in drinking; by procl. 26 Augt. 1626.

divers Comicons to trade & for Captains.

Capt. Nat. Basse to Ransom Englishman prisoners to the Nansemung Indians.

divers Comicons to go ag't ye Indians in July, 27.

In December 1627 ffra. West Governor.

A procl. to be carefull of ye Indians the Eng. hav'g discovered their Intencons to go to warr next spring. dat—12 Ap'l 27.

The price of Tobo. falling on the pet. of advent'ers the Court resolves the people shall pay their debts this year And that they will p'ceed according to Equity and Justice & pass by the Law when too rig'rous. 4 Dec'r 1627.

Another procl. not to spend powder at meetings drinkings marriages & entertainments &c. because a warr is expected with Ind'ns next spring as it happened last summer. dat. 30 Ap'l 1628.

The people making great quantities of Tobo. & that bad for want of managm't And neglected the corn by w'ch a great scarcity is occasioned. The Gov'r w'th ye advice of ye Council & Gen'l Assembly have order'd a stint & appointed a way to manage Tobo. and to oblige the planting of corn. 30 Ap'l 1628.

L'd Baltemore & family comes here from his plant'n at new foundland the oaths tender'd him w'ch he refused. A L'er thereof to the privie Council. 30 Nov. 1629.

Sev'l Englishmen being taken pris'rs by the Indians a peace

is to be made till they are del'd up & ye English see a fit opportunity to break it. And a procl. is issued to make known that the Indians are not to be taken as friends but care to be taken of them as if enemies in actual warr. 12 Aug't 1628.

John Pott Esq'r Gov'r, 20 March 1628, Signs Sev'l Com's for Comanders of sev'l precincts, hund'ds & necks & for monthly Courts in sev'l places according to order of Court dated 7, March 1628 in which any 3 of the Com'rs (Quorum Unus) have power to determine suits under 100 l. Tobo. or ye value and they are to keep the peace & proclamacons & punish breach thereof by fine or otherwise, (except life & member) provide p'ties may app'l to the court at Ja. City held by the Gov'r & Council and they ye s'd Com'rs are to keep records of all Judgm'ts orders & other matters of moment. And the Comanders of hundreds were Conservators of the peace & had the care of the militia. The s'd Gov'r also sign'd Comicons to trade with the Indians in the bay & Rivers and the Com'r had power to punish his men according to the laws of ye sea life excepted.

In July, 1629, (in Randolph MS. Nov'r 6, 1629) he gives Com'ds to go ag't Indians according to order of Court 9th instant & utterly destroy them and the Command'r has the same power in punishing &c. as the K'gs Com'con will give him. Great numbers of people arrive.

Sr. John Harvey kn't Gov'r signs a Com'con 6 Mar., 1631, to Nat. Basse to trade between 34 & 41 No. Lat. & to go to it, Engl'd, Nova Scotia or ye West Indie Islands with Instrucons to invite the Inhabitants hither if any so inclined especially if those of N. Engl'd dislike coldness of ye Climate or barrenness of ye soil to offer them Delaware Bay. Offer corn at 25s. p. barrel or 15s. if they fetch it & cattle, hoggs, goats at good rates. And also Coms. to trade to ye Dutch plant'n & Canada, And also Com's for monthly Courts in w'ch he gives ye same power as Justices of ye peace & requires the Com'rs to proceed according to the Laws of Engl'd all causes und'r 5 l. He signs a Com. to Clayborn to discover unknown places.

Security to be given when any p'son appealed from Mo. Court.

Warr with the Indians continues and a great drought in ye Sum'er 32, occasions a scarcity of corn Whereupon sev'l have com's to trade with the Indians for corn dat. 14 ffeb. same year.

Com. for Comand'r of ye fort at pt. Comfort to ffra. Pott und'r Sam'l Mathews.

Sev'l Com's to go to warr with ye Ind'ns our irreconcilable enemies in July, 1634.

The other side of ye same book.

Blank to page 57. A L'er to p. Council excusing their exporting Tobo. to ye Low Countries. The owners of ye ship being advent'rs of the Virg'a Compa. And we had no order ab't those matters, for ye future bonds shall be taken to deliver all Tobo. in Engl'd. That it is reported that Mr. Amis & als solicit ye K. for a contract upon our Tobo. & for p'mission to bring in yearly 50,000 l. of Spanish Tobo. which will entirely ruin this plant'n and therefore humbly supplicate ye Council that such things may not be granted by his Matie, 5 Ap'l, 1627.

58. Another L'er to p. Council that the Gov'r Sr. Geo. Yeardley is dead in praise of whom much is said. That they have chosen Capt. ffra. West, Gov'r, that there is nothing to support the Gov'rs or other places but their private estates, that last sum'er if they had not wanted shot they should have entirely extirpated the salvidges, desire soldiers & other supplies and again pray ag't any monopoly of their Tobo. 20 Dec., 1627.

See ye L'er page 13. A L'er to Sr. Robt. Heath the K. Atto. Gen'l in ans'r to a L'er of his that they cannot try ye goodness of ye Tobo. made last year being all strip't for delivery of w'ch at Lond'n they have taken secur'ty w'ch they should have done to ye ships gone if they had not rec'd the Kings procl. that no Tobo. should be imported into any of his Dominions without lycense under great seal of England, that an assembly shall be called to consult ab't Tobo. & that great care shall be taken to make good Tobo. pray ag't monopoly and that ye K. will be content with less than usual 1,000 men being lately come in & comod'ty being excessive dear hardly able to subsist.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,  
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,  
not before printed.)

(CONTINUED)

HUGH NELSON of Penrith, Co. Cumberland, gent. Will 13 December, 1708. Proved 16 February, 1708-9. All land and houses in Penrith unto the Reverend Richard Holme of Lowther Co Westmoreland and Robert Wilson, Thomas Nelson and Thomas Fisher all of Penrith in trust for the use of my wife Sarah Nelson for life, and then I give (the Shops and Warehouses called Redmans excepted) to the said trustees for the use of my eldest son now living Thomas Nelson he to pay my sons John Nelson, Hugh Nelson, and to my daughters Dorothy wife of George Wilkinson and Bridget Nelson £300. If he make default, in such case I give the whole to said trustees (except the house and shop called Redmans) for the use of my son John, he to pay the said £300 If he make default, to my son Hugh. If all fail, the estate to be divided amongst them all. To my grandson William Nelson now in Barbadoes, £20 (having formerly laid out and payd upon the account of his father £500, to be paid when he is 21. To my grand child Sarah Wilkinson £20. To my grand child Dorothy Wilkinson £20. To my servants Samuel Denny and Ellenor Robinson 20s. each. The house &c called Redmans formerly mortgaged to William Nelson my father, and all the rest of my goods to Sons John and Hugh and Daughters Dorothy and Bridget my joint executors.

Overseers aforesaid trustees. Witnesses: Jos. Langhorne, John Sandson, Geo. Sandson

Consistory Carlisle Filed Will.

[Thomas Nelson, the son who is named in the will, emigrated to Virginia and settled at Yorktown. He became a man of influence and acquired a large estate. He married, 1st, Margaret Reade and, 2nd, Mrs. Frances Tucker née Houston. He was the father of Wm. Nelson,

member Council and acting governor, and of Thomas Nelson, Secretary of State and last President of Council under Colonial regime. Thomas, son of Wm. Nelson, was the well-known signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia, and Commander of the militia of the State at the siege of Yorktown. The tomb of the emigrant remains in the churchyard at Yorktown, and bears the following arms: *Per pale argent and sable, a chevron between three fleus-de-lis countercharged. Crest. A fleus-de-lis per pale argent and sable* and the following epitaph:

Hic Jacet  
 Spe certa resurgendi in Christo  
 THOMAS NELSON, Generosus  
 Filius Hugonis et Sariae Nelson  
 de Penrith in Comitatu Cumbriae  
 Natus 20<sup>mo</sup> die Februarii Anno Domini, 1677  
 Vitae bene gestae finem implevit  
 7<sup>mo</sup> die Octobris, 1745. Aetatis suae 68.—ED.]

HUGH NELSON of Penrith, Co Cumberland. Will 1 September, 1734; proved 23 October, 1734. To my cousin William Bleamire of Penrith, the elder, Brazier and to my nephew William Cookson of Penrith, grocer, all my lands in Penrith bequeathed to me by my Uncle John Nelson. I also give them all debts, note books, a legacy left me by my father Hugh Nelson in trust to be sold and conveyed to my Brother Thomas Nelson of Yorktown in Virginia, America, to be distributed among such of the children of my late brother George Wilkinson of Penrith deceased, by my sister Dorothy, now wife of William Richardson of Penrith aforesaid. Witnesses: William Wilkinson, William Barton, Dorothy Cookson.

PETER MOULSEN of London, gent. Will 29 May 1674, proved 30 June 1674. To be buried in Little St Bartholomew, behind the South door of the Church where I used to sit. My funeral charges not to exceed £20. To my Brother Foulke Moulson, who is now beyond the seas in Virginia, if he be living, £200 of English money, he to come to England for it, and give a legal discharge. If he be living at my death, and shall not come over within two years with a full determination to live and die in England, only £100. If he die first, £100 to my three nieces, Anne Roades, widow, Margaret Pommell, wife of ——— Pemmell, and Mary Cary, wife of Mr. Daniele Cary, and

£100 to my friend Mrs. Margaret Blague, my executrix. To nephew Peter Moulson of Warton als Waverton £100. A lease I hold of P. Dutton Esqre, in occupation of said Peter and niece Ann Roades, to said Peter Moulson. To Ann Roades, cattle, sheep, cows, etc., household stuff and furniture, and £66 13s. 4d. To Margaret Pemmell £50. To Mary Cary £66. 13s. 4d, and I forgive her and her husband Daniel a debt of £150. To Dame Moulson, mother of said Peter, £10. To Margaret Harding, wife of Mr. Edward Harding, £10. To him and his two sons Edward and William £4 apiece. To Thomas Yates, another of said Margaret's sons, £10. To Richard Mills, Treasurer of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, 40s. To Edward Arryes 40s. To Mr. John Haynes 20s. To said Mr. Richard Mills and the Governor of said Hospital for the use of poor £30. To Churchwardens of Parish of Warton in Chester where I was born £20. To poor of Little St. Bartholomews 40s. To Dr. John Micklethwaite 40s. To my friends Nicholas Raynton, Thomas Raynton, George Raynton, and Lady Rye 20s. each. To Mr. William Cawthorne £10. To Christopher Cawthorne £3. 6s. 8d. To Mrs. Margaret Yarward 20s. To Mrs. Margaret Blague £150, and all the rest and residue. Witnesses: Thos Cooke, John Haslipp, Wm. Cawthorne.

Bunce, 74.

[Edward Moalsen was granted 50 acres in York county on North branch Chisman's Creek, adjoining the lands of William Hawkins and Samuel Tucker, November 25th, 1657. Renewed to him March 18, 1662.—ED.]

WILLIAM GOUDREY of Londen, gent., now bound forth to Virginia. Will 7 July 1637; proved 24 April 1638 and 2 July 1638. Being bound for Virginia in the ship "Rebecca" of London. To my sister Susan Jepson, wife of Robert Jepson, £5. All the rest to my mother Anne Preston. Executors: My mother Anne Preston and William Palmer of London, Merchant taylor. Witnesses: William Jennison, John Dewer, servant to John Wheatley Scr., John Lewin.

Lee, 47.

WILLIAM QUICKE, Citizen and Grocer of London. Will 26

October 1614; proved 21 January 1614-5. [Printed in *Waters's Gleanings*, p. 20.]

Rudd, 1.

[William Quick, Grocer and Apothecary of London, was a member of the Virginia Company under the second charter and paid £62. 10s.—ED.]

THOMAS STACIE of Maidstone, County Kent, gentleman. Will 31 August 1619; proved 13 September 1619. To my nephewe William Joye (sonne of my brother-in-lawe Roberte Joye) all my lands, tenements, situate and being in Virginia, to him and his heirs for ever. To the said Roberte Joye all my Goods and chattels in whose hands soever as well in England as in Virginia or elsewhere, which said Roberte Joye I make my executor. Witnesses: Tho: Ayerest, Thomas Skelton.

Parker, 88.

[Wm. Joy was living at Elizabeth City at the time of the census of February, 1623. Thomas Stacy was a member of the Virginia Company, and paid £25. "Mr. Robert Stacy" was Burgess for Martin's Brandon in the first Virginia Assembly in 1619.—ED.]

EDWARD FLEETWOOD of London, gentleman. Will 9 November 1608; proved 19 December 1609. To my mother £50. To my brother William Sergeant £50. To my Brother Francis Fleetwood £50. To my Kyneswoman germaine Elizabeth Howse £50. To my cosen Sir Fleetwood Dormer, Knt., £50. To my lovinge friend and hoste Robert Brett, Shomaker, £20. To my sister the Lady Cordelia Fouls £100. Rest to my Brother Sir William Fleetwood of Great Missenden, County Bucks, Knight, executor. A Remembraunce of such things as I lefte with Mr. Robert Brett at my departure for Virginia, the eighth of Maye A. D. 1609. My bookes in a presse of the said Mr. Bretts, An Emptie Truncke, and An Emptie Deske, a Cipresse Cheste, A broad sworde, A rapier and dagger, A Bagge of Instruments for Sea, Gown, yellow Cloathe, A Stuffle case Anglerodd, A Waynskott chiste to be given my Kinswoman Elizabeth Howse if I die. A Celler of Glasses which my cosen Edward White left with me at his goyng to spruce-land. Edward Fleetwood.

Dorset, 116.

[Edward Fleetwood, Esquire, was a member of the Virginia Company under the second charter and paid £62. 10s. He was son of Sir William Fleetwood, Recorder of London. His brother, Sir William, was long M. P., and was a member of the Virginia Company. The cousin, Sir Fleetwood Dormer, was of Lee Grange and Purton, Bucks, and died February 1st, 1638-9. He was the father of another Sir Fleetwood Dormer, of Arle Court in Gloucestershire, who emigrated to Virginia (*Burk's Extinct Baronetage*.) By deed December 26, 1649, John White, of James Parish in Virginia, merchant, sold (in consideration of 15,000 pounds of tobacco and cask) 1,000 acres near the Falls of James river, called "My Lord's Island," "Prince's Island," and other lands adjoining to Fleetwood Dormer, gent. The witnesses to this deed were Thomas Lunsford, Philip Honywood and John Meare, two of them certainly officers in the King's army, but recently come to Virginia. On March 18th of the same year Dormer sold this land to Robert Lesley of James City, rector, later the land, which included parts of the present sites of Richmond and Manchester, passed to the Steggs, and later to the Byrds. This will is especially interesting as giving an instance, of which there were no doubt many examples of the influence of a membership in the Virginia Company on the settlement of Virginia.—ED.]

NATHANIEL BUGGE, of Branderton, County Suffolk, Clerke. Will undated; proved 24 April 1656. To Mary Bugge, my wife, my goods, etc. To Joseph Bugge, my kinsman, my house in Tenderinge, to pay to George Bugge of London £60, 40s a year to Marie Bugge widow of Samuel Bugge deceased, and £40 to increase the portions of sixteen of my kinsmen and women. To Samuel Bugge, son of Samuel Bugge deceased, my house at Tender: he to pay to Joseph Bugge his brother £40 and £40 to the portions of the rest of my kindred. To Joseph Bugge, my Brother, my house at Laxfield, he to pay £140 to my kindred. My house at Titshall to be sold by my executors, and the money to be equally divided amongst these following: To Thomas Bugge, son of Thomas Bugge, deceased, now in Virginia, if he shall come over to give a discharge; Jane Puckle (wife to Richard Puckle) and Sara Bugge, children of Thomas Bugge; Marie, Sara, Joanna, and ——— Bugge, children of Samuel Bugge, deceased; Anne and Frances, daughters to John Bugge; Nathaniel and John Bugg, children of John Bugg whose deceased at Birch in Suffolk 1653; and Nathaniell Maxwell, Samuel Maxwell, Sara Twisse (wife of Samuel Twisse), and Rebecca

Maxwell, children of Richard Maxwell and Sara my sister. To Nathaniell Bugge, son of John Bugge deceased, my house in Batisford, he to pay to Nathaniel Bugge, son of Thomas Bugg, £100 and to Sara Maxwell, my sister "The some of Five of good and lawful money of England." To Joseph, my Brother, all my ready money, to pay my funeral charges and to give £5, half to the Poore of Nedam Market, half to the other poor in the Town. Executor: my Brother Joseph Bugge. No witnesses.

Berkeley, 114

[Samuel Bugg died in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county, Va. September 13, 1716. An account of his descendants is given in *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. X, 271-272.—ED.]

RICHARD WHEELER, citizen and Inholder of London. Will 3 February 1656-7; proved 5 January 1657-8. To my grandchild Richard Moyer £150, and to his Brother John Moyer, now residing in Virginia, £50; if either die, the portions to go to the survivors of them, the said John to come to England to receive his legacy, or it will not be paid. To my sister Margarett Wheeler the sum of 40s. a year for life. To my Cozin Stephen Wheeler of Chelsey £8 and to his son Arthur Wheeler 40s. To my kinsman John Langford 40s., and to his son Cecill 20s. To Katherene Freeke and her son John Freeke 20s. apiece and to her daughter 10s. To my kinsfolks Thomas, Ann, and Elizabeth Kelsey 40s. each, and to Simon Kelsey, who lives with me, £3. To these four Kelsies household stuff value of £4. To Joane Wheeler, my brother's daughter 40s., and to the now wife of Richard Smith my kinswoman 20s., and to her son Hayes my godson 40s. To my brother in law Hitchcock in Wiltshire 10s., to his three sons 5s. each, and to his daughter 10s. To George Cooke and Arthur Cooke his brother 12d. each out of my property called "the Cocke in the hole" in Moorefields, London, after the above legacies are paid, as follows: To my grandchild Richard Moyer £16 per annum; to Susan Kelsey, who formerly lived with me and whom I brought up from Childhood, a house in tenure of one John Francklin. All the rest to my brother in lawe George Kelsey, with £5, and £5 per annum as long as my Lease doth run. Executor: said

George Kelsey. Overseers: My Cosen Stephen Wheeler and William Cunningham of Moorefields; victualler. Wittnesses: William House, John Slater, William Hall Scr.

Wootton, 2.

[John Moyer, son in-law of Richard Wheeler, lived at Linhaven in lower Norfolk county, Va., and died 1645. At August Court, 1645, Robt. Davyes was ordered to sell the estate of John Moyer, deceased, for the benefit of his creditors and orphans. At the next Court the inventory was recorded. There are other records of these Moyes and of Richard Wheeler in later records of the county.—ED.]

SUSANNA FARLEY, of St. Stephen in Coleman Streete, London, widdow. Will 17 March 1655-6, proved 10 April 1656. To be buried in St. Stephen Walbrooke, beside my husband Humphrey Farley. To son William Farley, apprentice at Worcester, a lease of the house in Walbrooke London. To my son, Thomas Farley a court cupboard, 5 chaires, etc., in possession of Henry Robinson, of Black Friars, Taylor. To his wife Joyce, a black gown. To my daughter Susanna, the wife of Charles Gregory of Virginia, a bed and belongings. To my daughter Anne Mitchell, wife of Peter Mitchell, my wearing apparell. To my sister Jane Pickering, my small Hooper ring of gould. To my sister Bridget Shippey my redd clothe petticoate, and her husband John, my best hatt. To their daughter Susanna, my goddaughter, my Turkey mohair petticoate. To my cousin Mary Harvey, widow, my nightgown and a furr petticoate. All the rest (except my books to Thomas Farley my son) to my Brother John Shippey, Citizen, Tyler, and Bricklayer of London. Executor. Said John Shippey. Wittnesses: John Vaughton, Mary Vaughton, John Alsope Scr., Isabell Smith, Anne Breesford.

Berkeley, 125.

DANIEL HOPKINSON. Will 21 November 1636: proved 8 April 1637. My Brother Joseph Clifton to be my executor and attorney to pay wages and receive money, tobacco, etc. from Virginia, and appoint seamen etc. for the ship Tristam and Jane. To wife Sarah my share in said ship. To my father Clifton and Mother Clifton two bever Hattes. To my mother Katharine Hopkinson a bever hatt, to my brother Abraham a bever hatt, to my

brother Joseph Clifton a bever hat, and to my brother Michael Markland my surgery chest. To my brother and sister Lole two bever hats; my ring to my sister Barbary Clifton. To Mr. Reeves the freghte of two tunne of goods homeward bound. To Mr. Hart the same and 25s to buy him a ring. Witnesses: Robert Reeves, Thomas Mant.

Goare, 52.

JOHN RINGE of London, Yoeman, being bound for Virginia in the Ship the Greate Hopewell. Will 31 August 1636: proved 19 April 1637. To my Brother Matthew Ringe, plumber, of the Strand, London, one half of my goods, etc., and to Thomas Fluellinge, livinge att the Pottashe quarter in Virginia, the other half, except as follows: To my friend Master Richard Atkins, three hundred weight of Tobacco, and my gold signet ring; to Mrs. Abigail Atkins, his wife, my Drumme cupp of silver; to Margaret Burnett, wife of Robert Burnett, my silver spoone; to Raphael Shemans, Chirurgeon of said ship, my bible and 20s. Exeeutors: Matthew Ringe my Brother, and Richard Atkins. Witnesses: Edward North, Richard Hayne, William Baulke, N. P.

Goare, 54.

[Joseph Ring, merchant of York county, was born 1646, and died February 26 in 1702-3. He lived at "Ringfield," where his tomb bearing his arms remains. He left a large and valuable estate. For notice of the family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, VI, 148, 149.—ED.]

---

## LETTER OF COL. RICHARD KIDDER MEADE.

---

[We are indebted to Rev. F. A. Meade for the copy of this letter from Col. Meade, an active and distinguished Revolutionary officer, who was one of Washington's aids.]

Tapan, Oct. 3d, 1780.

I wrote to you, my good friend, I know not the precise time, but in the course of last month, on a subject that keeps me

anxious. I have been absent for some days with the General, on an interview between him and the General and Admiral of the French army and navy. On my return I expected to have been gratified with a line from you in answer. I have however now been here five or six days, and cannot find a single line from you. You know I have patience, and I shall exhibit it on this occasion, as I know you are well employed, and then I am confident there was nothing offensive in my letter, and that there is still time for your advice. I am prompted now to give you this hint, not because I conceive you will not give it an answer, but in consequence of a recent infernal conduct that has lately taken place, which you must have been warned of before now. This circumstance, though I have ever looked on Arnold as an avaricious, unprincipled villain, has added fresh proofs, from the pain I have felt on the occasion, to evince that I have no more business in Public life than I have to cut the throat of you my friend. As I expect to see you not at a very distant period, and you will have been informed of this black affair, tho' not of all the particulars of it, I shall reserve them until then. I will only add that poor Andre, the British Adjut. General was executed yesterday; nor did it happen, my D'r Sir (though I would not have saved him for the world), without the loss of a tear on my part. You may think this declaration strange, as he was an enemy, until I tell you that he was a rare character. From the time of his capture to his last moment his conduct was such as did honor to the human race. I mean by these words to express all that can be said favorable of man. The compassion of every man of feeling and sentiment was excited for him beyond your conception. This affair I know will furnish us when we meet with matter for some hours conversation, and I will on my way to Virginia, allot as much time as possible for this, and other purposes. Both you and the good woman are entitled to all the respect and friendship that I can bestow. Remember me sincerely to her, and be assured my dear friend, that I am

Yours

R. K. MEADE.

## VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

---

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

---

(CONTINUED FROM XIII, 50.)

---

[ELECTION OF DELEGATES IN BERKELEY COUNTY, 1775\*.]

Advertisement.†

The Gentlemen of the Committee for Berkeley are Requested to meet without fail at the Court house on the first day of May, next ensuing to take under consideration matters of the greatest Importance Respecting their existance as Freeman—It is wished the Gentlemen of the Vestry were appointed to meet the same day at the same place as their advice and concurrence is much desired.

The second day of May is appointed for General Muster at the same place when all officers of the militia Volunteer Companies & others are ordered to attend as they wish well to themselves & Country.

The Freeholders are Requested to meet the same day to choose Delegates who are to continue for one year to represent them in Colony Convention.

ADAM STEPHEN.‡

---

[CERTIFICATE IN REGARD TO NOTICE OF ELECTION.]

Mr. Hill having some objections to the Method that was taken

---

\*The first four papers relate to a disputed election case in Berkeley county, Va. On July 27, 1775, the Convention declared the election irregular and ordered a new one.

† Probably this was a written notice posted in various places in the county.

‡ Adam Stephen, Colonel of a Virginia regiment in the French and Indian war and served with distinction; was a Colonel in the Continental Line, was at Trenton, Brandywine and Germantown, and was promoted major-general. He was accused of intoxication and dismissed from the service.

of advertising the Election of Provincial Delegates for this County desir'd me to certify what I know of the matter. I do therefore Certify that there never was any advertisement given me to publish, tho' I have four places of divine Worship to attend in this County. The within Advertisement I saw at the Church Door on Sunday the 24th Day of April last after I came out of Church and was informed that it was set up before divine service began & there I found it last Sunday when I took it down : Given from under my hand this 23rd day of May, 1775.

DANIEL STURGES,  
Rect'r of Norborne Parish in Berkeley C'ty.

---

[PETITION OF FREEHOLDERS OF BERKELEY COUNTY TO THE  
CONVENTION, 1775.]

To the Honourable the Moderator and the Delegates of the  
Colony of Virginia in Convention assembled :

The Petition of the Freeholders of the County of Berkeley Humbly sheweth That it being represented to the Inhabitants of the Colony by the late Convention that the State of publick affairs rendered it indispensably necessary for each County in the Colony to Elect two Delegates to represent them the ensuing year with full powers to make all such Regulations for the Conduct of the Colony from time to time as might be found expedient. That your Petitioners conceive at a Time when the greatest dangers seem to threaten the whole Continent with the total Destruction of what ought to be esteemed in Life it behoves the Inhabitants of each County to be particularly attentive to the Choice they make of persons who are to guide and direct their Country in times of such Difficulty and Distress, To which End they apprehend the most publick notice of the time and place of Election ought to be given to the Inhabitants of each County that the whole Inhabitants might be apprized of a Transaction of such Consequence to them and further that such a Period should be fixed for the Election from the time of notice that they might have it in their Power to canvass and consider the merits and abilities of such persons as might be proposed for their Choice, That an entire Disregard

to those two essential points (by which a person who is altogether improper at this time has been returned to represent this County) oblige your Petitioners to trouble your Honors with a state of the Transaction upon the occasion.

That Colo. Adam Stephen without consulting any person in the County as far as your Petitioners have been able to learn arrogated to himself the sole power of appointing the time of Election and notifying it to the public. That the time fixed upon by him for the Election succeeded so quickly to the Notification and the Notification was given in so partial and private a manner that a great number of Freeholders did not hear of the Election until it was over and many of those who did attend were not acquainted with it till the very day of the Election.

That many of your Petitioners who were present could view these measures in no other Light than a scheme laid by that Gent to procure himself to be elected against the general sense of the Country which they openly declared and requested that another day might be appointed for the purpose or if that should not be judged expedient that the Poll might be kept open till a succeeding day that proper notice might be conveyed to those who were as yet unapprized of the Election, a proposal which your Petitioners conceived no persons of Candour could make the least objection to. However, Colo. Stephen refused to adopt either of the measures and imperiously declared that he viewed himself as duly elected and whatever might be the opinion of the County was determined to attend whenever a Convention should be summoned which induced many to submit to the Proceedings of the Day.

That your Petitioners conceive this to be a most daring and violent attack upon their Liberty of Suffrage at a time when the publick Voice in all matters referred to them ought to be collected in the most free, open and unbiassed manner, and therefore hope that you'll take the same under your Consideration and refuse the said Colo. Stephen a seat among you untill a free and open Election may be procured in the said County.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

Jacob Hite,  
Joseph Barny,

Samuel Kerchevall,  
William Morgan,

John West,  
John Rion,  
Horatio Gates,  
Peter Burr,  
William Lucas,  
Mickel Ingel,  
Daniel Hendricks,  
Philip Engle,  
Timothy Sewell,  
Martin Walford,  
James Morris,  
Walter Baker,  
Adam Endler,  
John Taylor,  
Samuel Taylor,  
Gerry Smid,  
Robert Lonery,  
Edward Lucas, Senr.,  
Adam Moler,  
Casper Pettels,  
Wm. Morgan, Capt.,  
Andreas Hieronymus,  
George Hoegels,  
James Hendricks,  
Moses Tullis,  
George Hant,  
Jacob Coons,  
Heinrich Enlers,  
Henry Strup,  
Thomas Nelson,  
Thomas Hall,  
Adam Birker,  
George Maret,  
William Strup,  
Casper Sever,  
John Smith,  
Jacob Miller,  
John N. Alvin,  
Jonathan Britton,

Edward Lucas, Jun.,  
William Darke,  
Daniel Schanebley,  
Cornelius Thompson,  
George Cloak,  
Andrew McCarmick,  
John Strode,  
Wm. Vestall,  
Henry Schutz,  
Heinrich Fink,  
Michael Hentzel,  
Mardin Endler,  
John Sewell,  
Thomas Crow,  
Phillip Thyts,  
Peter Wals,  
Jacob Israel,  
Isaac Israel,  
Nicholas Hain,  
George Bishop,  
Thomas Hart, Sr.,  
Thomas Hart, Junr.,  
Jeremiah Stillwell,  
Michal Billmires,  
Robert Lemen, Junr.,  
Nicodemus Purck Dull,  
Thomas Pearce,  
Henry Hanes,  
Melser Pope,  
Thomas Worly,  
John Jamyson,  
Adrian Wynkoop,  
Benjamin Blackford,  
Michail Bedinger,  
Jacob Wren,  
Michael Welsh,  
Michael Engel,  
Joseph Swearenger,  
Benoni Swearenger,

William Right,	Wm. Brown,
Abel Morgan,	John Swearer,
John Nowland,	Henry Etter,
Wm. Morgan,	Thomas Swearer,
William Hall,	John Gentt,
James Keith,	John Jannuste,
Anthony Gholsen,	Michael Blene,
Ulric Nachmann,	Samuel Roberts,
George Ludwig Rosenberger,	Thos. Rutherford,
John Hite, Junr.,	Joseph Hite,
Wm. Coyle, (X) his mark.	

---

[PROCEEDINGS OF BERKELEY COUNTY COMMITTEE,  
JUNE 1775.]

At a meeting of the Committee for the County of Berkeley at the Court house on the Second Wednesday in June 1775.

According to Adjournment. Present 15 Members. A copy of a petition to the Colony Convention which this Committee were Informed was promoted by Jacob Hite and Thomas Hite setting forth "that there was not proper notice given to the freeholders for an Election of Delegates to represent this County in the said convention for one year and that Colo. Adam Stephen had appointed the day for the same in an arrogant manner, &c.," being read *Resolved*, that (upon enquiry) It appears to this Committee that the sd. Adam Stephen in appointing the day for the said Election acted by the advice of several members of this Committee.

*Resolved*, that it is the opinion of this Committee that the day appointed for the said Election was very proper for the same it being the day appointed for a General Muster of the Militia and the next succeeding day after the setting of the Committee & Vestry and that by reason of the publick notariety thereof a numerous & Respectable body of the freeholders appeared and voted on the said Election and this Committee further Considering that the subject of this petition upon a motion made to the Committee on the day of Election who were then sitting by the sd. Jacob Hite & Thomas Hite by the Consent of all the Candidates had been twice Referred and as

often determined by a majority to be a fair Election. Therefore we cannot help thinking That the said petition is groundless and only tends to create Jealousies and Divisions in this County.

A copy.

PHIL. PENDLETON, Cl'k,  
Commrs.

---

[PETITION FOR A FERRY IN AMHERST COUNTY.]

June 5, 1775.

To the Honorable the Speaker & the Gent of the House of Burgesses.

The Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of Amherst on Harris's Creek & the parts adjacent thereto Humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioners have frequently business at Bedford Court & that having the Fluvanna River\* to Cross in their way thereto are for the convenience of Crossing at a Ferry, obliged to go greatly out of their way or be under the necessity of Swimming their Horses which from its being a large & rapid stream is not only very inconvenient but dangerous. That a Ferry being established a Cross the same & at or near the lower end of Henry Trents plantation on the North side in the County of Amherst, to the opposite land of Nicholas Davies in the County of Bedford would not only be convenient to your petitioners by having an opp'ty of going the most direct way, but also to travellers in Crossing the Country & cannot as we conceive be in the least prejudicial to any person as the land through which the roads will go too & from the same are mostly Barran & unfit for Cultivation. Your petitioners therefore Humbly pray that a Ferry may be established & at the place aforesaid & they as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

James McNey,  
James Ownley,  
George Weir,  
George Finn,  
John Tinsley,

John Phillips,  
Obodiah Henderson,  
Battaile Harrison,  
Benjamin Mences,  
Larkin Gatewood,

---

\* The James, above its junction with the Rivanna, was then called Fluvanna.

George Mackdaniel  
Archibald Cox,  
Micajah Goodwin,  
John Rucker,  
John Hardwick,  
Benjamin Rucker,  
John Ritchie,  
Anthony Street,  
David Wade  
Jos. Goodwin,  
Thomas Street,  
Thos. Gillennaters,  
Samuel Giles,  
Edward Honchin,  
James Pendleton,  
John Ward,  
Richard Powell,  
Gab'l Penn,  
Wm. Johns,  
Richa'd Shelton,  
Dudley Gatewood,  
David Shiphord,  
John Bonny,  
Henry Franklin, Jr.,  
David Woodwax,  
Chas. Miller,  
John Harrison,  
Edmond Pendleton,  
Joshua Shelton,  
William Whitsett,  
John Henry Goodwin,  
John Bonds,  
James Crews,  
Ballenger Wade,  
Matthew Harris,

George Lee,  
William Penn,  
John Sale,  
James Menns,  
Moses Penn, Jun'r,  
John Ownley, Jun'r,  
Richard Harrison,  
Reuben Cowhard,  
William Paterson,  
Edward Tinsley,  
Henry McDaniel,  
Joshua Tinsley,  
Wm. Whitton,  
Jno. Morsett,  
John Franklyn,  
Ambrose Rucker,  
John McDanill,  
John Burford,  
Thomas Lumpkin,  
William Staton,  
John Giles,  
Isaac Tinsley,  
Richard Pond, Jun'r,  
Thomas Powell, Jun'r,  
Jas. Franklyn,  
William Hugh,  
John Floughin,  
Joseph Fost,  
Thomas Warters,  
William Banks,  
Thomas Jenkins,  
John Jenkins,  
Joseph Crew,  
John Goodwin.—79

[\*OCONOSTOTO TO ———.]

June 24th, 1775.

Dr. Friends &amp; Brother.

Now I am going to let you know what has happen since I went to see to our Brothers the white people, at long Cain & Mr. Cammeron. That some Two Evil disposed Malicious of our men has killed Two of your men, which accident we are very sorry for and as there is some evil minded people amongst Whites that will not adhear to the law but according to their own Malicious suggestions Commit murder or any Mischief they see Cause in spite Thereof, we Therefore are in hopes the whites our Brothers will rest fully assured & satisfyed That we utterly abhor & disallow all such proceedings & as it is our ardent desire to live in perpetual peace & friendship with our Brothers the Whites we shall use all assiduous means we Can to bring the perpetrators of so unnatural & atrocious a Crime to Condign punishment as soon as possible, in Consequence of which we are in hopes our Brothers the whites will lay aside all Thought of revenge and & Bury the remembrance of the late Transaction in oblivion & we humbly request the favour of you, our Brothers to send us an answer by the first oppy. while we remain your loving friends & Brothers &c. &c. &c.

The great Warrior,

Chotah.

P. S.—& in a further Token of our love and desire of peace we will send the little Carpenter in soon to Aver the Truth thereof.

Oconestoto.

[† WESTMORELAND CO., PA., COMMITTEE TO ———.]

Gentlemen :

1775.

We have this Day met and Constituted our Brethren in Committee for our County concerning the present dangerous dispute Subsisting this long time between the Colonies of Virginia

---

\* On July 27, 1775, the journal of the Virginia Convention records that a letter from "Oconostoto, the great Indian Warrior was laid before the Convention and read," and referred to a committee.

† This and the next two papers relate to the Virginia and Pennsylvania boundary dispute.

and Pennsylvania and as we Repose Confidence in these Gentlemen members of your Committee that you will Maturely, Deliberately and honestly consider the Injuries that daily arise from these Disputes to Every Inhabitant of this young and once Peaceable, unanimous and very prosperous country. We have thought it prudent in order to have animosities and Feuds of Every Kind as well as Jealousies, Hostilities and Violent proceedings Entirely Removed to propose to your Honourable Chamber a Treaty of Peace and Reconciliation by settling a Temporary Line or Boundary as soon as Possible. We have appointed Mr. James Kinkead, a member of our Committee to attend on your Honors and will expect the sence of your Chamber by him at his Return next Tuesday we meet to Receive your answer, and will proceed further agreeable thereto.

Signed by order of the Committee,

JOHN PROCTOR, Chairman.

A Copy : JAMES BERWICK,  
Cl'k to the Com'tee of West Waters.

Wesmoreland County Committee Chamber, 29th June, 1775.

---

[WEST AUGUSTA, VA. COMMITTEE TO WESTMORELAND CO.,  
PA., COMMITTEE.]

Gentlemen:

We are now to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 29th of June of Mr. Kinkead and are very sensible of the distress'd and unhappy situation of the People on this Side of the Laurell hill arising from the causes which you have mentioned. We have considered the subject with that mature deliberation which a matter of so much consequence deserves, and are earnestly desirous of contributing everything in our Power to restore peace and Tranquility to this unfortunate County.

But we are fully convinced the mode that you prescribe for that purpose by striking a Temporary line far exceeds the power of a Committee and can only be effected by the Executive powers of both Governments, Therefore the only method in our power to accomplish so desirable an end must be by a Joint petition sign'd without distinction by all the Inhabitants to the Westward of the Laurel Hill to the Governors

of Virginia and Pennsylvania, beseeching them to have a Temporary line drawn as soon as possible and as we have Resolved on this mode of proceeding if agreeable to you be assured we will use every endeavour and influence to expedite the Petition and promote its success. As no community can subsist without a due submission to the civil Laws the people residing within the Limits ascertained by Lord Dunmore's Proclamation must untill the prayers of the Petition is obtained be amainable to the Laws of Virginia, The civil majestrates of which Colony we are fully determined to support in the execution of their offices as the only security for the wellfare of the People.

This to every disinterested and unprejudiced person must appear to be the most probable means of restoring Harmony and Tranquility to his Country for whilst the two Governments are contending for the jurisdiction daily outrages will be committed the Rights of the people violated as evidently appears from some very recent instances.

You can not but be sensible that his Majesty has the undoubted authority & Dominion over all his Territorys and a Right to all quit rents, &c., where it does not appear that he has precluded himself by his Royal Grant, Therefore untill the proprietors of Pennsylvania make it Evidently appear in Legal, Judicial manner that their Grant doth include this Country the Inhabitants ought not to be subject to the Laws, &c., of that Government: To remove every doubt of our sincere intentions for the Public good we here with send you two Resolves the first of which proves at least that we have not been wanting in that particular and the latter empowers each District or Township to send members to represent them in this Committee.

We are Gentlemen

Signed, JOHN CAMPBELL, &c.

A Copy :

July 3d, 1775.

JAMES BERWICK,

Cl'k to ye Committee of the *Western Waters*.

[PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE TO VIRGINIA COMMITTEE AT  
PITTSBURGH.]

Hannahs Town July 3d, 1775.

GENTLEMEN :

Your Letter without date in answer to ours of the 29th, Ulto. by Mr. Kinkaid we have received. The subject of that Letter certainly deserved that mature deliberation you are pleased to say you have bestowed upon it as the peace & Tranguility of the Country are intimately connected with it.

We did not mean to lead you into a discussion of the powers of Committees it would be difficult perhaps to ascertain them, your Gentlemen we supposed were the representatives of the People West of Laurel Hill who acknowledge the Jurisdiction and wish to live under the Laws of Virginia we are the representatives of those who submit to the Government of Pennsylvania in that capacity we conceived there would be no impropriety in our consulting upon and fixing some boundary line convenient for both on the several sides of which the respective Laws and forms of Government to which our several constituents had been accustomed might have operated and by that means the great obstacle to our uniting in the common cause of Liberty removed.

Gentlemen we have not forgot the first rise of the dispute that now subsists between the Colony of Virginia & Pennsylvania nor are we afraid of being charged with want of candour when we say that it was owing to the Avarice of some Individuals and to the Villiany of others with which we make no doubt some of your Committee are very well acquainted. That their Designs unhappily coincided with the passions & prejudices of a Weak Governor and the vices of an inciduious and wicked Ministry inimical to the rights of Mankind and of the Americans in particular and ever has been our opinion that that Dispute was set on foot on purpose to forward their Views and by involving two Great Colony's in a Quarrel about Territory detach them from the common Cause or at least prevent their giving their proper attention to it.

A Joint Petition to the different Governors to establish a temporary line signed without distinction by all the Inhabitants

Westward of the Laurel Hill we think an absurdity, separate Petitions would probably produce no effect as we know the Governor of Virginia has repeatedly rejected such a proposal from the Governor of Pennsylvania.

The positive institutions of every Society are certainly binding upon the Members of that Society and a power to compel obedience is necessarily incident but how Lord Dunmore's Proclamation is to give authority from this position or how his intrusion into the possessions of, seizing the Government of a Society which never made any compact with him nor owes him obedience are to be justified by it we do not discover the Jurisdiction of Pennsylvania in this Quarter of the Country has been confirmed by the highest authority and cannot be Suppressed by any act of the subordinate nor will Ten Thousand Proclamations alter the nature of the Case or render our Inhabitants amenable to the Courts of Virginia.

We entreat you to reflect upon the cause which has call'd all America into arms part of it certainly is the wanton abrogation of Established constitutions that had been entered into by the mutual consent of the crown and the People. America is now Banded to procure the restitution of the Antient Form of Government in the Massachusetts Bay and we pray you to believe whilst we are ready to assist that Colony in repelling the Incroachments of the crown we will not suffer another to obtrude their Government upon us. The Majistrates of every Country ought to be supported in the Execution of their very important office & we shall not be behind Hand in affording those of our Government every necessary continuance.

The Bounds of a Letter (nor indeed the design of this) will not allow us to enter into the Question of Precedence or how far the granting of it to Virginia might contribute to restore Harmony and Tranquility to this Country we conceive it foreign to the purpose. Suffice it to say the Right of Persons & the Property of the People have not only recently but for a length of time by past been violated in so open & outrageous a manner by officers pretending to act under the Authority of Virginia as has been sufficient to create the utmost abhorrence and detestation of that Government and that those men being continued in their office unreprieved reflects the greatest Disgrace upon the

executive power of that Country. The Kings Authority & Dominion over all his territory and His right to Quit rents are distinct in themselves and arise from very different considerations why they are classed in your Letter or why introduced at all we cannot imagine nor is it easy to understand the sequel of that paragraph. The Crown has not yet charged Proprietors of Pennsylvania with Incroachment when it does there is no doubt that they will make it evidently appear in a Legal & Judicial manner that they have not extended the Laws, &c. of their Government beyond their just limits and that consequently the People owe neither obedience nor Quit Rent to Virginia.

When your resolves have consistency they may possibly convince us that you suppose that we have common sence but whilst they are evidently otherwise whilst a vote of thanks to such a paracide as George Gibson for an action acknowledged by Himself to be contrary to the Laws of His Country disgrace Your minutes you will hardly persuade us of your sincere Intentions for the Publick Good.

Your Letter with a Copy of his answer we shall immediately transend to the Continental Congress. We are Gentlemen your very Humble Servants.

Signed by order of the Committee,

JAMES KINKAID, Clerk.

[Endorsed] To the Committee at Pittsburgh.

A Copy : JAMES BERWICK,  
Clerk of the Com'ee of Augusta,  
West of the Laurel Hill.

---

[DEPOSITION OF JOHN GIBSON IN REGARD TO DELAWARE INDIANS.]

Augusta County S. S.

Personally appeared before me John Gibson one of his Majesties Justices for the County of Augusta, Garet Pendergrass, who being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God Deposeth and Saith that he left the Delaware towns, on Muskingam on Monday last, that he was informed there By some

of the Delawares that a number of their people had lately come from Detroit, that one Babee a french Trader had held a Council with them and that he desired them immediately to strike the White people that the Wiandots and all other tribes would join that he would furnish them and at the same time offered them ammunition for that purpose. He also told them the white people were now quite Round them and Intended soon to fall on the Indians that they told Babee they could not join in anything of the kind as their head men had made a firm peace with their Brethren the English and refused Receiving any ammunition from him and further saith not. Sworn and subscribed this 20th July 1775 at Logstown Garret Pendergrass Junior. Before me.

JNO. GIBSON.

---

[\*PUBLIC MONEY IN THE HANDS OF RICHARD CORBIN,  
RECEIVER GENERAL, JULY 26, 1775.]

I Robert Prentis do hereby most solemnly swear before God & on the sacred Evangelist that the sum of three hundred and seventeen pounds fourteen shillings & 2½ is all the Publick money that I have on Hand as Clerk to the Hon'ble Richard Corbin, Esq'r, Receiver General and that I will not directly or indirectly pay away any sum that I have at present by me or may hereafter collect but to such purposes as shall be directed by the convention in pain of confiscation of my whole Estate & being treated as a Traytor to this Continent.

Sworn to by Robt. Prentis before me this 26th Day of July, 1775.

JOSEPH HORNSBY.

---

\* The public money in the hands of Richard Corbin, Receiver General, had been seized as security for the powder which had been removed from the magazine in Williamsburg by Dunmore's order.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

### THE STATE LIBRARY.

All persons interested in Virginia History have been greatly pleased by the announcement of the creation of two new departments in the Virginia State Library, viz: of Archives and History and of Virginia Bibliography, which are to be respectively in charge of Messrs. H. J. Eckenrode and W. Clayton Torrence. The appointments are happy ones. The gentlemen named are young men full of enthusiasm and energy, and much benefit to the study of Virginia History may confidently be expected from their work.

Mr. Eckenrode is favorably known as the author of a monograph on Reconstruction in Virginia, as is Mr. Torrence as the compiler of a volume containing abstracts of the records of Spotsylvania county.

The State Librarian, Mr. J. P. Kennedy, has in the press a very valuable report on the State archives, which will also contain a complete catalogue of the Sainsbury Abstracts.

### MEMORANDA FROM THE FREDERICKSBURG, VA., GAZETTE, 1787-1803.

[The notes here printed were compiled from the file of the newspaper now in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. The notices of schools are of especial interest at this time. The *Gazette* was Federalist in politics.]

1788.

- June 5. Two advertisements of the Fredericksburg Academy.  
Letter from Richmond in regard to the Convention.  
Advertisement of school for French and dancing by Mr. Cenley.  
Advertisement of "The Olio of Theatrical Entertainments."
- June 12. Meeting of the trustees of Fredericksburg Academy. Rules adopted for the school.  
Letter from Richmond in regard to the Convention.
- June 19. Duel between Col. Wm. Fountain and Mr. Macon in regard to an election in Hanover.
- July 9. Report of meeting of trustees of the Fredericksburg Academy.
- Aug. 7. Advertisement of public examinations at the Academy.
- Sept. 4. Advertisement by Berry and Cartes of their school for teaching French (in Fredericksburg.)
- Sept. 25. Advertisement by Francis Conway of sale of 700 acres of land on the Rappahannock River, nine miles below Fredericksburg, known as Conway's Warehouse.

- Oct. 2. Lottery for the Fredericksburg Academy.  
 Oct. 23. Died on Friday night last, Mr. John Hall, merchant, in his 40th year.  
 Died in Norfolk on the 11th inst., in his 36th year, Rev. Walker Maury, minister of Elizabeth River parish, and Master of the Norfolk Academy, &c.  
 Advertisement of a teacher of French and another of singing.  
 Nov. 6. Died on the 25th ult., Gabriel Galt, at Richmond.  
 Died, Captain Archibald Greig, the eldest Commander in the Virginia and Maryland trade, and a near relation of Admiral Greig of the Russian service.  
 Nov. 20. Died at Richmond, on Friday last, Dr. Alexander Skinner.  
 Nov. 27. Meeting of the trustees of the Fredericksburg Academy.

1789.

- Jan. 1. Account of celebration of St. John's Day in Fredericksburg.  
 Jan. 15. Address to the Freeholders of Spotsylvania Co., in behalf of Madison.  
 Jan. 27. Extract from a "Letter from James Madison, Jr., to his friend in the Country."  
 Advertisement of sale of Popcastle and Lambs Creek, King George Co., on the river 15 miles below Fredericksburg. Popcastle, containing 1288 acres, was occupied by the late Col. Wm. Champ. Lambs Creek, 667 acres, buildings greatly out of repair. It is now in the possession of Col. Lewis Willis. Advertisement signed by Francis Willis, Georgia.  
 Feb. 5. Election in Spotsylvania, &c.  
 April 9. Died at his seat on Bull Run, John Carter, Esq.  
 Died in this town yesterday, John Taliaferro, Esq., of Hayes, aged 44.  
 April 16. Letter, dated Orange, Jan. 29, 1789, from James Madison, Jr., to ———.  
 April 30. Died at Hill Park, Essex, his seat, on the 19th inst., Bennett Browne, Esq.  
 May 14. Married on Sunday the 26th ult., Mr. John Mitchell, merchant, of Baltimore, and Mary, daughter of Col. William Peachey, of Mildenhall, Richmond Co.  
 Aug. 30. Advertisement of the Port Conway races—to be run under the rules of the Bowling Green Jockey Club.  
 Sept. 10. Died, Thursday last, age 61, Jacob Whitely, for many years innholder.  
 Sept. 17. Prices of tobacco in London.  
 Oct. 15. Died, Saturday last, Captain Alexander Kennedy, a native of Scotland, aged about 60.

- Died, Monday last, Mr. Wm. Wright, aged 89.
- Oct. 22. Died, Friday last, Mr. Walter Davids, comedian.  
Advertisement of play, "The Suspicious Husband "
- Nov. 5. Died, Monday last, Mr. Lacklan Campbell, merchant,  
aged, 43.  
Advertisement of play.
- Nov. 12. Died, Thursday last, Mrs. Peggy, wife of Mr. Peter Gast,  
merchant of this place.
- Dec. 24. Complaint in regard to the action of the House of Delegates  
as to a chaplain.
- 1790,
- Jan. 7. Reply to above in regard to a chaplain of the House of  
Delegates.
- Jan. 14. Address of the Committee of the United Baptist Church  
in Virginia to the President of the U. S. and his reply.  
Died, Mr. Thos. Brown, innkeeper, aged 61.
- Jan. 28. Married : Wm. Minor and Mildred, daughter of John Lewis.  
Died in Richmond, Lucy, wife of Joseph Latie, of that place.  
Also, in Richmond, died Hugh Patton, merchant.  
Died at his seat in Essex, Robert Brooke Esq.  
Died on the 22d ult. at the island of Barbadoes, Mrs. Frances  
Thornton of Orange Co.
- Feb. 17. Celebration of Washington's birthday in Fredericksburg—  
"this morning."  
Article on free schools in New England.
- March 11. Died in Caroline Co., Dr. George Tod, aged 80.  
Died, on Friday last, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of John Fitzhugh  
of Stafford Co. in her 61st year.
- March 25. Died, Hon. Wm. Grayson.
- April 5. Died on the 5th inst. Rosanna, wife of Col. John Dixon,  
printer, Richmond.
- May 6. Died in Orange, Mr. John Bell.
- June 24. Died on Monday last, Francis Dade Jr., aged 14.
- Oct. 7. Notice that the Richmond Academy had been turned into  
a theatre.
- Oct. 14. Died in Culpeper Co., in her 41st year, Molly, wife of Col.  
James Duncanson, of Fredericksburg.
- Dec. 16. Notice of the consecration of Bishop Madison and of his  
arrival in Va.
- 1791.
- Jan. 6. Died Friday last, John Sunderland, merchant, of this place.  
Died at Orange C. H., Joseph Wood, aged 36.
- Jan. 13. Died, Jan. 5, at Salisbury, Loudoun Co., Mrs. Jane Love, in  
her 45th year.
- Jan. 27. Died at Jacksonborough, S. C., Dr. James Wallace, late sur-  
geon in Bayler's regiment, in 35th year.

- Feb. 10. Died, in this County, Tuesday night, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Col. Charles McGill of Winchester.  
Advertisement of the Fredericksburg Assembly (dancing.)
- Feb. 17. Died at Port Royal, Mr. John Tankersley, aged 42.
- March 10. Died last week, Nathaniel Burwell, of Kings Creek, York.  
Died, Sir Thomas Grey Skipwith, of Newbold Hall, England, who has left to the eldest son of Sir Peyton Skipwith, of Prestwold, Va., a landed estate of £4,900 sterling per annum.
- April 7. Died in Richmond, on the 29th ult. Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. Gordon, comedian.
- April 14. Visit of Washington to Fredericksburg.  
Price current.
- April 21. Visit of Washington to Alexandria and Richmond.
- May 5. Died on the 27th ult. in his 52nd year, Neill McCoull, a native of Scotland.
- Aug. 4. Died on the 16th inst., General Adam Stephen. He was a native of Scotland.
- Aug. 11. Died, Mrs. Margaret, wife of James Pottinger of this place.
- Aug. 25. Notice of visitation by Bishop Madison.
- Sept. 8. Died in Middlesex, on the 28th inst., Wm. Mullin, of Stafford, aged 57.
- Sept. 20. Notice of meeting of the Grand Lodge of Masons.
- Nov. 10. Notice of meeting of the Grand Lodge at Richmond;  
Thomas Mathews re-elected Grand Master.

1799.

- Jan. 11. Died, lately, at Boyds Hole, Mr. John Dalrymple, formerly merchant of this town.  
Died in this county, Mr. James Frazier  
Died at Port Royal, Mr. Wm. Gray, merchant.  
Cold weather in Fredericksburg.
- Jan. 22. Died in this county, on Sunday, Frances, wife of Major Benj. Alsop.  
Appointments to U. S. Army from Va.
- Jan. 25. Appointments to U. S. Army from Va.  
Married, on the 17th inst., Foushee Tebbs, of Richmond County, and Ann, daughter of Captain Henry Quarles, of Paradise, Essex Co.  
Advertisement by the trustees of St. George's parish.
- Jan. 29. Advertisement of school by John Gayle.
- Feb. 1. Died, Hon. Henry Tazewell, in Philadelphia.
- Feb. 5. Advertisement offering reward for discovery of persons who damaged the Fredericksburg theatre.
- Feb. 8. Notice of Fredericksburg Charity School.

- Advertisement announcing the publication of "The Genius of Freedom," (newspaper in Fredericksburg.)
- Feb. 12. Died, Feb. 5th, at Stoney Hill, his seat in Stafford, John R. Peyton.
- Feb. 15. Died on Tuesday, the wife of Richard Johnston, merchant of this place.  
Letter signed "A Christian," in regard to John Taylor's resolutions on the Alien and Sedition laws.  
Advertisement by trustees of St. George's Parish.
- Feb. 19. Address of John Nicholas, member of Congress.
- Feb. 22. Letter in regard to printing the minority address (in the Va. Legislature) on the Alien and Sedition laws.
- Feb. 26. Celebration of Washington's birthday in Fredericksburg.
- March 5. Died in Culpeper, Mr. John Williams, Sr.  
Letter from Judge Bushrod Washington, dated Feb. 10, 1799.
- March 8. Died on Monday in this town, Lachlan McIntosh, aged 52.  
Died Tuesday, John Day, taylor.  
Died in the County, Ann, wife of Major John Willis.  
Advertisement of theatre.
- March 15. Advertisement of Tappahannock races.
- March 19. Resolutions of Prince Wm. County Court refusing to have the Alien and Sedition resolutions (of the Va. Legislature) read.
- March 29. Advertisement of the Fredericksburg Fire Company.
- April 2. Meeting of the Subscribers to St. George's Church.
- April 9. Great fire in Fredericksburg.  
Died in this town on Friday, Mr. George Hazleton, of Norfolk.  
Died same day, Ann, wife of John Lewis.  
Died on Saturday morning the wife of Captain James Allan.
- April 12. Died Thursday, Captain John Legg, of this town.  
Died at Fauquier C. H., Septimus Norris, merchant.
- April 23. Died in this town on Saturday last, Lucy, (aged 19) daughter of the late Thos. Walker.  
Died in Stafford yesterday morning, Mrs. Mary Brown, relict of the late Raleigh Brown.
- April 26. Election returns.
- April 30. Tuesday—Died Sunday, Mr. James Allen, Sr., aged 84 years and 12 days. Was a native of Scotland and came to Fredericksburg in 1739.  
Election returns.
- May 3. Died in this county on Monday, Edward Herndon, Sr., in

- his 67th year, was the senior magistrate of Spotsylvania Co.
- Election returns.
- May 7. Died in Caroline, Richard Laughlin.  
Letter in regard to a political publication by the President of the Court of Appeals of Va.  
Letter from Patrick Henry to Henry Lee.
- May 10. Advertisement of the theatre.  
Letter in regard to politics in the theatre.
- May 24. Article in regard to the number of Federalists in Fredericksburg.
- June 18. Died, Patrick Henry.
- July 5. Died lately in Middlesex, Hudson Muse.
- July 26. Advertisement of the sale of a large collection of books and music, the property of the late Col. John Gaspar Stadler.  
Notice of the Charity School.
- Aug. 6. Died on the 28th ult., Thos. Wade West, manager of the Alexandria Theatre.  
Discussion in regard to articles in the Republican paper "The Genius of Liberty."
- Aug. 27. Resolutions of Pittsylvania County Court refusing to have the Alien and Sedition Resolutions read.
- Sept. 3. Article in regard to a sermon of Bishop Madison's.
- Sept. 10. Advertisement of match race, five miles, for 200 guineas on Tappahannock course, between Col. Tayloe's Leviathan, 180 lbs., and Col. Tomlin's Wildair, 110 lbs.
- Sept. 17. Account of action between American Ship Planter from Hampton Roads, and a French privateer.
- Sept. 24. Account of the race between Leviathan and Wildair, won by the former by 4 inches.
- Oct. 22. Died in Richmond Co., Thomas Beale, aged 63 years.
- Oct. 29. Advertisement of the Marine Insurance Company of Alexandria.  
[It appears by a reference at this time that Robert Mercer was editor of the "Genius of Liberty."]
- Nov. 22. Married on the 17th inst. at Chestnut Hill, Richmond Co., Lieutenant Jesse Ewell and Mildred Beale.
- Dec. 3. Died on the 18th [ult.] in Lancaster, Col. Henry Towles in his 53d year.
- Dec. 6. Married last evening Willis Lee, of Fauquier, and Polly, daughter of John Richards, of this place.
- Jan. 24. Notice of Alexandria Marine Insurance Company.
- Jan. 28. Notice of Fredericksburg Charity School.
- Feb. 18. Resolutions in Fredericksburg on the death of Washington.

- Feb. 28. Died in this town yesterday, Robert Brooke, late Governor of Virginia.  
Advertisement of Fredericksburg Dancing Assemblies.
- March 7. Advertisement of lease of the houses of the Academy, now the property of the Charity School.
- March 11. Died last week in Caroline, Major John Thornton, of King George.
- March 14. Letter against act passed by the last Assembly for choosing Presidential electors.
- March 21. Letter signed "Freeholders," King George Co., criticising Madison's Report.
- April 18. Died at Blandfield, Robert Beverley, in his 60th year.
- June 3. Married on Wednesday last in Caroline county, Philip Thornton, Esquire, to Miss Sally Conway, daughter of the late Francis Conway, Esquire.
- June 6. An address to the voters for electors in Va. for President and Vice-President, in behalf of the American Republican ticket [Federalist].
- July 1. Letter on the partisan methods of the Republican State Administration (in Va.)
- July 4. Died yesterday, French Strother, of Culpeper, State Senator.
- July 8. Celebration of the 4th of July in Fredericksburg.  
Married in Stafford on Thursday last, Alexander Morson and Anne Casson Alexander, daughter of Wm. Alexander, of Snowden.
- July 11. Mail routes in Va.
- July 22. Letter in reply to one charging the Republican State administration with unfairness.
- Aug. 19. Another letter on same subject.
- Sept. 9. Died, John Blair, Esq., of Williamsburg.
- Sept. 12. Died yesterday morning, Robert Mercer, editor of The Genius of Liberty.
- Sept. 16. Gabriel's Insurrection.
- Sept. 19. Gabriel's Insurrection.
- Sept. 23. Gabriel's Insurrection.  
Died in Northumberland, Catesby Jones, in 45th year.
- Oct. 3. Gabriel's Insurrection.

1802.

- Feb. 26. Died at his seat in Richmond Co. on the 20th inst., Mr. John Fawcett.
- March 4. Account of great religious revival in Kentucky.
- March 16. Teacher for Fredericksburg Female Charity School.
- April 27. Died yesterday Mr. Samuel Stevens, ropemaker.

- May 4. Died yesterday, Alfred, youngest son of Thomas Daniell of this town.
- May 18. Advertisement of Orange Springs.
- June 14. Died on the 7th inst., Col. Wm. Peachey, of Milden Hall, Richmond Co., in 74th year.
- June 18. Preparations for celebrating the 4th of July.
- June 29. Advertisement by Philip Temple, King William Co., of the press &c., in the late office of the Fredericksburg News Letter.  
Advertisement of sale of personal property at Mount Vernon.
- July 6. Celebration of the 4th of July at Spotsylvania C. H.
- July 9. Oration of Garrett Minor, Esq., on the 4th of July at Spotsylvania C. H.  
Died, on the 2nd inst., Mrs. Mary, wife of Col. David Jameson of Culpeper, in 30th year.  
Advertisement of Caroline Springs.
- July. 13. Fourth of July oration by Thomas Ritchie on the Academy Green, Fredericksburg.
- July 16. Died, Gilbert Harrow.
- July 20. General Lewis Littlepage died yesterday.
- July 27. Advertisement of Wax-works exhibition.
- July 30. Died in Culpeper, the wife of Major Churchill Jones. of The Wilderness.
- Aug. 24. Letter from Patrick Henry against slavery, copied from the Philadelphia Magazine.
- Oct. 5. Judge Tucker's charge to the District Court grand jury, Fredericksburg.
- Dec. 14. Article on electing a chaplain for the House of Delegates.
- Dec. 17. Election of John Page, Governor &c.  
Resolution denouncing the abuse of the President by the Federal press.
- Dec. 21. Advertisement, sale by Catlett Conway, executor of the land where Francis Conway, deceased, lived for several years before his death, being 1040 acres (700 of which first class meadow, so that 10,000 lbs. of actual grass or hay, may be made from it,) lying immediately on the Rappahannock, seven or eight miles below Fredericksburg.

1803.

- Jan. 21. Notice of the Alexandria Marine Insurance Company.  
Gift to Washington Academy by the Cincinnati.

- Feb. 18. Letter on candidacy of Col. New for Congress.  
 March 4. Letters on same subject and on the candidacy of John Taylor of Caroline.  
 March 11. Letter on same subject.  
 April 1. Proposals for the publication of a Republican paper in Fredericksburg to be called The Apollo.  
 July 22. Death of John Thompson Callender.  
 Married on Thursday, the 14th inst., William Brooke of Fredericksburg, and Mary Eleanor, daughter of Col. Larkin Smith, of King & Queen.  
 Aug. 16. Advertisement by Charles B. Carter, of "Richmond Hill," of sale of his entire estate, 1895 acres on Totuskey Creek, about four miles from the Rappahannock river. Large two story frame dwelling, five rooms on a floor and closets, all the houses built within the last ten years.  
 Sept. 13. Advertisement of Middleburg Academy in Loudoun Co.  
 Sept. 16. Yellow fever in Fredericksburg.  
 Nov. 22. Advertisement of sale of personal property of Mann Page, deceased, of Mannsfield.  
 Nov. 27. Advertisement by Cottom and Stewart, Fredericksburg, of a circulating library.

1804.

- Jan. 13. Advertisement of sale of personal property and lease of Salisbury, King George Co., 1700 acres, property of the late John L. Alexander.  
 Feb. 7. Meeting of members of the Legislature and others to nominate a Republican electoral ticket.  
 Feb. 17. Died on Monday last, Benjamin Grymes, of Eagles Nest, Stafford Co. [King George?]  
 March 2. Great fire at Norfolk.  
 Meeting in regard to the Female Institution of Fredericksburg.  
 March 6. Meeting in regard to same.  
 March 30. Notice of Stevensburg [Culpeper] Academy.  
 April 13. Letter in regard to banks.  
 April 20. Died on Saturday, in Fauquier, Martin Pickett.  
 May 4. Norfolk prices, in rhyme.  
 Charity School.  
 May 11. Subscription for the Bank of Va. in Fredericksburg.  
 May 18. Marine Insurance Co. of Alexandria.  
 May 22. Married on the 19th inst., Thos. Pope Bayse, merchant of Fredericksburg, to Miss Hannah Lee Turberville, of Westmoreland.  
 June 5. Married in Prince William on the 17th ult., Robert Hooe, of

- Stafford and Margaret, daughter of the late Landon Carter, of Prince William.  
 Married on the 24th of May at the home of L. W. Tazewell, Norfolk, Col. Larkin Smith, of King and Queen and Miss Taliaferro.  
 Meeting of the Republican stockholders of the Bank of Virginia in Petersburg.
- June 15. Notice of barbacue at Spotsylvania C. H.  
 Letter from Stith Mead, June 5, 1804, describing revival of religion in Bedford Co.  
 William and Mary College lottery.
- June 29. Meeting of Fredericksburg Sockholders of the Bank of Virginia.
- July 6. Celebration of the 4th of July.
- July 10. Camp meeting in Powhatan Co.
- July 17. Celebration of the 4th of July at Germanna.
- Aug. 7. Resolutions of Va. Society of Cincinnati on the death of Alexander Hamilton.
- Sept. 11. Notice of the Bank of Potomac, Alexandria.
- Oct. 12. Friday—Died at his seat in Stafford on Monday last, Wm. Alexander, Esq.
- Nov. 23. Died on the 21st inst., Mrs. Sarah Griffin Mortimer, relect of Dr. Charles Mortimer.
- Dec. 21. Died in Georgia in November last, Philip B. Rootes, formerly of Fredericksburg.

(The dates given are those of the papers.)

---

VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN THE LIBRARY OF THE PENNSYLVANIA  
 HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

We are indebted to Mr. John W. Jordan, editor of the *Pa. Mag. of History and Biography* for the following list:

*Virginia Gazette*, Williamsburg, Nov. 1, 1770; Jan'y 3, 1771; Dec. 31, 1772; July 28, 1775 (with lacunae.)

*Virginia Journal and Alexandria Advertiser*, Vol. 2, Feb. 3, 1785; Jan'y 26, 1786.

*Richmond Enquirer*, 1817.

*Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald*, 1820.

*Constitutional Whig*, Richmond, Feb'y 20, 1827; May 24, 1828.

*The Magnolia: A Southern Home Journal*. 2 Vols., folio, Richmond, 1863 and 1864.

---

BROWN.—Will you try to find Chastain William Scott Brown? He is said to be the son of William Brown and Ann (or Nancy) Scott, of Culpeper, Virginia. (C. W. S. Brown was born Oct. 1, 1818.)

MRS. S. A. HILLIS, Litchfield, Conn.

## GENEALOGY.

### THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

The church is dedicated to Saints Peter and Paul, a dedication which it shares with thirty or more other churches in the county, though not, I believe, common in other parts of England.

The church plate is at present as follows :

\* \* \* \* \*

5. A silver gilt cup and cover, height 1 foot 7 inches, weighing 37 ozs ; date mark 1599 ; ornamented with scallop shells ; a very handsome and interesting piece of plate bequeathed to the church by the will of Elizabeth Ludwell, who died in 1765, and which in Mr. Lambert's judgment, is an ancient goddet or grace cup, and was not originally intended for sacred purposes.

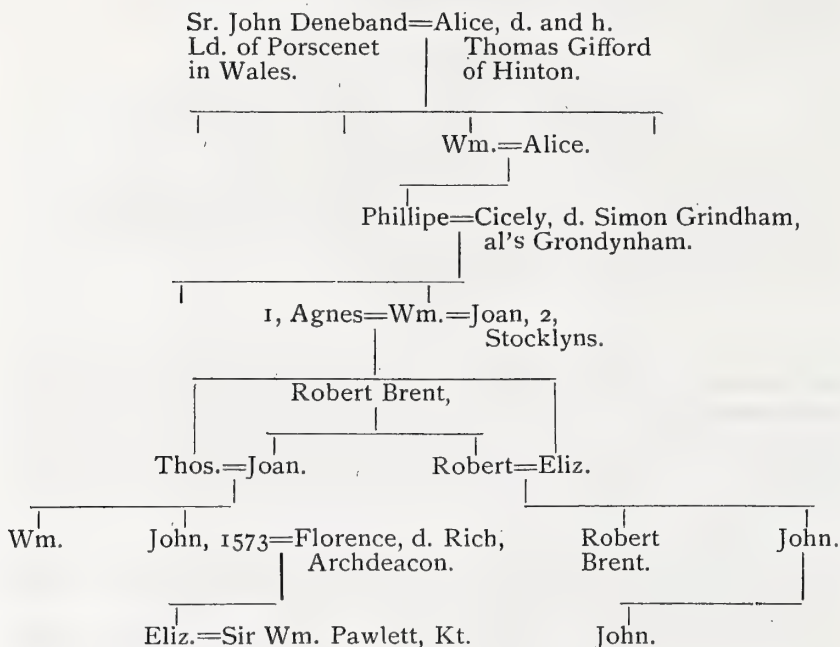
6. A large two handed cup or bowl, with cover ; date mark 1676 ; inscribed. "Gift of Mrs. Ludwell to the Parish Church of Charing for the use of the Communion Table."

The parish registers commence in August, 1590, the earlier books having been destroyed in the great fire of that year mentioned by Robert Honywood of Pett.

The old manor house known as Wickins, now used as a farm house, is situated about a mile from Charing and is an interesting specimen of early English architecture. The present structure is only about a fourth part of the original mansion in which John Brent entertained Henry the Eighth on his way to the siege of Bullerin.

## DENE BAND,

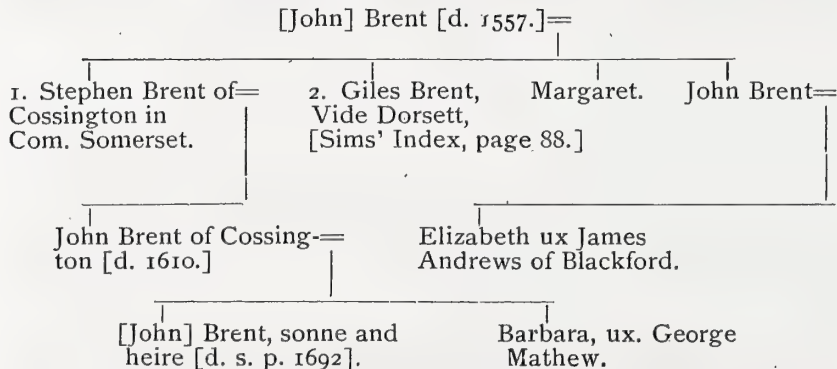
of Hinton S. George.



From the Visitations of the County of  
 Somerset, by F. W. Weaver, Exeter, 1885, page 20.

## BRENT OF COSSINGTON.

Arms:—Gu. a Wivern passant Arg.



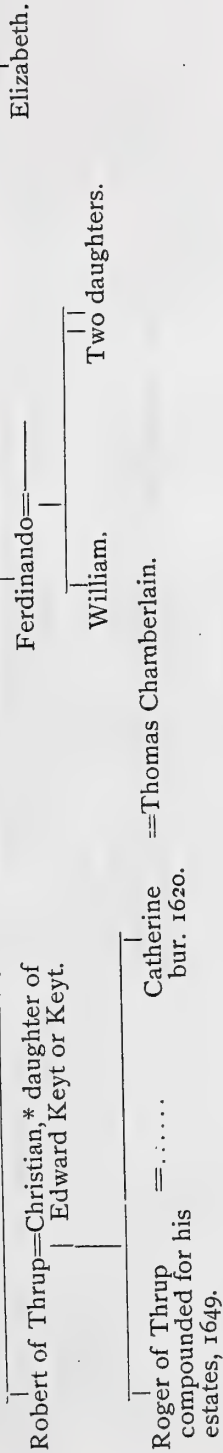
From the Visitation of the County of  
 Somcrset, by F. W. Weaver, Exeter, 1885, page 96.

PEDIGREE OF BRENT.

From Wood MSS. F. 33.  
Arms taken from Plot's Map. in Nat. History of Oxon.

ARMS.  
Gules, a Wyvern argent.  
John, 2nd son of Richard Brent, of the House of Cossington.

1st son, Richard.  
Roger, of Rowbright Magna=Margaret, daughter of  
and Thrup Manor Nich. Toley,  
Kidlington, Oxon. of co. Warwick.



\*Roger Brent himself says that his mother was Christian Chamberlain.

THE FOLLOWING NOTICES OF BRENT OCCUR IN THE  
REGISTER OF KIDLINGTON.

Roger Brent buried in church, 1694. aged 53.	=wife buried 1682 (?). She probably was Frances Mayot, of Abingdon, buried in the church.		
Roger, bapt. 1652.	Robert, died 1648.	Robert, bapt. 1648, died=Katherine, bapt. 1781, R. B. gent. 1649.	Christian, bapt. 1646.
Roger, Mat. at Pembroke Coll. 1707, aged 17; M. A. 1714: Rector of St. Aldate's, Oxford, 1743. (Foster's <i>Alumni Oxon</i> ).			

Nathaniel Brent, Warden of Merton, was first cousin to the first named Robert Brent named above.  
Rawlinson, in B, gives the following:—

'Here lyeth the body of Roger Brent, Lord of the Manor of Thrupp. He married Frances, daughter of Robert Mayott, Esq., and by her had two sons and one daughter. Died April 23, 1694, aged 53.'  
From Oxford Historical Society, Vol. xxiv, p. 123, and 358.

P. 358. Brent (see p. 123 *Supra*.)

Brent=Eddows of Monmouth.

Roger Brent sold Thrup; he was Rector of St. Toll's.

(P. C. C. Cope 57.)

The will of Roger Brent, of Thrupp, alias Thorpp, Co, Oxon, gent, dated 1 March, 1615-6.

I bequeath my body to be buried in the parish church of Kidlington and give to the same church 10s. All my goods whatsoever, after my debts are discharged, I give to my wife, Katherin Brent, whom I make my executrix.

(Signed)

ROGER BRENT.

Witnesses: Edward Bulliphant; John Cooke, his mark; John Hoare.

Proved, 13 June, 1616, by the executrix named.

SALISBURY.

At Salisbury a family of Brents resided whose connection with the Somersetshire family is unknown. Copies of a few wills of members of this branch are given as interesting specimens of early testamentary documents.

## WILL OF ANDREW BRENT,

Of the city of New Sarum, of the parish of S. Edmund the Archbishop, dated 21 November, 1472. Proved 20 November, 1475.

I desire to be buried in the parish church of S. Edmund, near the Altar of S. Andrew.

I bequeath to the fabric of the Cathedral of the Blessed Mary of Sarum 3s. 4d. (Other bequests to the Cathedral, to the church of S. Edmunds, and to priests etc., for funeral observances follow.)

I bequeath to Margaret now my wife three girdles, etc., a "blak-notte" which was bequeathed to me by John Wyott, brewer of the aforesaid city, deceased, featherbed etc. Also I will that for the execution of this my last will, Margaret my wife have all that my messuage etc., in which I now inhabit in Wynman strete and Brownestrete in the city aforesaid, between the tenement late of Richard Ballew now of Thomas Lampwals, and the tenement of John Stokes Esqre., for term of her life, paying the rent I am accustomed to pay; and I will also that she have my tenement situated in Wynchestrete, and another tenement in that neighborhood; which tenements are to be sold after the death of my wife and the money given to the Altar of S. Andrews; in the church of S. Edmund's of Sarum, for my own soul, and for the souls of John Gerveys, of Isabell and Alice, late my wives, for the souls of William and Agnes my children, for the souls of John Aliander John Wyott, Brewer, and Alice late his wife and for the souls of all the faithful.

And as to my lands and tenements in Alyngton, co. Wilts I wish them to be sold at my death, and disposed of as above written. I bequeath to John Rooke, my servant, five horses, etc. To Henry Bawson, my uncle my cloak etc. To John Blythewode, cloak etc. To Margaret, late my servant, a silver spoon etc. To John Cristyan six

silver spoons; to Maud, his wife, folding table etc. To William Barnnebroke a pair of sheets etc. To the servant of the late John Gerveys, a smock etc. To Robert—all that belonged to William late my son, deceased. To William Smyth a pair of drinking pots.

Other bequests to John Bedman, John Hore, to Alice late my servant to the mending of the roads near Mylford, to Edith lately wife of John Attwode, to Joan wife of John Hore, to John Palmer, to John Helyer, to Robert Helyer, to John Stephens, to William Nessingwyke, and to John Moone.

Residuary Legatees and Executors—William Nessyngwyke and John Moone.

Witnesses :—Master Hugh Wolff, priest of the parish Church of S. Edmund, aforesaid, Richard Billion, gent, Margaret, my wife and many others.

Proved :—20 November 1475 by Mr. William Nessyngwyke, one of the executors, in the person of John Newton, his attorney, to whom administration was granted of one part of the goods of the deceased ; and the same day admon of the other part was granted to Mr. Nicholas Godefrith, bachelor of laws.

#### WILL OF MARGARET BRENT, WIDOW

Dated 29 October 1474, proved 27 January 1474

I desire to be buried in the church of S. Edmund, New Sarum, next my husband.

I bequeath to the High Altar for my tithes forgotten 20*d*.

To the Mother Church of Sarum 12*d*.

To the founding of a great canapy one brazen mortar weighing 63 pounds.

To John Palmer six silver spoons. To the parish preist 12*d*. To Thomas Tomysyn 20*d*. To Elena Makmete my gilded girdle etc. To Joan Sampson a girdle. To Joan Waring a cloak furred. To Robert Waryn, my (filiolo) grandson, a cloak etc. To John Cristyan one napkin. To Agnes Waryn a pair of "preculae." To the High Altar of S. Andrews a chest. Other bequests for the "health of my soul."

Residuary Legatees and Executors :—Philip Marsh and John Sampson.

Witnesses :—Dom: Thomas Thomyson, John Cristyan, John Makmett, and Thomas Thame, etc.

Proved :—27 January 1474, by Philip Marsh, one of the executors.

#### WILL OF WILLIAM BRENT,

Of Kenyll, dated 7 May 1494, proved 1 June 1494.

I bequeath to the Cathedral church of Sarum 12*d*., to the church of Aystone 20*d*. To the church of S. Martin at Bishops Kyngesbury 6*s*. 8*d*. for my soul, and the souls of my parents.

(Other bequests follow to the above churches.)

I bequeath to Edith Mylle, a girdle, etc. To Robert Lucas my best gown etc. To William Lucas my second best gown etc. To Maud Lucas a "nutte." Bequests to John Lucas, senior, son of my wife, to John Lucas his brother, to Walter Lucas their brother; to Avillin Banister, my son (*sic.*) To William Gylbard of Stepalharston my son (*sic.*) and to all my grandchildren (*filiolis*) in the parish of Knell 12d.

Residuary Legatees and Executors:—Agnes, my wife.

Witnesses:—William Lane, Robert Lucas, Walter Atwoode, John Harrys, Nicholas Pedyll, and many others.

Proved:—1 June 1494, by Robert Donof, attorney of Agnes the relict and executor named.

NOTE.—Filiolus—a little son. There is nothing here to show whether filiulus means godson or grandson.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### THE MALLORY FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

- I. John<sup>11</sup> Mallory, eldest son.
- II. Christopher<sup>11</sup>, who was buried in Ripon Minster on July 2nd, 1598. He came to an untimely end. According to a letter from Queen Elizabeth, preserved among the Johnston MSS at Campsall, it appears that young Mallory had been in attendance upon his father in Ireland, and that, as he was returning home, was murdered, whilst riding on the highway, by Michael Cubbadge, servant to Sir Edward York, and a person of the name of Johnson, who was indicted (*Catalogue of Hist. MSS*, VI, 450.)
- III. George, who was married at Ripon, Oct. 19, 1603, to Frances Dawson. He lived at Hollin Close and was interred in the minster on July 7, 1615. The following is an abstract of his will: "8 June, 1615. George Mallorie of Hollin Close, neere Ripon, esquier. To be buried in the Collegiate church of Ripon, neere the place on the south side where my ancestors have beene usually buried. To Frances, my wife, my right in the Mannor of Raynton and my tythes of Raynton, Assienby, *alias* Agenby, and Newby in as ample a manner as Sr. William Mallorie, knt., my late father had them, nevertheless my will is that if my loving nephie, William Mallorie, esq., shall secure to the said Frances or her ex'rs the sum of £78.3.4, yearly he shall have them. I give £6.3.4 to be lent from year to year forever to some twoe poore tradesmen of Rippon on securitie, and after as my wief during her liefie with the consent of the little deane or prebendarie residensarie shall think fitt and after as the deane or prebendarie residensarie together with the consent of the overseers of the poore shall lyke of. The residue to my wiefe, in token of my unfeyned love to her. The ex'r and my trustie and well beloved brother, John Legard,

Addressed "To the right honorable my very good Lo. the lo-  
Burleighe Lo. treasurer of Inglande gyve these."

Endorsed by L'd Burligh Sec'y CLXXXII, 8 July, 1594, S'r  
Wm. Mallory to my L. His suppicion y't his sonne Robert  
Mallory is become papist beyond ye seas. Prayes your L'p  
order for his stay.

- VI. Peter baptized at Ripon, April 16, 1576.
- VII. Francis.
- VIII. Joan, wife of Sir Thomas Lascelles, of Brakenburgh near Thirsk.
- IX. Anne, second wife of Sir Hugh Bethell, of Ellerton.
- X. Dorathy, married Edward Copley, of Batley, esq.
- XI. Eleanor, married Sir Robert Dolman, of Pocklington, 22d Sept.,  
1579, and died May, 1623.
- XII. Julian.
- XIII. Elizabeth, bap. 1st Oct., 1573 or 1574, married John Legard, of  
Ganton, esq., and died June 21, 1627.
- XIV. Frances.

SIR JOHN<sup>11</sup> MALLORY, of Studley and Hutton, knt., eldest son and heir, was appointed in 1599, and 1602, a member of the Council of the North. He served in parliament as a member for Thirsk in 1601 and for Ripon in 1603. He sold the manor of Trefforth and his part of the manor of Washington. He married first, Anne, daughter of William, Lord Eure, of Wotton Castle, Durham, by Margaret,\* daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, knt. Of his children the following may be noticed here :

- I. William<sup>12</sup> Mallory, son and heir.
- III. Christopher,<sup>13</sup> bap. Sept., 1, 1580. About this person there are some curious notices in the State Papers of the Time of Charles I. He was a Roman Catholic, and in the month of August 1628, was arrested on the Tower Wharf in London, whilst looking curiously at the ordinance. He was charged also with inducing a Mr. Lancaster, a Londoner, to leave his property in trust for the benefit of the Carthusian Monasteries of Mechlin and Newport. Soon after, the strange story crops up that Mallory has acted in a play at the house of Sir John York, of Goulthwaite, in Yorkshire, a convert of popery. It is gravely stated that Mallory acted the part of the devil, and in that character carried off King James on his back to a supposed hell, alleging that all Protestants were damned. When Mallory speaks for himself he denies all share in the play, or in the affair of Mr. Lancaster. He describes himself as of Ripon and says that he had come over to England for his health after residing for twenty-two years in the Archduchess's Country

---

\* A sister of this lady was grandmother of George Read, of Virginia.

esquire, supervisor. Witnesses: William Mallorie, George Dawson, Chr. Lyndall, Thos. Smith. Pr. 5 Oct., 1615, Adm. to Ex." (*Reg. Test. Ebor.*, XXXIII, 675.)

IV. *Thomas*<sup>11</sup> afterwards Dean of Chester. See later.

V. Robert, about whom nothing is known save the information contained in the following letter, (*Lansdowne MS*, 77,) which shows that all Sir William's care could not prevent one at least of his children from deserting his faith.

"My verye good L., as I have alwaies founde your honorable favors towards me which makes me boulder att this tyme, to impart onto your Lo'p a cause that greves me very much; w'ch is this my good Lo'p, one of my sonnes called *Robert* Mallorie, whom I did seeke to plaice in Lincoln's Inn, where he haythe continewed a studente since Mychilmasse last was tow years in w'ch tyme (tyll now or layte) I was in great hope he would haive reaped some good frewttes of his travell, the whiche I was rayther indewced to believe through the commendations of my good frende Mr. Rokesby and dyvers others of my acquayntance in that plaice but my sonne-in-law Haughe Bethel being att Londonne all the last tearme, did dyvers tymes repaire unto his chamber but could not att any tyme meet wythe him; whearupon he did enquire after him of the stewarde of the house whoe gayve him to understand that he thoght him to be comed downe into the cuntrye for that he had sould the intereste w'ch he had in his chamber and had put himselfe forthe of Commons. At the same tyme, my sonne Bethell was hear wythe me acquayntinge me wythe soe muchie as he knewe, I receyved this letter hear inclosed from a sonne of myn, who haythe contenewed this ten yeares a student in Cambridge. In consideringe whereof, y't maikes me greatlye to feare, that my sonne Roberte, should be carryed away from that which of all things I was most cairfull to bringe him, and al the rest to the trew knowledge of whiche is the trew proposion of the gospell of Jesus Christe. Whearfor synce he is downe into the cuntrye, neyther havinge hearde any thinge from him of layt, these causes maikes me greatlye feare, that, seeing he haythe forgotten his dewtye to Gode, that he may taik that course, whiche may prove an utter undoing to himselfe, and a great discomfort to me his father: Whearfor y't yt would please your good Lo'p to dow me that speciale favore, as that yf anye means might be maid to staye him for the passage into daungers, your lordship should thereby maik me bounde unto you for ever: This humblye recommendinge my whole service to your Lordshippe I taik my leave: Hewton parke, this VIIIth of Julye [1594.]

Your lordship ever to Commande,

W. MALLORIE."

[Flanders]. He seems to have been detained some little time in prison.

VIII. Edward,<sup>12</sup> baptized June 10, 1596. In 1622 a Sir Edward Mallory of Yorkshire was committed to the Tower, where he remained for some eight months. The "Country" opposed his arrest and many would have accompanied him if they had been allowed to do so. The nature of his offence is unknown.

It is not known when Sir John<sup>11</sup> died; but in the published poems (4 to, 1621) of John Ashmore, master of Ripon school, are two which refer to him.

TO SIR JOHN MALLORY, KNIGHT, AFTER HIS RECOVERY FROM A GREAT SICKNESS.

"Of late, when sickness on thy limbs did seize  
Which physick's skill could nothing help or ease,  
And with an *Habeas Corpus* death was presst  
With *Non Omittas* reddey the t'arrest  
Each corner of thy house was fil'd with wo  
And sense distracting grief ran to and fro  
Which heard, the cry o'th' poor about thy gates  
So sh'akt the doors of adamantime fates,  
That by their page th' a *Supersedeas* sent  
To death, to shew th' altered their intent.  
For, if we take him, one of them did say  
How many will with hunger pine away!"

When Sir John died the same poet broke out into Latin verse in the form of a Dialogue between the Ure and the Skelle [in Yorkshire] bewailing the decease. Of this there is an English version. The first three stanzas of the Latin are as follows:

UR. *Dic mihi Skelle precor, solitus qui te dare nobis  
Laetum, cur subito solvens in lacrymas?  
An tibi quis liquidas turbavit flumine lymphas  
An dilecta tibi Nympha proterva fuit?*  
SK. *Non hoc aut illud: gravior me causa fatigit  
Nostraque sollicito corda dolore premit.  
Nonne tibi nota est Commnis causa doloris?  
Nonne Malorei funera nota tibi?*  
UR. *An Malaoreus obit? Parcae potuere feroces  
Talis, et heu tanti, sumpere fila viri?  
An Malaoreus obit? Fatorum O ferrea jura!  
Et nunquam (heu!) satiata Malis!"*

WILLIAM<sup>12</sup> MALLORY, Esq., of Studley and Hutton, eldest son and heir, was five years old at the Herald's Visitation in 1585. He was M. P. for Ripon in six Parliaments between 1614 and 1640. He married

Alice\*, daughter of Sir James Bellingham, of Over Levens, by Agnes, daughter of Sir Henry Curwen, of Workington. He was buried in Ripon Minster, March 4. 1645-6. His 3d, but surviving son and heir was :

SIR JOHN<sup>13</sup> MALLORY, knt., M. P. for Ripon 1640. He was also Colonel of a regiment of dragoons and of the Train Band Foot Regiments of the Wapentakes of Staincliffe and Ewecross in the West Riding. He took an active part in the Civil War, and performed several efficient services for the King. As governor of Skipton Castle he held that fortress three years. He died at Studley and was buried at Ripon Minster, Jan: 24, 1655-6. He had been obliged by Parliament to pay a composition of £2,219. He married Mary, daughter of John Moseley, Esq., of York. His only son, William<sup>14</sup> Mallory, died unmarried in 1666.

Sir John's second daughter, Mary<sup>14</sup>, born 1640, married Mr. George Aislable, of York, and became the heiress of the estates.

Mr. Aislable came to his end in 1674 in a very unfortunate manner. Miss Mallory, his wife's sister, had been to a party at the Duke of Buckingham's house on Bishophill (York), at the close of which, she was escorted home to her brother-in-law Aislable's house, by Mr. Jonathan Jenings, brother of Sir Edmund Jenings of Ripon. By some mischance they could not get in, and so Mr. Jenings was obliged to take the lady to the residence of his brother-in-law, Dr. Watkinson. On the following day Jenings told Aislable that it was hard Sir John Mallory's daughter must wait at George Aislable's gates and not be admitted. This produced a quarrel and a challenge, and the two met at Penley Croft, close to the city, the signal of the meeting being the ringing of the Minster bell to prayers on a good Sunday morning. Mr. Aislable was killed. An account of the transaction was left by Oliver Heywood, the nonconformist, in his Diary, and the original depositions referring to it have been published by the Surtees Society. No event in Yorkshire in the latter half of that century caused so great a sensation. Mr. Jenings was influential enough to obtain his pardon from the King, but it was long before the incident was forgotten. Jenings was afterwards knighted and prepared for publication a tract entitled "Naked Truth," to vindicate his character from the slur the duel had thrown upon it, but it never went through the press. Sir Jonathan Jenings was the uncle of Edmund Jenings, Governor of Va. (*Va. Mag. History and Big.* XII, 308.)

#### THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

(IV) Benjamin Morris Francisco, Physician and Farmer, m. 1st, Mary

---

\*A sister of this lady was mother of William Claiborne of Virginia.

Lawrence of Louisa county, Va.; issue, Henry Lawrence, killed 1st battle Manassas; m. 2nd, Anne Goodwin of Louisa Co., Va.; issue, Fannie Brooke, Kate, Benj. M., Willie, Mattie, John C. Calhoun.

(I) Susan Brooke Francisco and Col. Edward Pescud had issue;

1. Peter Francisco Pescud, m. Mary Israel Wilson. 2. Norborne Spotswood Pescud (never married). 3. Robert Brooke Pescud (never married). 4. Catherine Fauntleroy Pescud, m. Jan. 1855, Jonathan White Albertson, of Hertford Pesquimans County, N. C. 5. Marceline Armita Pescud, m. George Washington Gatling of Gatesville, Gates County, N. C., May 1st 1855, died Prince George County, Va., Oct. 30, 1904, aged 77 years.

The following is a newspaper obituary :

Petersburg, Va., Oct. 30.—Mr. George Washington Gatling, one of the most prominent citizens of Prince George, died at his home in that county this afternoon at 2 o'clock after a protracted illness. He was a native of Gates county, North Carolina, and was 77 years old. He is survived by four sons and one daughter. One of his sons, George W. Gatling is a prominent druggist of Norfolk.

1. Peter Francisco Pescud and Mary Israel Wilson had issue : (a) Susan Brooke Pescud, m. Wm. F. Craig of Marion N. C., (issue, Margie Craig, d. y., William Pescud Craig); (b) John Shaw Pescud, Lieut. C. S. Army aged 16, m. Isabella Hinton of Raleigh N. C., issue : Jennie, Mary Hinton, m. Percy P. Lynch of New Orleans (issue Peter Francisco, Percy P. Jr; Isabelle); (c) Peter Francisco Pescud m. Margaret Maginnis, of New Orleans, June 13, 1883, (no issue); (d) Jennie Pescud d. y.; (e) Edward Pescud d. 1895, unmarried; (f) Mollie Israel Pescud, unmarried.

(4) Catherine Fauntleroy Pescud and Jonathan White Albertson, had issue (a) Susan Brooke Albertson, d. y.; (b) Jonathan White Albertson, m. Bertha Hamilton Vaughan, of Elizabeth City, N. C., Dec. 28, 1888; (c) Marceline Pescud Albertson; (d) Judge Robert Brooke Albertson, of Seattle, Wash., m. Aug. 24, 1892, Nancy Beverley De Wolfe, of Seattle, Wash.; (e) Rebeka Albertson; (f) Catherine Fauntleroy Albertson; (g) Thomas Edward Albertson.

5. Marceline Armita Pescud and George Washington Gatling had issue : (a) Edward Brooke Gatling m. Birdie Bibbee; (b) William Fauntleroy Gatling m., 1889, Fannie Clarendon Hubert of Charleston S. C., issue, Hubert Rathbone Gatling, 1890, and Annie Jayne Gatling, 1894; (c) Peter Francisco Gatling m. Pearl McGowan, issue John Gatling; (d) Catherine Fauntleroy Gatling, d. y.; (e) Daisy Gatling d. y.; (f) Norborne Spotswood Gatling, m. Margare Payne, of Amherst, Va.

(II) Catherine Brooke Francisco and Dandrige Spotswood had issue.

(1) William Francisco Spotswood, b. Feb. 16, 1827, d. April 13, 1895, m. Isabella Matoaco Dunlop, dau. of James Dunlop, of Petersburg, Va., whose wife was Isabella Lenox Maitland of N. Y.; (2) Joseph Edwin

Spotswood, m. Lucy Cooper ; (3) Eliza Robinson Spotswood, b. Aug. 2, 1840, m. Nov. 13, 1860, in Petersburg, Va., Frederick Nash Strudwick of Hillsboro N. C. ; (4) Alexander S. d. y. ; (5) Peter F. d. y. ; (6) Benjamin M., d. y. , (7) Rosa Brooke Spotswood b. Jan. 17, 1836, d. Aug. 9, 1901 ; (8) Alexander Elliott b. June 2, 1821, Petersburg, Va., d. Nov. 21, 1834 ; (9) Dandridge Rowzie, b. Oct., 12, 1823, in Petersburg, Va., d. Sept., 1, 1830 ; (10) Alexander Dandridge Spotswood, b. July 18, 1838, d. July 9, 1840.

(1) William Francisco Spotswood and Isabella Matoaco Dunlop had issue ; (a) Dandridge Spotswood, 180 Broadway N. Y., m. June 20, 1904, Catherine Franciska Wolff, dau. of Dr. Lawrence Wolff, of Philadelphia, who was b. in Bavaria and was s. of Baron von Wolff ; (b) Alexander Spotswood, of San Francisco, m. May 21, 1903, Edna Mallagh, of San Louis Obispo, Cal. ; (c) Francisco Spotswood ; (d) Calin McKenzie Dunlop Spotswood ; (e) Martha Bogle Dunlop Spotswood, (other children d. y.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## BOOK REVIEWS.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE RECORDS OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY OF LONDON. With a Bibliographical List of the Extant Documents. By Susan M. Kingsbury, A. M., Ph. D., Instructor in History, Vassar College. Library of Congress, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1905, pp. 214.

Enthusiasm is not a term that can usually be used with propriety in regard to the feeling which is produced by reading the introduction to a bulky historical document. Here, however, to the true student of the colonial history of America in general and of Virginia in particular, no other word would seem to suit. Miss Kingsbury's masterly essay is so full of learning, so full of just the things that the student has wanted, but did not know how to get, that he is bound to feel the keenest sense of appreciation.

With natural capacity of a high order and with thorough training for her work, Miss Kingsbury has investigated in the most thorough and scholarly manner the history and records of the Virginia Company, of London, and of all cognate documents which were to be found in England and America, and the result has been a marvelous increase in our knowledge of the documentary sources of the period.

It is sincerely regretted that limitations of space prevent anything like a full appreciation of her work in this magazine, but a general idea of the contents of the introduction may be given.

The first section treats of the character of the Virginia Company with a comparison of this organization with the earlier movements for discovery and trade and concludes with a statement of the importance of the records of the Company.

The next division treats of the records of the Company under Sir Thomas Smythe with such sub-divisions as Organization of the Company under the Charter of 1606; change in character from 1606 to 1609, and classes, character and value of the records.

The third section gives an account of the various collections of documents, 1616-1624 which exist in England and America and a valuable description of what they are.

The records of the Company under the Sandys—Southampton administration form the subject of the fourth section, and here the organization of the Company, methods of procedure, record books provided by the Company, the extant records (the two volumes now in the Library of Congress), the extant supplementary records and the value of all of these documents receive full and scholarly investigation.

The last section of the introduction proper is devoted to the fate of the original records of the Company. The appendices include a most valuable bibliographical list of 764 documents relating to Virginia covering the period from 1606 to 1625, and also a list of printed works and of authorities cited.

This resume, of course, gives but a faint and meagre idea of the value of Miss Kingsbury's work. It is not too much to say that it is absolutely indispensable to all students of our early history, and is a most worthy prologue to the records of the Virginia Company which the Library of Congress now has in the press.

Though a minute examination has not been possible, several slips have been noticed. George *Ruggles* is called *Rugh*; and *Sir John Zouch* almost always styled Lord Zouch. No. 39 in the list of records is not published in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, IV. 28-29, and the abstract of the letter of Argall, which is printed there, is dated June 9th, not 7th. The commission to William Craddock (No. 65 of the list) is given in full in the Randolph MSS, Va. Hist. Society, and is printed in the Magazine IV, 29. The references in the list under 42-52, 55-57, "see remarks under 40," should evidently refer to the remarks under 39.

The exact meaning of "*Kingsbury Rec. Va. Company II*," is not exactly clear. It would naturally be presumed that it is the intention of the Library of Congress to publish a supplementary volume of records, which, like the Company books, will be edited by Miss Kingsbury, but constantly throughout the list of records published with this introduction, we find items prefixed by a mark which, it is stated, indicates that "the document is reproduced in the present collection." In a number of instances, however, this mark does not precede a title which is followed

by "Kingsbury *Rec. Va. Company*, II." We presume that the omission was simply an inadvertance.

MARYLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE. Published by the Maryland Historical Society for subscribers. Issued quarterly. Annual subscription, \$3.00; single numbers, 75 cents. Vol. I, No. 1, March, 1906, Baltimore, for sale at the Athenæum Building, St. Paul and Saratoga Sts.

A general and hearty welcome will greet this new venture of the Maryland Historical Society; but nowhere should the welcome be quite as warm as among us here in Virginia. Our political and family histories have always been so closely associated that but little can be said of Maryland which is not of interest to Virginia.

Maryland is very fortunate in having its public records to a great extent, provided for in that model series of Archives which the State publishes through the agency of the Historical Society. There is therefore ample reason for the existence of a medium for the publication of more disconnected documents and of original historical papers and contributions to genealogy. The State Historical Society is of course the proper body to conduct such a publication and in this its initial number has made a happy beginning. That its editorial direction will be everything it should be is assured by the fact that Dr. William Hand Browne is the editor.

The table of contents for the present number is as follows: Salutory; Early County Seats of Baltimore County, by Judge Albert Ritchie; A Pirate in the Chesapeake Bay, by Henry F. Thompson; Baltimore and its Defences, by Gen. W. P. Craighill; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Migrations of Baltimore Town, by Rev. G. A. Leakin; The Tuesday Club, of Annapolis; The Brooke Family, by Dr. Christopher Johnston; Notes and Queries; and Report of Annual Meeting of Maryland Historical Society. Mr. Thompson's article is of special interest to Virginians, as it gives a minute account derived from hitherto unknown sources of the actions of a pirate off the Capes and in the Bay in the year 1700, and of the final destruction of the corsair after a hotly contested fight with his Majesty's ship *Shoreham*.

The Magazine is handsomely printed on good paper and is in every way a credit to the Society. It should receive wide support both in and out of Maryland.

THE MISSISSIPPI TERRITORIAL ARCHIVES 1798-1803. EXECUTIVE JOURNALS OF GOVERNOR WINTHROP SARGENT AND GOVERNOR WILLIAM CHARLES COLE CLAIBORNE. Compiled and edited by Dunbar Rowland, Director, Mississippi Department of Archives and History. Vol. I. Nashville, 1905, pp. VIII, 615.

As in the case of Maryland we have here again to welcome a new departure in historical publication. The accomplished Director of the

Department of Archives and History of Mississippi has in this volume admirably begun the publication of the records of his State.

The Executive Journals and the Letters of the gubernatorial administrations of Winthrop Sargent and W. C. C. Claiborne constitute fundamental and indispensable documents for the early history of Mississippi, and must be studied by all historians whose subject includes that State.

This volume is well printed and of course well edited, but might have a more exhaustive index. It is illustrated with portraits of the two Governors.

This volume will be succeeded by others which will contain territorial archives, and documents relating to the history of Mississippi of earlier and later dates.

AMERICANS OF 1776, by James Schouler. New York, Dodd, Mead and Co., 1906, pp. XIII, 317.

It is solely due to the fact that this book reached us just on the eve of the publication of this number of the Magazine that a more extensive notice of it is not given.

It is unnecessary to say that an original study of life and manners, social, industrial and political for the Revolutionary period by Mr. Schouler must be of great interest and value. In the absence of time in which to make an examination of the volume we regretfully have to confine our notice to giving a list of chapter titles. These will show how varied and attractive the contents of the book are.

The chapters are as follows :

1. The Thirteen Colonies and their People. 2. Freemen and Bondsmen. 3. Crimes and Disorders. 4. Births, Marriages and Deaths. 5. Houses and Homes. 6. The Casualties of Life. 7. The Three Public Vocations. 8. Dress and Diet. 9. Recreations and Amusements. 10. Colonial Literature. 11. Colonial press. 12. The fine Arts. 13. Philanthropy and Disease. 14. Common School Education. 15. Colleges and the Higher Education. 16. Religious Influences. 17. Libraries and Clubs. 18. Industrial Pursuits. 19. Provincial Politics. 20. Symptoms of Independence.

MARYLAND CALENDAR OF WILLS, compiled and edited by Jane Baldwin (Jane Baldwin Cotton). Wills from 1685-1702. Vol. II. Kohn and Pollock, Publishers. Boston, 1906, pp. 252, LXXV.

We are glad to note the appearance, after a considerable interval, of the second volume of this very excellent calendar of Maryland wills.

# The Relations of History and Literature,

---

## AN ADDRESS

By WILLIAM PETERFIELD TRENT, A. M., Ph. D.,  
OF COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY.

---

**Delivered before the Annual Meeting of the Virginia Historical  
Society, January 4, 1906.**

---

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN :

The invitation to deliver the annual address before this society came to me as a great compliment and pleasure, and also as a commission which there could be no thought of declining. As I increase in age and in prudence, I try to manage to have a theme for an address before I accept an invitation to speak; but in this case I broke my precautionary rule, feeling that, if the Historical Society of my native State was willing to hear me, some sort of tutelary spirit would suggest a proper subject to me before my six months of grace were completely over. As the weeks went by, however, I realized that, while my conduct in one sense had been dutiful—perhaps, though my lot has long been cast in other places, I may still say filial—in another sense it had been very rash. No subject that seemed appropriate suggested itself, for the very obvious reason that, although my university training was specifically historical, my later studies have chiefly lain in the adjacent fields of literary history and criticism. Wanderers who return to their former homes never have much difficulty in holding forth about what they themselves have seen and done; if they are wise, they seldom attempt to discuss what has happened at home during their absence. It is better for them to ask questions and to listen. Just so, in all that concerns present knowledge and study of Virginia history, it would be better for me to occupy a retired seat on this floor. History, like all other studies, is a jealous mistress, and in these days of special scholarship and of widespread interest in matters historical and antiquarian, it is astonishing how far, in the short space

of a decade, a student who has not been heart-whole in his devotion can drop behind his fellow workers. You will surely, therefore, in view of what I have said, expect from me no direct contribution to your valuable labors in the domain of local historical research and of constructive historical writing; nor will you even look for specific expert criticism of the work you have accomplished.

But, while it is true that no man or body of men can today reasonably expect to achieve much success in any field of activity without a loyal and almost completely unswerving devotion to the chosen calling, it is equally true that no subject of human inquiry stands in absolute isolation. It follows that students of one branch of knowledge will occasionally do well to hear from students of cognate branches discussions of points lying, if I may so express it, in the mark or boundary between the contiguous provinces of knowledge. Thus, for example, the student of history can learn not a little from the anthropologist, the archæologist, and the geographer. I hesitate to suggest, for reasons which will be abundantly clear as we proceed, that in these days of scientific history the student of that subject has much to learn from the student of literature; yet, as some old-fashioned people still think of history as a branch, and a very noble branch of literature, and as even the scientific historians themselves do not deny that the alliance between history and literature was extremely close not a hundred years ago, I venture to hope that some remarks on the relations of the two subjects may not be out of place at this annual gathering of many of those Virginians who are interested in the annals of their Mother State. I cannot but think that you are as much concerned in having the world at large obtain an adequate acquaintance with the essential facts of Virginia's history as you are in knowing those facts yourselves, and practically the only knowledge of history the general reader has ever gained, so far as I am aware, has hitherto been got through the medium of literature. I do not myself believe that history and literature can be divorced without great loss to both. At any rate, if they have already been separated, as some historians tell us they have been, or, if they are destined to be parted in the near future, I should like to have the privilege, as one who has loved them

both and tried to serve them in a modest way, briefly to review their past and present relations and to protest against a hasty granting of that decree of divorce which some of my fellow students of history treated as an accomplished fact nearly twenty years ago.

I trust that my request to be allowed this privilege would not be deemed too bold by any audience; I am quite sure that it will not be so deemed here in Virginia. For we Virginians, who are preparing to celebrate the three hundredth anniversary of the planting of Jamestown, who delight to recount the romantic story and the pathetic fate of Pocahontas, are surely not insensible to the facts that the age of the heroic explorers and first settlers was also the greatest creative epoch in the literature of our race, that George Sandys translated Ovid on the banks of the river that flows past our present capital, that about the time Captain John Smith was sending over to London the manuscript of his "True Relation," the first English book written on American soil, the master dramatist of the world, at the very height of his powers, was depicting the passion, dire yet forever enrapturing, of Antony and Cleopatra. It was a fascinating history and a fascinating literature that were in the making three hundred years ago, and when the student of the one is not also and by that very fact the student of the other, the two should at least try to meet frequently on a common ground and report to each other their experiences.

But suppose our two students thus meeting should accost each other with the very natural and appropriate questions—What is History? What is Literature? Is it not conceivable that their last state might be worse than their first? No one, to my knowledge, has ever succeeded in satisfactorily defining literature, and, to judge from the numerous attempts to define history, it is not clear that a consensus of opinion as to what their favorite study really is prevails today among historians, or, at least, that any such consensus has prevailed long enough to give it practical authority. We are constantly told in the words of Lord Bolingbroke, which he thought he got from Dionysius of Halicarnassus, that history is philosophy teaching by example. This phrase is not inapt as a description of a cer-

tain type of classical historical writing—for example, the histories of Thucydides and Tacitus. "Political philosophy teaching by example" would perhaps characterize not unfairly Grote's massive "History of Greece." But apply the phrase to such a treatise as Stubbs's "Constitutional History of England" or to such a narrative as Prescott's "Conquest of Mexico," and it appears at once to be almost ludicrously inappropriate. Philosophy, it would seem, should be written by persons with a philosophical training and cast of mind; but our graduate schools for historical study, while they may insist on a knowledge of French and German, do not insist on any knowledge of philosophy as a prerequisite to successful work. The most famous definition or description of history is therefore seen to be much too narrow.

Lord Macaulay said, "that history, at least in its state of ideal perfection, is a compound of poetry and philosophy." This is delightfully vague. Cowper once got from the heel of an old shoe the suggestion for a fairly good poem; but if Stubbs had been alive and writing in Cowper's day, the amiable poet would have been sorely tasked if he had tried to extract any subject for poetry from the three most famous volumes of the eminent prelate-historian, unless, to be sure, he had written a satire upon the universal aridity of scientific history. "A compound of poetry and philosophy" indeed! Even Lord Macaulay's own fascinating "History" is not that for those of us who see in that famous work a good deal more than the rhetorical proclamation of the glories of English Whigism which some disdainful moderns have discovered in volumes declared by their fathers to be more interesting than most novels. What could Macaulay have found better to say of Milton's "Comus" than that it was a "compound of poetry and philosophy?" And what would he have said to Burke and Fox, who, arguing with the Duke of Richmond, maintained that truth was to be found in poetry rather than in history? Those two eminent men, one of whom wrote history, evidently believed that poetry and history were somewhat antithetical. Finally, where is the rash man who will undertake to tell us what poetry is and what philosophy is?

But the distinguished names I have been mentioning, save

that of Stubbs, belong to what my friends of the present historical school are just too polite to call "The Dark Ages of Historiography." Let us descend the stream of time until we come to a Norman keep still in a fair state of preservation—I mean, in unfigurative language, let us pass on to the historian of the Norman Conquest, the late Mr. Edward Augustus Freeman, who, although he confined himself as closely to printed sources as he did to Saxon words and to prehistoric plainness of speech, will perhaps be accepted by the modern school as one of themselves. When I was a student of history at the Johns Hopkins University, my eyes were confronted each day with a sententious utterance of Mr. Freeman's which my excellent teacher, the late Professor Herbert B. Adams, had had painted in large letters upon the wall of his seminary room and library, so that all who came to read might at least read that. "History is past politics; Politics is present history," that was the legend that stared us in our innocent faces. I thought then, and I still think, that Mr. Freeman was very hard on his favorite study. Man never has lived by politics alone. Some individuals have done it, some continue to do it; but they have run and still run great risk of becoming disreputable. The historian who confines himself to politics past and present is not disreputable; he is only one-sided and often one-eyed. Perhaps it is impolite to suggest that the reason political historians have so long exercised a sort of sway over readers of history becomes clear the moment we remember that the one-eyed man is king among the blind.

This finding flaws in definitions and descriptions is, however, a facile and a comparatively unprofitable operation. We are all convinced that there is such a study as history as well as a body of writings called historical, both of which we can separate in a rough and ready manner from chemistry, let us say, on the one hand and from the drama on the other. Such a definition as that given by "The Century Dictionary," suffices for most of our purposes. History, says that authority is "the recorded events of the past, also, that branch of science which is occupied with ascertaining and recording the facts of the past." You as a historical society are occupied with ascertaining and recording the facts of Virginia history. I, as a teacher of English litera-

ture, am occupied with introducing my students to the most important works in prose and verse in which the writers of our race have embodied their thoughts and feelings. Both history and literature as complex conceptions of the mind may entirely elude our respective efforts to define them; but we shall none the less continue to love and prosecute our chosen studies.

And sometimes a catholic-minded man applies himself to defining or describing our studies in such a way as to enlighten us—at least for the time being. When Professor C. H. Firth delivered his inaugural lecture at Oxford, he gave a description of history to which I personally take little or no exception. History seemed to him “to mean the record of the life of societies of men, of the changes which those societies have gone through, of the ideas which have determined the actions of those societies, and of the material conditions which have helped or hindered their development.” Nor did history appear to him to be “only a branch of learning to be studied for its own sake, but a kind of knowledge which is useful to men in daily life, the end and aim of all history being, as Sir Walter Raleigh says, ‘to teach us by example of times past such wisdom as may guide our desires and actions.’”

Professor Firth went on to ask whether history is a science or an art, and he answered his own query by saying that to him “truth seems to lie between these two extremes. History is neither, but it partakes of the nature of both. A two fold task lies before the historian. One half of his business is the discovery of the truth, and the other its representation.”

These temperate words constitute a description of history broad enough, it would seem, to satisfy the most exigent. The historian of institutions, the historian of political events, the historian of manners, and the historian of the arts finds his respective and specific field of research included within the confines of history, as Professor Firth understands the term. Even the historian of literature may stand without shame beside the historian of battles and sieges. The writer of a minute, laborious monograph has a place as well defined as that of the author of a picturesque narrative or the bold generalizer in that rather nebulous study known as the philosophy of history.

But, unfortunately, temperate words are not usually wel-

comed by men flushed with victory, and the scientific study of history has won so many splendid triumphs in the past fifty or seventy-five years that its votaries have apparently been intoxicated by success and have become in consequence somewhat arrogant and intolerant. They speak with open disdain, not merely of former imperfect attempts to philosophize on the facts of history, but even of any present or future dream of such an attempt. They seem to view with an eye of grieved concern such of their number as are guilty of imparting to their writings the graces of style or display even a rudimentary sense for the picturesque and the dramatic elements of composition. Too frequently, when they have occasion to refer to the writers whom we are accustomed to denominate "the standard historians," they are contemptuous, when they are not insulting. Gibbon indeed, they leave to the attacks of Mr. Ruskin and the ultra-orthodox—but Hume and Robertson, Macaulay, Carlyle, and Michelet they treat as proper targets for every sort of missile. When a spirit of compunction seizes them, they administer a *coup de grace* to their victim by declaring that he is merely a great writer whom they turn over to that useless but rather harmless freak, the critic of literature. Sometimes they are even scornful enough to ignore the very existence of the "standard historians." One of the ablest historical students in this country confessed to me not long since that he had scarcely read one of them through in his life. He occasionally referred to their volumes, but got nothing for his pains. They did not know how to use their "sources," and my friend did, for he had been trained in the scientific school. Our conversation ended with the "standard historians" in eclipse for that evening at least, since it scarcely seemed worth while for me to make certain observations which I shall now venture to present.

Yet, after all, is it worth while for a single voice to lift itself in opposition to a chorus of self satisfied and successful men who pause from their useful labors just long enough, it would seem, to sing their own praises and to chant the dirges of their unfortunate predecessors? Or it is worth while, instead of trying to drown their chorus, to ask them to pause and listen to a few questions?

Is not the sort of historical writing most in vogue today the re-

sult of a perfectly natural evolution from the credulous story-telling of Herodotus, for whom truth and fiction, history and poetry were but crudely differentiated, through the successful attempt of Thucydides to make a philosophic grouping of events in order to explain a catastrophe, on through the wider survey of peoples and their achievements made by Polybius, through Livy's patriotic exposition of a nation's rise and progress and through Tacitus's dark and partisan portrayal of an empire's shame and decline, through these famous narratives and others scarcely less famous to the works of feeble men in periods becoming darker and more confused, until history, like every other branch of learning, suffered, not extinction indeed, but a great and prolonged dimming of its light in the ages that witnessed the death of the ancient and the birth of the mediaeval world? Mixed with literature, mixed with philosophy, colored with patriotism, colored with partisanship, springing out of the darkness of unconsciousness, ending in the darkness of confusion, history obviously had little chance to grow into a science, though a spirit of investigation and a demand for truth were then abroad in the world, as well as a zest for speculation in philosophy. History in those days could not be very critical, though the narratives we owe to it are priceless even today, when inscriptions and coins often furnish us with safer data for constructing the records of the past than are given by the professed historians. But the mere encouragement of the spirit of inquiry, the spread of the love of truth, the fostering of national pride, the chastising of public and private vices—these services rendered by history and historians were not small ones, and the development of the power of generalizing on events, of ordering a clear consecutive narrative, in a word, the laying of the foundations of the art of historical writing, might well be termed, by students at least, an inestimable service. History was a branch of literature, historians being given one of the muses for their special protection, and the relationship was not then regarded as a cause for shame and should not now be looked upon as a subject for surprise.

If history could not become a science in classical times, it was still less likely to undergo such an evolution in the Middle Ages—the Ages of Faith. It suffered as literature did, as

science did, and it could but slowly recover what it had lost as an art. With literature, however, and the other arts, it has left us materials out of which, after many centuries of neglect, scholars have been able to construct something that is not a caricature of one of the most interesting phases of human evolution. With the Renaissance came, of course, a greatly increased opportunity and desire to study the masterpieces of classical historiography, and writers like Machiavelli modeled themselves upon ancient historians. The mediaeval chronicle still survived, however, in the form of annals, and the earlier modern historians like Lord Bacon showed through their uncritical method of handling their sources that the influence of the Ages of Faith was still upon them. Neither as a science nor as an art did history make much overt progress, the energies of men of learning being chiefly directed to the necessary amassing of linguistic and antiquarian knowledge, and men of letters still finding in the various forms of poetry the best medium of expression for their genius. But when at last the seventeenth century had laid the foundations of modern prose, especially in French and English, when it had stored up in great books of reference and in annotated editions of the classics the work of its herculean scholars and antiquaries, and when it had settled political and ecclesiastical questions to such an extent at least that national development on a broad scale was assured to some countries as a present possession and promised to others—after all these necessary steps had been taken, history as an art made, as might have been foreseen, a very rapid advance. Great Britain, to cite only one country, produced in the first half of the eighteenth century a number of writers who attempted, like Defoe, to give clear and consecutive accounts of political events, particularly since the Restoration—and during the second half of the century Hume, Robertson, and Gibbon raised the writing of history to the level of a true art. At about the same time Johnson and Boswell performed a similar service for biography, and Richardson and Fielding for that form of fictitious history known as the novel.

It has recently been declared that it was in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries that history in its modern sense was at its lowest ebb. Gibbon, to be sure, is not included in this ex-

treme statement, because Gibbon was not only a great writer with a broad philosophical grasp and imaginative sweep, but also a great scholar endowed with zeal, patience, and critical sagacity. The reasons some members of the modern school are so hard on Gibbon's most distinguished contemporaries, seem to be two ; first because, owing to their want of zeal and critical acumen and to their lack of adequate collections of documents and the aids for using them, they produced books that are full of errors of fact ; secondly, because they paid great attention to details of composition and took frequent occasion to generalize and philosophize on the meaning of events and movements with which they often had but a vague and narrow acquaintance.

These grave charges against the historians who preceded the critical German school of Niebuhr and Ranke are neither unfounded nor new. Dr. Johnson more than a hundred years ago pointed out as pithily as need be the essentially uncritical character of Lord Bacon's historical work, though he naturally thought more of his own contemporaries in the field of history than we are able to do ; and not many years later Southey called Robertson a rogue because that exemplary Scotch divine had not read the laws of Alonso the Wise before writing his famous introduction to his *Charles V.* Yet it would be a mistake to suppose that, whatever Robertson's lapses from that zeal for accuracy which characterizes the best modern scholars, he was insensible to the necessity of gathering accurate historical materials ; for, not only do his notes show a varied erudition, but he is represented in Boswell's *Tour to the Hebrides* as heartily agreeing with Dr. Johnson that steps should be taken to secure from every possible source information about the uprising of 1745. Love of truth and desire for accuracy were not born with Niebuhr and the Germans, but they have been made vastly more effective since nations have learned to cherish and render accessible their archives, since scholars have learned to co-operate, to apply the methods of study known loosely as critical and comparative, and to utilize not only the materials furnished by such practically new sciences as archaeology and anthropology, but also the example set by all scientists in their demand for a precise methodology, for a testing of

results, and an objective attitude toward their work. The moment we say this and realize what the total intellectual advance of the nineteenth century meant to the men engaged in any form of investigation, philological, literary, historical, scientific, we perceive how more than ungracious it is in those who are today profiting from the work of their immediate forerunners to cast reproach upon the scholars of the eighteenth century who came between the colossal gatherers of erudite information that adorned the seventeenth century and the resolute wielders of a critical method that made memorable the nineteenth. If only one of the three great English historians of the eighteenth century could accomplish work permanent both from the point of view of literary art and from that of scientific accuracy, all three helped on immensely the cause of history in one important respect.

They made it popular with the reading public because they brought it back to the standing as literature it had had in classical times. They showed men once more that it was possible to select and combine the multitudinous events of the past into picturesque and philosophic narratives. Two of them drew poorly and the colors they used have faded ; but the art they practiced has lived on. Without their labors who shall say that one of the chief glories of our own literature would have been the great group of the American historians? Before Hume and Robertson wrote, Sir Robert Walpole in his retirement, when his son Horace proposed to read history to him, exclaimed, "No, don't read history to me ; that can't be true." Some of Sir Robert's contemporaries like Defoe did their best to base their histories on authentic documents, but they were generally partisan and nearly always dull, and no one who knows them will blame the old statesman for not wanting to hear them read aloud. I cannot help believing, however, that, if he had lived in the time of Hume, he might have listened to that Tory's perversions of history, and reserved his objurgations until the sound of the polished periods had died away. It is, I repeat, no small achievement for the representatives of any form of learning to gain the public ear.

It is plain that the attention thus secured has been held. History and biography have grown steadily in favor, until they may

truly be said to be formidable rivals of poetry and fiction. There were few more popular writers in America than the late John Fiske at the time of his death. Macaulay, whatever his limitations, was and is widely read. Prescott, Motley, and Parkman won renown quickly, and even Bancroft, for all his rhetoric, was better known as a historian than as a statesman. And, what is perhaps more to the point, it has been found profitable to translate the massive works of great foreign historians such as Ranke and Mommsen. A similar story may be told of the fortunes of biography throughout the past hundred years. Though a writer like Matthew Arnold could still speak of history as that Mississippi of falsehood, readers with an increasing sense of the value of facts turned to it as perhaps the most satisfactory form of literature. But whatever may have been the triumphs of literature during the nineteenth century—and they were undoubtedly great—it is plain that the triumphs of science were greater. If we were to use the phrase “the age of Tennyson” we should refer merely to an important but not consummately great epoch of English literature; but if we used the phrase “the age of Darwin,” we might legitimately be supposed to refer to the most important age of scientific discovery in the entire annals of the human race. Now as the materials of history and biography are what we call facts, as facts must be verified, and, as the verification of facts implies impartial scrutiny and the employment of the best available methods of research, it follows that in a scientific age the spirit in which history is studied and the methods by which its materials are gathered, sifted, and arranged would inevitably resemble, so far as the differing natures of their respective materials would allow, the spirit and methods of the workers in the various fields of natural science. The rise and triumph of the modern critical or semi-scientific school of Niebuhr and Ranke was a phenomenon which might have been predicted as readily as the rise of artistic history in the eighteenth century and of historical writing of a strictly classical type in the sixteenth. The scientific article and monograph concerned entirely with the announcement of some new bit of scientific information or some modification or confirmation or refutation of a scientific theory was of necessity paralleled by the historical article and mono-

graph having similar purposes and characteristics. And just as scientific work was best done in well equipped laboratories, especially in those connected with large universities, so historical work of the modern critical type was best done in connection with archives and libraries and by trained specialists occupying chairs in universities situated where books and documents could be most readily and most abundantly obtained.

There is much to be thankful for in all this, but I fail to see anything altogether wonderful it is, unless it be the extraordinary delusion that this quite explicable growth of the scientific school of historians gives that school the right to despise its predecessors and to fancy that its own success means the extinction of history as a branch of literature. We have been told recently that the writing of history has practically passed into the hands of the professors of history and that these have not the time to study the graces of style, in other words, to endeavor to make their books attractive to the public. They are to write as students of history for other students. I trust that this last statement will continue in a sense to be true; but I perceive no reason why students who write should not try to write well, or why students who read should not prefer and demand books worth reading, not merely for their substance but for their style.

I cannot see why, if a knowledge of the larger matters of science and history is both interesting and beneficial to the public, there should not continue to be a need for writers capable of serving as intermediaries between the active workers in the fields of science and history and the world of readers. Huxley was such a scientific interpreter or intermediary and Fiske, after more or less abandoning philosophy, held a similar position among historians. Neither was perhaps a worker, an investigator of a very high rank; both were literary men of considerable eminence. It is often taken for granted that it is impossible for the investigator and the eminent man of letters to be one and the same person. This proposition is unfounded. The combination was seen in Gibbon, and, if there has been only one Gibbon, it is equally true that there has been only one Shakspeare, one Milton, one Newton. Do dramatists and poets and scientists, however, cease on that account to strive to reach the highest position in their calling that is possible with the

genius or the talents they possess? The modern dramatist, if he is sensible, will not imitate Shakspeare in a slavish fashion, but he will endeavor to interpret in the most effective way the life of his own times in accordance with the fundamental and venerable principles of dramatic art. He makes use of every device of the modern stage; but he is none the less one of the numerous progeny of Aeschylus. It seems to me that the true historian ought, in a similar fashion, to be glad to count himself one of the numerous progeny of Herodotus. The picture-frame stage of today with its electric lighting and elaborate machinery is about as different from the orchestra in which the two actors of Aeschylus stalked on buskins and spoke their parts through masks as the methods employed by the modern historian to gather and sift his facts are from those used by Herodotus. But still, after all these centuries the prime purpose of the dramatist is to interpret life through human action exhibited on a stage, and the prime purpose of the historian is to give a record of the past through the medium of written words.

The dramatist who constructed plays only for the enjoyment of his fellow dramatists would be a laughing stock. Is the historian who writes history only for the instruction of his fellow historians any less a laughing stock? Leave the public out of your calculations, especially in this democratic age, and you are sure to come to grief—whether you are an artist, or a scientist, or a historian, or a political boss, or the president of a life-insurance company. If insensibility to the claims of the public brings no other loss to the historian than the loss of knowledge of men and of sympathy with them that characterizes all persons of a preponderatingly academic type, the consequence will be sufficiently serious. Does the professor-historian of the present suppose that he can sit in his study year in and year out and construct from the card index to his notes a satisfactory account of Roman politics in the days of Caesar and Cicero? If he does, I should like with all due modesty to advise him to take a few less notes and a little more interest in the politics of his ward, or else to cultivate his imagination by reading the great novels and plays in which political scenes are depicted, and to model his manner of presenting the results of his study upon that of the men of letters he is wont to look down upon. Let

him be as scientific as he can in amassing his material, but let him remember that if he divorces history from present life on the one hand and from literature on the other, he runs constant risk of committing blunders of every kind and degree—blunders of perspective, blunders in assigning motives, blunders in comprehension of details.

Now what is the drift of these remarks if it is not toward a warning against the creation among historians of what is called in other fields of activity a mandarin class or caste. In criticism, whether of literature or of the plastic arts, the past half century has witnessed too many attempts on the part of men of culture to hold themselves aloof as an elect body and to look down on the public as uncultivated and therefore incapable of passing judgment in matters literary and artistic. That the public is capable of applying the principles and rules of technical criticism no sane man would affirm, nor is it any more capable of testing accurately the statements contained in the histories and biographies it reads. But it is equally plain that the poem, the drama, the novel, the picture, the statue, the history, the biography that holds the attention only of men of letters, of artists, or of historians has failed of the largest and highest purpose its author or creator can have—with the exception of his desire to serve the cause of truth, beauty and goodness—I mean the purpose of adding to the information, the moral elevation, and the aesthetic pleasure of the largest possible public—which is, after all, but the practical result of his desire to serve the cause of truth, beauty, and goodness. This means simply that the labors of the artist, the man of letters, even the scientist ought not to be considered an end in themselves—that much at least of the dignity of such labors comes from the fact that they advance the cause of civilization, that is, redound to the advantage of every living man and woman and of the generations yet to come. This is not to say that those labors of the scientist or of the historian which result only in experiments and researches and the writing of books and monographs in which the public can take no true interest are not necessary and highly creditable. Countless specialists working in their laboratories and libraries are needed to furnish the facts from which constructive minds may develop the inventions,

the discoveries, the theories, and the works of art, which by fostering the emotional and intellectual capacities of the race make life better worth living. Thus, for example, the progress of history is undoubtedly dependent upon the labors of archivists, index-makers, collectors, archaeologists, antiquaries, writers of articles and monographs, and last but not least, of teachers of history and historical methodology, most of whom must live and die unknown to the larger world of readers, unhonored and uncomprehended save by their fellow workers.

They are engaged in the essential task of furnishing and fashioning the stones of which the edifice is to be composed. The architect will receive all or nearly all the praise, and in this fact there is a certain injustice which is attributable, not to human ingratitude, but to the finite capacity of the mind for remembering details. These unapplauded workmen are sustained in their labors by their devotion to truth, by their love of their work, and by the sympathy and commendation of their fellow toilers. If however, they imagine, as some of them seem to do, that the quarrying and polishing of stones—the discovery and presentation of historical details—is an end in itself worthy of benediction, they make, it would appear, a flagrant mistake. Their labors must result in an edifice or they are in vain. And the edifice must be well built, or shame rather than glory, loss rather than profit will ensue. To drop my metaphors, history in any true sense of the word, is not synonymous with historical research and the materials it furnishes. It is based upon these and in so far it has its affiliations with science; it is also indissolubly connected with literature, and with philosophy as the latter term is broadly understood, and in so far it has its affiliations with art and thought. It is well that this is so; otherwise we might be compelled to give assent to the clever generalization contained in Anatole France's question "Who does not know today that the historians preceded the archaeologists as the astrologists preceded the astronomers, as the alchemists preceded the chemists, as monkeys preceded men!" Here a literary man has amusingly turned the tables on the gentlemen who abuse Robertson and Carlyle. The true "latter-day" scientists are the archaeologists—those amiable destroyers of Prescott's Aztec palaces and other historical creations; who will

make the archaeologists "seem old-fashioned," M. France does not venture to predict, and we may imitate his prudent reticence, especially if we concur with Professor Firth in believing that history is both a science and an art, and if we have confidence that these will continue to be two of the main foundation stones of civilization,

We are now prepared, I hope—not, indeed, to indicate with precision the relations between history and literature, for we gave up the attempt to define these many-sided studies—but to conclude that their relations need at no time be antagonistic and may often with advantage be friendly. Neither those students who hold that the historian's aims and methods must be entirely scientific nor those who confine the term "literature" to writings of an imaginative type can justly be said to take a catholic point of view warranted by logic and by experience. Almost from the earliest times an artistic presentation in written words of the record of man's achievements has given the pleasure that is denominated literary; hence history has been rightly regarded as a branch of literature. For history to cease to be a form of literature would mean a loss to that great body of books which is probably the most important basis of the world's culture; it would also, as we have perceived, mean a loss to history itself through the inevitable narrowing of the historian's appeal to his fellow men and of his grasp upon the facts of life present and past. The historian must be more than a man of letters, for if his work is to endure he must be a scientific investigator; but in this respect he is no worse off than the dramatist, who truly to succeed, must master both the art of the writer in verse or prose and the craft of the playwright, the man who fits an action for representation on a stage. Both history and the drama are more than literature; both in their best estate are literature. So it has always been; so, unless the needs and capabilities of the race change greatly, may it always be.

There are other aspects of this question that I should like to discuss, but my time is drawing to a close. It would be worth while to endeavor to show that much of the inaccuracy that is charged against historians is due to the fact that they are errant human beings and not to the methods of research and

writing they employ. A narrow-minded man will do injustice to the great figures of the past with whom he deals, whether or not he try to follow scrupulously every precept contained in that admirable compendium, *Introduction to Historical Studies*, by Langlois and Seignobos. A skilled artistic historian, who is at the same time a partisan, will unintentionally disseminate errors which the labors of generations of scholars will not suffice to dispel. Milton's conviction that a noble life is the indispensable basis for every noble poem holds true, with modifications, of great history and great criticism, and, indeed, of every phase of man's dealing with his fellow man. Take, for example, the important matter of assigning motives for conduct. Will absolute accuracy with regard to the external features of our great Civil War enable any historian to describe that struggle satisfactorily, if he imputes motives and feelings to the leaders of either side which those who knew and fought with them cannot accept as characteristic of the men? Here, it seems to me, we have a common ground on which historians of all kinds can very profitably meet and join in a litany, "From hasty and prejudiced judgments, good Lord, deliver us." Mr. Hillaire Belloc, in a recent article entitled "Ten Pages of Taine," has apparently shown how misleading is the portrait that famous historian painted of Danton; yet, in his paper, he constantly argues that Taine was deliberately trying to deceive his readers. Such a procedure suggests a man holding on to the coat of another in rapid motion, and, while he is tugging and calling "Stop thief," endeavoring to pick the pocket of the coat he is clutching. I suppose that no honest biographer or historian will refuse to confess that he would willingly blot out many a line which he originally penned with all honesty of intention and under the conviction that he had exhausted every accessible source of pertinent knowledge. He has not grown more honest and perhaps he has received no specific new information of any importance; he has only grown wiser and more charitable through living, through fuller opportunities to study his fellow men. Historians do not willingly cheat themselves and their readers, as one might infer to be their unhappy custom, if one were to rely upon the charges and inuendoes of their hostile, self-assertive critics; but they sometimes seem

to make statements loose enough to warrant Carlyle's speaking of history as "a distillation of Rumour." They would escape many such errors if they would resolutely avoid the imputation of motives and also if they would suppress to a fair degree their own egotism. For example, if Carlyle himself, as Professor Morse Stephens tells us, had not been offended at the refusal of the authorities of the British Museum to give him a working-room to himself, he would doubtless have become far better acquainted with the pamphlet literature of the French Revolution, with the probable result that he would have gained in reliability without necessarily losing in picturesqueness.

But what in conclusion, (going back to our main theme), can you as a historical society find of value in the conception of history as in its best estate a branch of literature upon which I have insisted throughout this discussion. It seems to me that, if you accept this conception fully, several advantageous consequences ought to follow.

As a society in its corporate capacity cannot produce a living book, a true piece of literature, you will regard yourselves as primarily concerned in scientific historical research and in publishing the results of such research—that is to say, as engaged in ancillary labors rather than in what may be termed the masterwork of construction. This is not to say that as individuals you may not or should not have the hope and the intention of contributing a chapter or a volume to the history of our native state which readers beyond Virginia's confines may be glad to peruse. It means only that as a society your chief function is to encourage research, to collect documents and other materials illustrating Virginia history, to publish such documents as well as papers and books embodying the work of research, and to foster in every way public interest in local historical studies. But as a society you cannot well construct history in the artistic or the philosophical sense of the term, and, this not being your function, it follows that you can find no real justification for limiting, hampering, or in any way endeavoring to shape the work of those students who devote themselves to the production of artistic or philosophical history. It is not, I conceive, your function to say that you will collect materials that throw light on one phase of our past, but will leave in oblivion

materials that bring into relief manners or customs or institutions with which you do not sympathize and the existence of which you would willingly forget. Your prime purpose is to furnish materials which shall assist in the determination of historical truth, so far as there is such a thing as historical truth. This means that your work is scientific in character and that your standards and methods, whether of collection, or examination, or publication, should be scientific. Which of your so-called facts or truths the literary or philosophical historian selects or rejects in the composition of his narrative or treatise is a matter that concerns you mainly or entirely in your individual capacity as critics of his book. You should give him a free hand, because to limit creative art or philosophical thought is neither more nor less than to impede civilization ; it is to take us a step backward toward the dark ages. You will limit art and thought if you fail to furnish them with the most ample materials on which to work ; you will also limit them if you attempt in the least to prescribe the manner in which they shall handle their materials.

Your position is, I repeat, an ancillary one with regard both to writers and thinkers on historical matters and to the general public. The public has always turned, and I think always will turn for its information to artists and thinkers who write rather than to investigators or collectors or students or teachers who are not endowed with special literary gifts. The artists and thinkers must be investigators themselves, or else must rely upon the work of the latter, who thus stand at one remove from the public, but are none the less popular benefactors.

In view of what I have just said you will not be surprised when I add that I believe you can, as a society, in no better way aid the cause of Virginia history than by increasing your collection of books and manuscripts in every legitimate fashion, by cataloguing it in the most minute manner, by indexing unedited documents, and by giving students at a distance every opportunity to use such of your materials as are not unique or very rare. Perhaps no one feature of the astonishing development of our national system of library management is more remarkable than the system of inter-library loans, which is gradually placing at the disposal of the student with proper

credentials a large proportion of the entire stock of books owned by the public libraries of the country. I should like to see the day come when a student in the smallest village of Virginia could secure at his home through the State Library and the library of this society practically every book of importance having a bearing on our history as well as photographic reproductions of every important document. A beginning of this good work has already been made, and its completion is no Utopian dream. I have no desire whatsoever to disparage the importance of individual research and publication on the part of the members of this or any other historical society ; I do not underestimate the value of the genealogical work which such societies are wont to undertake ; I recognize the usefulness and the attractiveness of the studies in colonial history which some of them have prosecuted almost to the total neglect of other periods of history, but I do not hesitate to say that in my judgment the first and most important work any historical society should attempt is to develop and facilitate the use of its archives and its library.

This means that collecting and cataloguing and indexing and publishing and loaning whatsoever will aid the student of history to prosecute his studies in whatever spot fortune has made his home, will do more to stimulate the writing of history and to encourage a public interest in history than the elucidation of a thousand knotty points by a thousand acute scientific papers and monographs can possibly do. Let us have the acute papers and monographs by all means, but let us also have strong corporate efforts to make possible the writing of dignified historical books and the spread of a love of history throughout the masses of the people. If history is a science to be prosecuted by professors and a few students and to be caviare to the public, I wish it and them all success ; but I cannot perceive any very solid ground on which State appropriations and individual benefactions can be demanded or requested in order that the scientists may pursue their studies under the best auspices. But if, as I have tried to show, history is not only a science but an art ; if it is a branch of literature, and as such an important factor in the culture of the people at large, then it seems to me that we are all, scientific students of history, writers of historical

narratives, philosophical historians, and readers of history and biography, coworkers in one of the noblest of all tasks—the task of preserving the memory of the deeds of our fathers for the encouragement and the warning of ourselves and our children and our children's children—to the end that civilization may be advanced and the ways of God be justified to men. The most sublime epic in all literature was written with this lofty purpose, to “justify the ways of God to men,” and, whether or not the poet succeeded in his task, there can be but one opinion as to the transcendent importance of his undertaking. If the same lofty purpose is kept in view by all who deal with history, there will be fewer attempts to divorce that great study from literature, and every lover of his kind will be impelled to bid “God speed” to you and to every other Society engaged in historical labors.

# GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Abbeville, 251  
Abbott, 304, 306  
Abergaveny, 222  
Abernathy, 101  
Abigton, 87  
Abingdon, 438  
Adams, 237, 264, 333  
Admiralty, Court of, 139  
Accomac county, 94, 315, 389, 390,  
391  
Acon, 320  
Age, 67-80  
Agenby, 441  
Ager, 198, 275  
Agerest, 405  
Aisentil, 329,  
Aislabie, 445  
Alaigre, 65, 66  
Albarny, 5, 15, 124, 136, 292  
Albany, Treaty of, 15  
Albemarle, 143, 144  
Albertson, 446  
Aldermen, 215  
Aldey, 322  
Aleman, 217  
Alexander, 211, 311, 333, 431  
Alexandria, 428, 434  
Alexandria, bank at, 434  
Alexandria Marine Ins. Co., 432  
Algate, 304  
Aliander, 439  
Alien and Sedition Laws, 429  
Allan, 429  
Alleghany, 26, 253, 282, *et seq.* 361  
Allen, 35, 37, 94, 95, 107, 191, 193,  
196, 197, 311, 327, 334, 352, 353,  
429  
Allierd, 67, 80  
Alliguippe, 157  
Allonby, 95  
Alsope, 408  
Alsop, 428  
Alvin, 414  
Alyngton, 439  
Amelia, 16  
American Ship Planter, 430  
AMERICANS AT EATON IN CO-  
LONIAL DAYS, 209, *et seq.*  
Americans of 1776. By James  
Schouler. Review, 450  
Amherst co., 45, 416  
Amherst co. Petition for Ferry in  
1775, 416 *et seq.*  
Amis, 401  
Ammoloynker, 258  
Ammunition, 168, 241  
Amonet, 65, 66, 67-80, 175-189,  
265, 280  
Anderson xx, 11, 19, 37, 40, 47,  
94, 101, 313, 346  
Andre, Remarks on, 410  
Andrews, 96, 315, 316, 352  
Anger, 320  
Annapolis, 210, 449  
Antietam, 129, 290  
Apalatian, Mts, 113, *et seq*  
Aplewhite, 63  
Apothecaries, 338  
Applewhite, 95  
Appomattock, 58  
Appomattox river, 294  
Arataswa, 243  
Archers Hope, 390  
Arlington, 317  
Armour, 327  
Arms, 403, 405  
Armstrong, 333  
Army, 204  
Arrisoe Coverlet, 307  
Arryes, 404  
Artillery, 210  
Arondal, 26  
Arundel, 58, 107, 111  
Ashby, 289  
Ashfield, 177, *et seq.*, 181  
Ashmore, 444  
Assaregoa, 125, 170  
Assienby, 441  
Aston, 54  
Atkins, 409

- Atkinson, 87  
 Attakullakulla, Cherokee Chief,  
     note on, 245  
 Attwoode, 440  
 Atwoode, 441  
 Aubrey, 95  
 Augusta, 365, 366  
 Augusta Co., 11, 12, 93, 114, 139,  
     143, 227-264, 283, 297, 351, 353  
 Augusta county, first settlement  
     of, 360, *et seq*  
 Ausbergur, 366  
 Austinville, 21  
 Avery, 313  
 Awkir, 93  
 Ayot, 61  
 Ayres, 191
- Bacon, 17, 54, 61  
 Bacons Bridge, 93  
 Baden, 287  
 Baddington, 310  
 Baker, 195, 414  
 Balcony Falls, 11  
 Baldwin, 335  
 Baliol, 209  
 Ball, 94, 350, 351  
 Ballandine, 18  
 Ballard, 63  
 Ballenger, 364, 367  
 Ballinger, 289  
 Ballew, 439  
 Ballows, 207  
 Baltimore, 426, 449  
 Baltimore, (Lord), 290, 391, 399,  
     426  
 Banks, 417, 433, 434  
 Bank of Potomac, 434  
 Bank of Va., 433, 434  
 Banister, 338, 441  
 Baptist Church, 427  
 Barbacue, 434  
 Barbadoes, 427  
 Barber, 94  
 Bardose, 93  
 Bardwell, 191  
 Barkham, 191  
 Barker, 196  
 Barking ch., 62  
 Barley Loft, 310  
 Barlington, 334  
 Barlone, 351  
 Barlow, 20  
 Barham, 308  
 Barksdale, X  
 Barnabe, 303, 305
- Barnabe, Richard, will (1636) with  
     note, 303  
 Barnaby, 304  
 Barnard, 209, 210  
 Barnard Castle, 327  
 Barncombe Wissmore, 199  
 Barnfield, 310  
 Barnes, 96  
 Barney, 413  
 Barret, 47, 48  
 Barron, 348  
 Bartlett, 307  
 Barton, 402  
 Bass, 399  
 Basse, 400  
 Basleham, 191  
 Bassnett, 202,  
 Bates, 206, 335  
 Bath, 98  
 Bath and Wells, 107  
 Batt, 94  
 Batley, 442  
 Batts, 309  
 Batting bands, 305  
 Battles, 173  
 Batom, 67, 80  
 Barbadoes, 336, 343, 379, 402  
 Baugh, 58  
 Baugh, land grants to, 58  
 Baughman, vi  
 Baulke, 409  
 Bavaria, 447  
 Bawdrepe, 108  
 Bawson, 439  
 Bayler, 427  
 Baylor, 101  
 Bayly, 55  
 Bayne, vi.  
 Baysalt, 397  
 Bayse, 433  
 Baytop, 313  
 Beale, 430  
 Bear, 296, 361  
 Bear Lithia Spring, 296  
 Beauchamp, 105  
 Bearer, 155  
 Bebee, 333  
 Becker, 375  
 Beckner, 341  
 Becknell, vi.  
 Bed clothes, 387  
 Beddman, 221  
 Bedford, 18, 45, 260, 283, 322, 434  
 Bedinger, 414  
 Bedlam, 349  
 Bedman, 440  
 Bee, 63

- Beecke, 309  
 Beeson, 289  
 Bekyham, 321  
 Belden, 335  
 Beler, 181, *et seq.*  
 Belfield, 202  
 Belgium, 336  
 Bell, 427  
 Bellingham, 445  
 Belly, 68-80  
 Bely, 175-189  
 Bender, 93  
 Bengal, 212  
 Benger, 101  
 Beniman, 315, 316  
 Benin, 67-80, 175-189  
 Bennett, 397  
 Beniley, 313  
 Benton, 273  
 Berisford, 205  
 Berkeley Co., 357, 411, 415  
 Berkeley Co., contested election, 1775, 411, *et seq.*  
 Berkeley Co., petition of freeholders of 1775, 412 *et seq.*  
 Berkeley Co., S. C., 210  
 Berry, 425  
 Berwick, 419, 423  
 Best, 350  
 Bethell, 442  
 Beverley, 594, 116, 121, 123, *et seq.* 130, 136, 141, 145, 173, 290, 326 356, 431  
 Beverley Manor, 123  
 Bevan, 340  
 Bevington, 310  
 Bermuda Hundred, 58  
 Bermuda Hundred Neck, 58  
 Bermudas, 397  
 Bernar, 266-280  
 Bernard, 67-80, 175-189  
 Berouth, 201  
 Berwick, 328  
 Bible, 145, 269  
 Bigge, 56, 348  
 Bilbo, 68-80, 175-189, 265-280  
 Billeter Lane, 304  
 Billiard, 62  
 Billion, 440  
 Billmires, 414  
 Binford, 37, 39  
 Bingley, 181, 279  
 Bioret, 67-80, 175-189  
 Birch, 406  
 Birney, vi  
 Biscoe, 197  
 Bishop, 335, 414  
 Bishopsgate, 54  
 Bishop's hill, 445  
 Bishops Kyngsbury, 440  
 Bixby, 334, 335  
 Bixley, 106  
 Black, 141, 142  
 Blackford, 414, 436  
 Black Friars, 408  
 Blaknotte, 439  
 Black people, 67-80  
 Black river, 93  
 Blacksburg, 145  
 Blackwater Swamp, 58  
 Blackwater, 7, 290, 310  
 Blagrove, 203, 204  
 Blagrove, Thomas, will (1688) with note, 203  
 Blague, 404  
 Blair, 20, 23, 431  
 Blamy, 321  
 Blanchard, 59, 197  
 Bland, 48, 209  
 Blandfield, 431  
 Blankenbaker, 364, 366, 367  
 Blaney, 290-302  
 Blanton, 87  
 Bleamire, 403  
 Blene, 415  
 Blessed Margaret, 107  
 Blessing Ship, 192  
 Bloodworth, 296  
 Bloomeries, 368  
 Bloxson, 47  
 Blue Ridge, 1, 3, 5, 6, 9, 11, 115, 282, *et seq.* 352, *et seq.* 357, 361  
 Blunt, 27  
 Bly, 57, 58  
 Bly, John, will (1664), with note, 57  
 Blythewode, 439  
 Bobbing, 222  
 Bocard, 278  
 Boden, 306  
 Bolling, ix, 215, 229, 358  
 Bonds, 417  
 Bondurant, 67-80, 175-189  
 Bonny, 417  
 Borden, 333  
 Boogher, 227, 282, 288  
 Books, 305-405, 408, 430  
 BOOK REVIEWS:  
     Americans of 1776, by James Schouler, 450  
     An Introduction to the Records of the Va. Company of London, by Susan M. Kingsbury, 447

- Documentary Hist. of Dunmore's War, 1774, 332  
 History of Nathaniel Evans and his Descendants, 336  
 History of North America, Vol. xvii. The Rise of the New South. By P. A. Bruce, 329 *et seq.*  
 Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1773-76, 330, *et seq.*  
 Maryland Calendar of Wills. Vol. ii, 1685-1702. By Jane Baldwin, 450  
 Maryland Historical Magazine published by the Maryland Historical Society, 449  
 Mississippi Territorial Archives, 1798-1803, 449  
 Some of the Descendants of Samuel Converse Jr., 334 *et seq.*  
 The Ancestry of Rosalie Morris Johnson, 335 *et seq.*  
 Woods-McAfee Memorial, 333 *et seq.*  
 Boone, 333  
 Booth, 57, 218, 307, 313  
 Borch, 77  
 Borden, 352  
 Border Warfare, 264  
 Borgars, 68  
 Boston, 334  
 Boston Heights, 288  
 Boswell, 308, 313  
 Botetourt, 18, 23, 27, 28, 30, 34, 129, 174  
 Botetourt, Lord, Instructions to Lewis and Walker, 1769, 28, *et seq.*  
 Bottes, 68-80  
 Bottler, 181  
 Bough, 57, 320  
 Boulcher, 192  
 Boulteel, 303  
 Bourche, 192  
 Bowes, 327, 328  
 Bows and Arrows, 254  
 Bowles, 39, 96  
 Bowling, 94  
 Bowling Green, 426  
 Bowling Green Jockey club, 426  
 Bowman, 123, *et seq.* 350  
 Bowyer, 45, 46, 94, 208, 333  
 Boyds Hole, 428  
 Boyle, 152  
 Boyse, 55  
 Brafferton, 151  
 Braddock, 227  
 Bradley, 37, 39, 77, 176-189, 193, 201  
 Bradshaw, 195, 311  
 Brakenbrugh, 442  
 Brian, 269  
 Branch, 57  
 Branderton, 406  
 Brandon, 211  
 Brandywine, 411  
 Braintree, 193  
 Brasses (Brent), 111  
 Brassier, 95  
 Brass Kettle, 157  
 Bray, 94  
 Brayer, 65, 80, 175, 189  
 Brayton, 325  
 Brean, 67  
 Breastplates, 155  
 Breesford, 408  
 Brems, 55  
 Brent, 105, 112, 219, 222, 318, 324, 435, 441  
 Brent, Andrew, will (1475), 439  
 Brent, Brasses and Effigies, 111  
 BRENT FAMILY, 105 *et seq.*, 219 *et seq.*, 318, *et seq.*, 435 *et seq.*  
 Brent, Giles, will (1616), 109  
 Brent, John, Epitaph (1691), 111  
 Brent, John, will (1524), 108  
 Brent, John, will (1651), 109  
 BRENT, JOHN AND WIFE; EFFIGIES (1500) Illustration, 111  
 Brent, Margaret, will (1474), 440  
 Brent, Robert, will (1491), 320  
 Brent, Robert, will (1508), 107  
 Brent, Roger, will (1616), 439  
 Brent, Stephen, will, (1580), 110  
 Brent, William, will (1494), 440  
 Brent, William, will (1496), 319  
 Brenton or Brent Town, 61  
 Breynton, 98  
 Britt, 309, 405  
 Brian, 68  
 Bricklayer, 309  
 Bridgewater, 107, 111  
 Briel, 365  
 Brigadiers, 340  
 Briggewater, 108  
 Briggs, 306  
 Brily, 348  
 Brinstead Co., Southampton, 59  
 Brington, x  
 Brittlewell, 59  
 Britton, 414  
 Bristol, 197, 308, 310  
 Bristow, 59, 310

- Bristow, Robert, will (1707) with note, 59  
 Bristow Sta., 61  
 Broadcloth, 56  
 Broadhead, 343  
 Broad River, 227  
 Brocas, 387  
 Brock, 143  
 Broderick, 112  
 Brogreve, 321, 322  
 Broil, 365, 370, 372  
 Bromfield, 196  
 Brompton, 327  
 Brooke, xxii, 100-104, 109, 114, 144, 197, 223, 224, 313, 353, 358, 431, 445-449  
 BROOKE FAMILY, 100 *et seq.*, 223 *et seq.*, 445 *et seq.*  
 Brooke, Humphrey, will, 1763, 102  
 Brooke, John, will 1788, 100  
 Brooke, Robert, will, 1778, 103  
 Brooke, Robert Jr., will (1790) 225, 226  
 Brousse, 67, 80  
 Brown, 127, 197, 200, 224, 309, 336, 375, 387, 415, 426, 427, 429, 434  
 Browning, 321  
 Bruce, 54, 329, 330, 333  
 Bruger, 343  
 Brumbach, 367, 370  
 Brunswick, 3-8, 14, 136, 281  
 Brunswick county, note on, 281, *et seq.*  
 Brupecker, 122  
 Bruton Parish, 64  
 Bryan, xxii, 101, 127, 130, 352  
 Bryarte, 306  
 Bryer, 180  
 Bryers, 280  
 Bryol, 365, 367  
 Bubwith, 307  
 Buchan, 81-87  
 Buchanan, 12, 13, 333  
 BUCHANAN, JAMES, HOW MADE PRESIDENT. By J. A. Parker, 81 *et seq.*  
 Buchery Green, 309  
 Buckingham, 104  
 Buckinghamshire, 306  
 Buck Horn Swamp, 7  
 Buckner, 311  
 Bucks Co., Pa., 289  
 Buckson, 94  
 Buffalo, 361  
 Buffalo Mts., 297  
 Buker, 414  
 Bullerin, 435  
 Bulliphant, 439  
 Bull Run, 426  
 Bulton, 398  
 Bunce, 404  
 Bunhill Feilds, 59  
 Burch, 136  
 Burchett, 309  
 Burden, 351  
 Burdett, 315, 316  
 Burford, 109, 417  
 Burgesses, vii, 48, 63, 84, 94, 139-174, 193, 330, 332, 356, 393, 398  
 Burgesses fees, 393  
 Burgesses, House of, list of members, 1691, 94  
 Burke, 61  
 Burke Co., Ga., 91  
 Burkshall, 325  
 Burleigh, 442  
 Burnett, 5, 409  
 Burnett's Hills, 26  
 Burnham, 55, 308  
 Burr, 414  
 Burrows, vi  
 Burton, 37, 39, 394  
 Burwell, 117, 209, 313, 428  
 Burwell, James at Eton, 210  
 Burwell, Lewis at Eton, 209  
 Butcombe, 310  
 Butler, 93, 333  
 Button, 380  
 Bylham, 321  
 Byrd, 1, 228-262, 282 *et seq.*, 290, 368  
 Byrd, William (3d) note on 229  
 Byrkyll, 107  
 Byrtby, 326  
 Byschford, 107  
 Cabell, 213  
 Cabot, 88  
 Cacassehon, 131  
 Cahnawas-Ronow, 131  
 Caius, 210-212  
 Caius Coll., 209  
 Calumets, 154  
 Calvert, 211, 336, 391  
 Calvet, 67-80, 176-189  
 Cambridge, 209, 212, 315, 376  
 Cambuley, Eng., 95  
 Cameron, 29, 418  
 Camp, 313  
 Campbell, xv, 48, 333, 350, 420, 427  
 Camp Charlotte, 332  
 Camp meeting, 434  
 Canada, 1-2, 136, 152, 397  
 Canada creek, 26  
 Candarnagack, 393  
 Cannon, 342

- Cannon balls, 218  
 Canoes, 157  
 Canon, 364  
 Canter, 93  
 Canterbury, xiii, 57, 106, 322, 383, 387, 388  
 Cape Fear, 93  
 Caperton, 333  
 Capon, 131  
 Capon River, 286  
 Caprons, 319  
 Carleton, 48-49  
 Carlisle, 402  
 Carnegie, 353  
 Carner, 182 *et seq.*  
 Caroline, 143, 145, 198, 427, 431, 432, 433  
 Carpenter, 133, 372  
 Carriages, 313, 314, 397  
 CARRIAGE OWNERS, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, 1784, 313 *et seq.*  
 Carrington, 207, 336  
 Carrol, 250  
 Carter, 37, 38, 39, 94, 114, 116, 128, 212, 286, 354, 360, 433, 434, 442  
 Carthage, xv  
 Carthusian Monastery, 442  
 Cartington, 327  
 Cartes, 425  
 Cartridges, 342  
 Carver, 309  
 Cary, 95, 310, 313, 403  
 Caskie, 86  
 Cass, 85  
 Cassatarromen, 308  
 Catawba Indians, xv, 3, 8, 9, 11, 13, 16, 115, 225, *et seq.* 226-264  
 Catawba Indians note on, 8, 9, 11, 227  
 Catawatown, 226, *et seq.*  
 Catlett, 101, 102, 193, 194, 313  
 Cattle, 56, 151, 400, 404  
 Cawthorne, 404  
 Cayuga, 2, 15, 27  
 Cecil Co., Md., 127  
 Cedar clk., 133  
 Cedar Creek, 119, 131, 133  
 Cedar Lick, 116  
 Cenley, 425  
 Chadwick, 91  
 Chaices, 313, 314  
 Challis, 309  
 Chaloke, 320  
 Chamberlayne, vi, viii, 437  
 Champ, 426  
 Champion, 390  
 Champlain, 136  
 Chan, 278  
 Chandler, vi, 272, 275, 276, 309, 310  
 Chandler, Edward, will (1657,) 309  
 Chantry, 219  
 Chapman, 67-80  
 Chareson, 178-189  
 Charing Church, 435  
 CHARING CHURCH, KENT, ENG.  
     Illustration, 322  
 Charing, Kent, 220, 318-324  
 Charity school, 430, 433  
 Charity ship, 378  
 Charles Co., 54  
 Charles City Co., 16, 54, 55, 391  
 Charles river, 307, 308, 391  
 Charles river, land given to settlers on, 307  
 Charles ship, 378  
 Charlestown, 21, 230, 350  
 Charlotte Co., 45, 283  
 Charlton, 176-189, 315-316  
 Chastain, 65, 67-80, 175-189, 267-280  
 Chatham, 229  
 Chatsworth, 228  
 Chaumont, 200  
 Chelemford, 53, 54  
 Chelsey, 407  
 Chendler, 269  
 Chennghiata, 27  
 Cherokee Indians, xii, xv, 20-36, 139-174, 220, 225, *et seq.*, 263, 264, 359,  
 Cherokee Indians, note on, 227  
 Cherokees and Catawbas as allies of the English Colonies in the French and Indian war, 225, *et seq.*  
 CHEROKEE INDIANS, TREATIES WITH VIRGINIA, 1768, 1770, 20, *et seq.*  
 CHEROKEES AND VIRGINIA TREATIES, 1768, 1770, 139, *et seq.*  
 Chesapeake, 128.  
 Cheseago, 174  
 Chesley, 64  
 Chesley, Philip, will (1675) with note, 63  
 Chestnut Hill, 430  
 Chester, 251, 289, 312, 350, 404, 443  
 Chester Co., Pa., 127  
 Chesterfield, 37, 190  
 Chester's Gap, 115  
 Chew, 7, 114, 308, 351, 354  
 Chickahominy, 64  
 Chickahominy Indians, 390  
 Chickahominy Swamp, 36, 37

- Chiefs or Sachems, 141-174  
 Chillington, 200  
 Chilton, 219, 222, 435  
 Chiskiack, 389  
 Chisman, 404  
 Chiswell, 32, 135, 352, 353  
 Chiswell mine, 21  
 Chippawa, 241,  
 Cholmondeley, 51  
 Cloto, 258  
 Chrisome, 304  
 Christenings, 397  
 Christian, 37, 38, 39, 439, 440  
 Christiana, 137  
 Christiana Fort, 9  
 Christ's College, 211  
 Chunoyunkkee, 258  
 Chupahaw, 243  
 Churches, 110, 265 *et seq.*, 295, 315  
     *et seq.*  
 Church of St. Andrews, 440  
 Church of St. Edmund, 440  
 Church of St. Peter and Paul, 435  
 Churchill, 94  
 Church Wardens, 179-181, 265-280,  
     397  
 Chyltham, 321  
 Cincinnati, Society of the, 434  
 Circulating Library, 433  
 Clanhorn (Cornwall) 111  
 Clare Hall, 306  
 Clarehall Chapel, 305  
 Clapham, 129  
 Clappum, 204  
 Clarke, xxii, 13, 18, 117, 303, 333  
 Clayborne, 298, 348, 390, 391, 393,  
     394, 400, 449, 450  
 Clayton, 203  
 Clements, 193  
 Cleopatra (Indian), 394  
 Clergymen, 41  
 Clifden, 198  
 Clifton, 198, 408  
 Clinton, 16  
 Clive, 106  
 Cloak, 414, 439  
 Cloak, furred, 440  
 Clore, 365, 366, 372  
 Clothes, 170, 241, 305  
 Cluverius, 313  
 Coates, 333  
 Cobbler, 370  
 Cobb, 85  
 Cobbs, 196, 288, 358  
 Cockayne, 308  
 Cocke, 37, 39, 55, 195  
 Code, 54  
 Cohongaratron, 127, 129-130, 137,  
     353  
 Colchester, 54  
 Coleman, 62, 93, 303, 309, 335  
 Collenses, 93  
 Collier, 313  
 Collingtree, 203  
 Collins, 48-49  
 Collinson, 107, 111  
 Colman, 304  
 Colonial Council, 113  
 Columbello, 192  
 Combe maker, 307, 340  
 Commissary of Bp. of London, pay  
     of, 51  
 Communion plate, 317  
 Compton, 201  
 Conacocheague, 129, 290  
 Conai, 131  
 Conaquieso, 27  
 Conasetego, 160  
 Concord, 45, 312  
 Conecakigh, 130  
 Conecock Path, 58  
 Conestoga, 124  
 Congeree, 93  
 Congressional Library, 116  
 Conier, 308  
 Conjurors Neck, 358  
 Connecticut, 347  
 Conogareera, 174  
 Conoy Indians, 132, 357, 359  
 Conoy Indians, note on, 132  
 Constable, 325  
 Contempt of Court, case of, 1730,  
     213 *et seq.*  
 Converses, 334, 335  
 CONVERSE, SAMUEL, JR., SOME OF  
     THE DESCENDANTS OF. By C.  
     A. Converse, Review, 334 *et seq.*  
 Conway, 339, 340, 425, 431, 432  
 Conway River, 115  
 Conyers, 327  
 Cogan, 144  
 Cooke, 62, 101, 313, 365, 366, 367,  
     372, 376, 404, 417, 439  
 Cookson, 403  
 Coonay, 357 *et seq.*  
 Coons, 103, 370, 414  
 Cooper, 447  
 Copley, 200, 442  
 Copper, 397  
 Coppinger, 306  
 Corbin, xv, 51-53  
 CORBIN PAPERS, 51 *et seq.*  
 Corbin Rich'd, Public money in  
     hands of, 1775, 424

- Corlaer's Lake, 136  
 Corn, 294, 395, 400  
 Corn, price of, 1631, 400  
 Corn, price of, 1731, 65  
 Cornick, 203  
 Cornocke, 204  
 Cossington, 105, 112, 436  
 COSSINGTON LODGE, Illustration, 112  
 COSSINGTON RECTORY, Illustration, 112  
 Cotton, 315, 433  
 Commerculogo, 257-262  
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS, NOTES FROM, 389  
 Council Orders, 9-289, 362  
 Council of War, 63  
 Counties, Formation of, 391  
 County Clerk, 95  
 County Courts, 391  
 Coursey, 15  
 Court Martial, 340, 341 350,  
 Court, 393  
 Courts, Commission for, 1628, 400  
 Coventry, 307  
 Cowel, 324  
 Cowetans, 241  
 Cowherd, 417  
 Cowley, 205  
 Cownsagiet, 174  
 Cow Pasture, 114  
 Cowpens, 93  
 Cows, 311  
 Cox, 310, 417  
 Coyle, 415  
 Crabtree, 93  
 Cradock, 394, 449  
 Craghad, 181  
 Craig, 446  
 Craighill, 449  
 Crane, 306  
 Craven, 326  
 Crawford, 333  
 Crawley, 15  
 Creek Nation, 23  
 Crekyn, 220  
 Crenshaw, vi  
 Cresap, 153  
 Cresup, 147  
 Crewkern, 108, 112, 144  
 Crews, or Cruse, 54, 55, 417  
 Crips, 222  
 Crockett, 64  
 Croghan, George, note on, 158  
 Croghan, 43  
 Crooked Run, 366  
 Croom, 279  
 Cropper, vi  
 Crow, 414  
 Crowly, 221  
 Crown Pt., 136  
 Crump, 39  
 Gruse, 54  
 Crutchfield, 37, 39  
 Cuckolds, 343  
 Culpeper, 102  
 Cunningham, xvi, 408  
 Culloughculla, 256, 262  
 Culp, 93  
 Culpeper, 106, 284, 351, 356, 360, 427, 429, 431, 433, 434  
 Cumberland, 93  
 Cumberland creek, 144  
 Cumberland Gap, 252  
 Curell, 195  
 Curls, 358  
 Currency, 37, 52, 61, 62, 72, 87, 122, 183, 191, 281, 306, 307, 311, 378  
 Curry, 333  
 Curypool, 106, 108, 112  
 Curtis, 305, 351  
 Curwen, 445  
 Custis, 317  
 Dabney, xvi, 208, 337, 350  
 Dabney, Col. Charles, 337  
 Dabonie, 17  
 Dade, 427  
 Daingerfield, 333  
 Dale, 192  
 Dalrymple, 428  
 Dalton, 97  
 Danby, 327, 375  
 Dancing school, 425  
 Dandridge, viii-ix  
 Daniel, 431  
 Darcy, 326  
 Dardes, 306  
 Darke, 414  
 Darneton, 326  
 Darpet, 91  
 D'Auvergne, 96  
 Davenish, 307  
 David, 268-280  
 Davids, 427  
 Davies, 215, 264, 307, 333, 408, 416  
 Davis, 47, 81, 87, 91, 97, 253, 307, 317  
 Davy, 308  
 Dawber, 375, 394  
 Dawes, 322  
 Dawson, 51, 52, 441, 443  
 Day, 429  
 Dead Lane, 309

- Deane, 307  
Deaths, xvi  
Debnam, 313  
DeCalb, 338, 342, 344  
DeCourcy, 112  
Dedman, 333  
Deekins, 67-80  
Deep Creek, 200  
Deering, 105  
Deer, 361  
Deer skins, 29  
DeJarnette, 375  
De LaFayette, 342, 344  
De la Ford 105, 318  
De La Ware, (Lord,) 397  
Delaware bay, 400  
Delaware Indians, 9, 24, 64, 115, 155, 164, 239, 423  
Delaware Indians, deposition in regard to, 1775, 425 *et seq.*  
Delegates, House of, 427, 432  
Deniband, 105, 220, 436  
Denny, 402  
Dep, 273  
Depp, 176 *et seq.*  
De Popham, 112  
De Redvers, 112  
Dering, 222, 319  
Derrant, 321  
Dervisses corner, 21  
Derwentwater, 327  
Desk, 405  
De Soto, 137  
Devon, 221  
Dewall, Edward, will (1640,) with note, 204  
Dewer, 404  
De Wolfe, 446  
Dick, 93  
Dickens, 176-189  
Dickenson, 47  
Dickson, 317  
Digges, 140, 221  
Dikins, 175-189  
Dilkins, 175-189  
Dilson, 179-189  
Dilston, 327  
Dinc, 68-80  
Dine, 180-182  
Dingley, 63  
Dinwiddie, xv, 34, 143, 152, 153, 225 *et seq.*  
Dinwiddie, Governor, Instructions to Randolph and Byrd, 1756, 232 *et seq.*  
Dinwiddie, Governor, Letter, 1756, to Colonels Randolph and Byrd 228 *et seq.*  
Di Vernai, 112  
Divorce Case of in Va., 1694, 202  
Dixon, 48, 103, 427  
Dobbs, 202, 231  
Dolman, 442  
Dona, 88  
Donof, 441  
Doremus, 91  
Dormer, 405  
Dorset, 110, 375, 378, 405, 436  
Dorset, Earl of, 397  
Douglas, 86  
Dover Castle, 222  
Dowlas, 51  
Drakes, Agnes, will (1501), 321  
Draper, 204-205, 304  
Draper, Elizabeth, will (1625) with note, 204  
Draper's Meadow, 145, 252  
Drew, 197, 315, 316  
Drinking Pots, 440  
Drummers, 346  
Drysdale, 115, 124  
Ducre, 67, 80  
Dudley, 181  
Duels, 425  
Duerai, 68  
Duke, 320  
Dulaney, 210, 211  
Dulany, Daniel, at Eton, 210  
Dull, 414  
Duncanson, 427  
Dunlop, 446-447  
Duncan, 333  
Dunkard's Bottom, 253  
Dunmore, 48, 50, 52, 53, 332, 420  
Dunmore, Lord, to Rich'd Corbin, 1775, 52  
DUNMORE'S WAR, 1774, DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF WIS. HIST. SOCIETY, review, 332  
Dunn, 333  
Duponso, 342  
Duping, 65-66-67, 80, 175-189, 265-280  
Durham, 217, 327, 442  
Durrett, 333  
Dutch Blanketing, 231  
Dutoi, 67-80  
Dutoy, 265 *et seq.*  
Dutch, 287  
Duval, 104, 224, 313  
Dwelling, 433  
Dymoke, 442

- Eagle's Nest, 433  
 Eause, 313  
 Eare, 110  
 Earle, 56  
 Earls Hall, 60  
 Eastern Shore Chapel, ix  
 Eastern View, 229  
 Eastertide, 398  
 Easthams, 351  
 East Marches, 327  
 East Smithfield, Eng., 306  
 Eastville, 317  
 Eaton, 231, 308  
 Eaton-on-usk, 327  
 Eckenrode, 425  
 Economy, 144  
 Eden, 212  
 Edgecombe, 335  
 Edgefield, 251  
 Eddows, 438  
 Education, 173, 209 *et seq.*, 250  
 Edwards, xvi, 136, 145, 200, 304  
 Effigies, (Brent), Reverse, 110  
 Effingham, 15, 125, 357  
 Efford, Peter, will (1665,) with  
     note, 195  
 Eghnisara, 165  
 Elenden, 320  
 Election returns, 430  
 Elizabeth City, 55, 60, 62, 95, 305,  
     391, 405  
 Elizabeth, (Queen,) 105  
 Elizabeth River Parish, 426  
 Elk, 361  
 Elk Run, 296  
 Elkton, 118, 296  
 Ellerton, 442  
 Elliott, 95-99, 447  
 Elliott, General Roger, portrait of,  
     to face p., 96  
 Elliott, General Roger, note on,  
     95 *et seq.*  
 Ellis, 313  
 Elmhurst, 99  
 Elm Tree, 21  
 Elsoan, 181  
 Ely, Bishop of, 385  
 Elys, 321  
 Embrey, 136  
 Emmanuel College, Cambridge,  
     145  
 Endler, 414  
 Engel, 414  
 England, 57, 336, 385-400  
 English money, 403  
 English Traders, 158  
 Engursara, 174  
 Enlers, 414  
 Eppes, 37, 39  
 Eps, 94  
 EPITAPHS:  
     John Brent and wife (1500),  
         John Brent (1691), 111  
     Mrs. Martha Martin, (1738), 199  
     Thos. Nelson, (1745), 403  
     Edward Porteus (1700); Robert  
         Porteus (1758), 312  
 Erskine, 94  
 Esopus, 115  
 Essex county, 18, 53, 104, 114, 128,  
     144, 220, 224, 318, 365, 394  
 Estitoe, 32  
 Ethnology, (American), 144  
 Eton, 209, 210, 212, 376  
 ETON COLLEGE, AMERICANS AT  
     IN COLONIAL DAYS, 209 *et seq.*  
 Etonians, 209-212  
 Eure, 442  
 Evans, 15, 152  
 EVANS, NATHANIEL, AND HIS DE-  
     SCENDANTS, HISTORY OF. By  
     J. W. Evans. Review, 336  
 Ewecross, 445  
 Ewell, 430  
 Ewing, 352  
 Exeter, 436  
 Exton, 203  
 Eyre, 317  
 Eyton, 310  
 Fairfax, 94, 115, 128, 134, 283, 289,  
     297, 354-360, 374  
 Fairfax Line, 297  
 Faris, 37, 39  
 Farley, 408  
 Farley, Susannah, will (1656) 408  
 Farley, Vale, 51-53  
 Farmer, 343  
 Farrand, 144  
 Farrar, 394  
 Farrellchild, 56  
 Farrers, 298  
 Farsi, 67-80  
 Faucin, 56  
 Fauntleroy, 102, 104, 309  
 Fauquier, 18, 22, 103, 433  
 Fauquier Co., 229  
 Faure, 65, 66, 67, 80, 175-189, 224,  
     266 280  
 Fawcett, 431  
 Febiger, 346, 348, 349  
 Federalists, 430, 431  
 Feld, 109  
 Felgate, 64, 192, 329

- Female Ins., 433  
 Fenchurch, 59  
 Fenwick, 325.  
 Ferrar, 306  
 Ferrer, 306  
 Ferrick 62,  
 Ferries, 37, 39, 60, 416  
 Feu de joie, 342  
 Feed, 197, 313, 335, 351  
 Fielding, Eppa, Revolutionary  
     diary of, 1782, 92 *et seq.*  
 Fife, xiii  
 Filson, 333  
 Finch, 39, 390  
 Finch, Henry, Secretary State, 390  
 Fink, 414  
 Finlason, 351  
 Finn, 416  
 Fire Arms, 157  
 Fire in Fredericksburg, 429  
 Fish, 157  
 Fishback, 132, 134, 367, 369, 370  
 Fisher, 197, 402  
 Fishing Creek, 94  
 Fitz-Gamelin, 112  
 Fitzhugh, 211, 229, 427  
 Fitzhugh, George Lee Mason, at  
     Eton, 211  
 Five Nations, (Indians,) 1, 3, 8, 9,  
     137, 286, 357 *et seq.*  
 Five Nations, note on, 5, 6, 9, 11,  
     12, 13, 16, 357-358  
 Flatheads, 292  
 Fleetwood, 405, 406  
 Fleetwood, Edward, (1609,) with  
     note, 405  
 Fleming, 212, 213  
 Fleshman, 365, 367  
 Flippin, 176-189  
 Florida, 23  
 Florinoir, 77, 175-189  
 Florghin, 417  
 Flournoy, 271-280  
 Fluelling, 409  
 Fluvanna, 416  
 Fly (ship), 89  
 Foissin, 210  
 Fontaine, 114, 313  
 Forbes, 261  
 Ford, 107, 195  
 Fores, Scotland, 104  
 Fork Union, 14  
 Forney, 82  
 Forsyth, 333  
 Forts, 148, 389  
 Fort Duquesne, 261  
 Fort Christiana, 286, 292  
 Fortescue, 95  
 Fort London, 228, 245, 261  
 Fort Pitt, 26, 158, 352  
 Fortre, 303  
 Fort Stanwix, 26, 27  
 Fort Stanwix, Treaty of, 23 *et seq.*  
 Fort Stephen, 207  
 Fost, 417  
 Foster, 144, 196, 209, 313, 333  
 Fouls, 405  
 Fountaine, 425  
 Fountains, 326  
 Fourquaran, 176, 189  
 Fowey, 212  
 Fowke, 119  
 Fowlis, 311  
 Fox, 48, 136, 201, 309, 313  
 Foxcroft, 317  
 Foxley, 191  
 France, 341  
 FRANCE, TREATY WITH, Celebra-  
     tion of in 1778 at Valley  
     Forge, 341 *et seq.*  
 Frances, 212  
 Francisco, 104, 120, 224, 445  
 Franklin, 27, 417  
 Franks, 336  
 Frazier, 428  
 Freeke, 407  
 Freeman, 59  
 Frederick Co., 117, 119, 127, 131,  
     286, 297, 361  
 Frederick (ship), 57  
 Fredericksburg, 48, 87-90, 114 *et*  
     *seq.*, 351, 363, 368, 428, 433, 434  
 Fredericksburg Academy, 425-432  
 Fredericksburg Charity School,  
     428, 430, 431  
 Fredericksburg Dancing Assem-  
     blies, 431  
 Fredericksburg Female Charity  
     School, 431  
 Fredericksburg Fire Co., 429  
 Fredericksburg, Va., *Gazette*, 1787-  
     1803, Memoranda from, 425 *et*  
     *seq.*  
 Fredericksburg Theatre, 428  
 Freeholders, 412  
 Freke, 308  
 French, 224-264  
 French Indians, 2-16, 153  
 French King, 161  
 French School, 425  
 French War, 264  
 FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, Indians  
     in, 225 *et seq.*, 264, 282  
 Freshet in James River, 1786, 215

- Friend, 33  
 Friends, 289  
 Frome, 112  
 Front Royal, 115, 132, 289, 360  
 Fulden, 192  
 Furniture, 57, 63, 192  
 Fur Petticoat, 408  
 Fry, 49, 143, 146, 147-174, 252, 368  
 Fry, Joshua, note on, 144  
 Fyneux, 320  
  
 Gabriel's Insurrection, 430  
 Gachet, 333  
 Gads, 179-189  
 Gale, 328  
 Gallasay, 87  
 Gallopin, 390  
 Galudoghson, 14  
 Ganawese, 357  
 Ganing, Petition vs., 1775, 47  
 Ganton, 442  
 Garber, 374  
 Gardner, 57, 311  
 Gariand, 313  
 Garnett, 48, 101  
 Garter, 322  
 Gary, 336  
 Gase, 181  
 Gast, 427  
 Gates, 197, 375, 394, 414  
 Gates, Sir Thos., estate in Va., 393  
 Gates, Sir Thomas, Report on his estate, 1639, 375  
 Gates Co., N. C., 446  
 Gatesville, 446  
 Gatewood, 416, 417  
 Gathright, 37, 39  
 Gatling, 446  
 Gatre, 303  
 Garam, 77, 265 *et seq.*  
 Garin, 175-189  
 Gay, ix  
 Gayle, 428  
 Geatis, 309  
 Gearing, 221  
 Genius of Liberty, 430  
 Gentt, 415  
 George, 209  
 George, ship, 378  
 Georgia, 23, 426  
 Gerard, vi  
 Germanna, 114-139, 294, 362, 434  
 Germanna, Ferry, 366  
 Germanna, German settlement at, 362 *et seq.*  
 Germans in Pennsylvania Co., court orders in regard to, 364 *et seq.*  
 proofs of immigration, 367 *et seq.*  
 Germans in Virginia, 115-135, 281 *et seq.*, 283 *et seq.*, 286 *et seq.*, 295 *et seq.*, 395 *et seq.*, 354, 374  
 Germans Mountain Road, 365  
 Germantown, 411  
 Germany, 287, 336  
 Gerveys, 439, 440  
 Gettaker, 191  
 Gholson, 415  
 Gebliet, 177-189  
 Gibson, 202, 350, 423, 424  
 Gifford, 200  
 Gilbert, 335  
 Giles, 238, 417  
 Gillenaters, 417  
 Gillet, 309  
 Gilliard, 93  
 Gilman, 340  
 Gilson, 309  
 Girdles, 439  
 Gissing, 56  
 Gist, 143  
 Givendall, 326  
 Givodan, 279  
 Glasgow, 88  
 Glasses, 405  
 Glastonbury, 105  
 Glebe Land, 315  
 Glen, 227, 251  
 Gloucester Co., 17, 18, 55, 61, 94, 128, 138, 209, 312  
 GLOUCESTER COUNTY, CARRIAGE OWNERS IN 1784, 313 *et seq.*  
 Gloucestershire, 63  
 Glover, 325, 338, 344  
 Glynne, 323  
 Goame, 99  
 Goare, 409  
 Gobion, 220, 318  
 Godbold, 336  
 Godefrith, 440  
 Godwyn, 106  
 Goin, 272  
 Gold, 6, 142, 397  
 Golden Horseshoe, 102, 125  
 Golden Horse Shoe, Knights of, 125  
 Golden Tabernacle, 328  
 Gold lace cap, 305  
 Golfin, 93  
 Gondrey, 404  
 Gooch, 12, 13, 14, 34, 40, 94, 130, 212, 214, 333  
 Goochland, 63, 196

- Goochland county, first justices  
     etc. of, 212  
 Goochland county, notes from the  
     records of, 212 *et seq.*  
 Goochland county, tithables, 1728,  
     1729, 213  
 Goode, 81  
 Goodin, 67  
 Goodloe, 333  
 Goodwin, 203, 333, 417, 446  
 Goodwins Bower, 106  
 Gookin, 308  
 Gondre, Wm., will (1638,) 404  
 Gordon, vi, xxii, 428  
 Gostrax, 27  
 Gotrig, 67-80  
 Gottschalk, 297, 366  
 Goulsborrow, 306  
 Goulthwaite, 442  
 Graffenried, 362  
 Graham, 95  
 Grantley, 325, 327  
 Graves, 315, 316  
 Gray, 346, 428  
 Grayson, 348, 427  
 Great fire at Norfolk, 433  
 Great Mountains, 6  
 Great Road, 6  
 Great Seal, 380  
 Green, 83, 222, 348, 351  
 Greenchurch, 304  
 Greene Co., 292  
 Greenhalt, 306  
 Gregg, 336  
 Gregory, 408  
 Gresham, 107  
 Grey, 310, 428  
 Greyson, 48  
 Griffith, 191, 308, 310  
 Griffin, 67-80  
 Grigsby, xi,  
 Grindham, 436  
 Griswold, 335  
 Grymes, 211, 433  
 Grymes, Philip and John, at  
     Eaton, 211  
 Guards, 350  
 Guerand, 68-80  
 Gueret, 269  
 Gulston, 191, 192  
 Gultston, Theodore, will (1632)  
     with note, 191  
 Gun carriages, 19  
 Gunday, 55  
 Gunpowder order in regard to,  
     1628, 399  
 Guns, 170, 395  
 Gulph Mills, 340  
 Gurton, 191  
 Guthrie, 333  
 Guy, 196, 197  
 Guy, William, will (1665), 196  
 Gylbard, 441  
 Hadleyvale, 304  
 Hailey, 93  
 Hain, 414  
 Haines, 333  
 Haistwell, 193  
 Hale, 333  
 Halthiude, 62  
 Halifax, 17, 93, 94, 283  
 Halifax minute men, 18  
 Halkking, 155  
 Hall, 313, 314, 338, 408, 414, 415,  
     426  
 Hallam, 54, 55  
 Hallam family, note on, 55  
 Hallome, 54  
 Hamerton, 219, 325-326  
 Hamilton, 144, 336, 374, 434  
 Hampton, 199, 208  
 Hampton Co., 64  
 Hansford, 199, 200  
 Handford, John, will (1670) with  
     note, 199  
 Hanging Rock, 9  
 Hanes, 414  
 Hanover Co., 16, 36, 37, 48, 264,  
     425  
 Hanover Presbytery, 40-46  
 Hansford, Tobias, note on, 200  
 Hanson, 211  
 Hants, 414  
 Happy Creek, 115, 356  
 Hardidge, 95  
 Hardny, 464  
 Hardwick, 417  
 Hardy, 63, 93  
 Hardy Co., W. Va., 131  
 Harewell, 105  
 Harley, 306  
 Harmonson, 94, 316  
 Harris, 47, 61, 67-80, 175-189, 270-  
     280, 370, 374, 417, 441  
 Harrison, 3, 7, 9, 56, 95, 101, 298,  
     416, 417  
 Harrow, 432  
 Hart, vi, 414  
 Hartford, 310  
 Hartham, 98  
 Hartnel, 341  
 Hartwell, 94, 193

- Harvey, 298, 375, 376, 377, 382, 386-388, 391, 392, 396, 400, 408  
 Harvey, Governor Sir John, 375 *et seq.*  
 Harvey, Sir John to Windebanke, 1640, 388  
 Harwood, 37, 39  
 Haskell, 339, 343, 350  
 Hasliff, 404  
 Hastings, 325  
 Hatch, 64, 390  
 Haverfordwest, 197  
 Hawkes, George, will (1658,) 307  
 Hawkes, 335  
 Hawkins, 404  
 Hawksbill Creek, 120  
 Hawksbill Run, 296  
 Hawley, 392  
 Haydon, 110  
 Hayes, 407, 426  
 Hayes Barton, x  
 Hayman, 305  
 Hayne, 409  
 Haynes, 404  
 Haywood, 93  
 Hazlett, 324  
 Hazleton, 429  
 Hearn, 70  
 Heath, 396, 398, 401  
 Heathfield, 98  
 Hebron Church, 135, 365, 372  
 Heide, 367  
 Heigler, 238, 240  
 Hellier, 310, 440  
 Hemersdordum, 110  
 Henderson, 333, 416  
 Hendricks, 411  
 Hening, 361  
 Henrico county, 36, 37, 94, 237, 391  
 HENRICO AND HANOVER. Boundary line of, 1764, 36 *et seq.*  
 Henshaw, 56  
 Hentzel, 414  
 Henry, 48, 282, 430, 432  
 Henzell, 320  
 Hereford, 199  
 Herndon, 429  
 Hertford, 309, 322  
 Heslop, 87  
 Heyd, 133  
 Heyman, 54  
 Heywood, 445  
 Hewes, 87-90  
 Hewick, 51  
 Hewitt, 15  
 Hewlett, 314  
 Hewton, 443  
 Hicchon, 321, 322  
 Hicks, 15-16  
 Hieronemus, 414  
 Higginson, Christopher, 385  
 Highgate, 107  
 Highsteward, 328  
 Highing, 63  
 Hill, 62, 411  
 Hilliard, 212  
 Hillis, 434  
 Hill Park, Essex county, 426  
 Hillsborough, Lord, to Lord Bote-tourt, letter 1770, 139-140  
 Hinke, xii, 363, 366  
 Hinton, 436, 446  
 Hipkins, 100  
 Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries, 91 *et seq.*, 209 *et seq.*, 425 *et seq.*  
 HISTORY AND LITERATURE, THE RELATIONS OF, an address by William Peterfield Trent, A. M., Ph. D., of Columbia University, Delivered before the Annual Meeting of the Virginia Historical Society, January 4, 1906, 451 *et seq.*  
 Hitchcock, 407  
 Hite, 133, 134, 283, 351, 352, 360, 374, 413-415  
 Hite, Joist, note on, 133, 134  
 Hitt, 370  
 Hix, 15, 295  
 Hixa-Uraw, 243  
 Hoast-House, 204  
 Hobbs, 107  
 Hobday, 313  
 Hobson, 351, 352  
 Hoby, 106  
 Hodges, vi, vii, 48, 107  
 Hodgkin, 191  
 Hodgson, 312  
 Hody, 106, 107  
 Hoffman, 367, 370  
 Hogs, 395  
 Holborne, 307  
 Hole, 110  
 Holland, 47, 115, 336, 396, 397  
 Hollanders, 287  
 Hollin Close, 441  
 Holm, 219  
 Holman, 176-189, 213, 270  
 Holmen, 181  
 Holmes, 402  
 Holston, 231, 252  
 Holston River, 36  
 Holt, 64, 48, 364, 365, 366, 367

- Holtzclow, 132, 367, 368  
 Holy Water, 323  
 Hone, 433  
 Honesbrooke, 109  
 Honywood, 323, 406, 435  
 Hood, 112, 182  
 Hookes, 321  
 Hooperring, 408  
 Hopewell, 127, 289  
 Hopkins, 343  
 Hopkinson, Daniel, will (1637,) 408  
 Hornsby, 424  
 Horses, 311, 350, 380, 397  
 Horses in Virginia, order in regard to, 1639, 380  
 Horse Race, 430  
 Horse Shoe Knight, 284  
 Horsey, 105, 110, 377  
 Holtpresses, 54  
 Houchin, 417  
 Hough, 63  
 Hough, Francis, will (1648,) with note, 62  
 Houk, 67-80  
 House, 408  
 HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA, 1773-76, JOURNALS OF, Edited by J. P. Kennedy, Virginia State Librarian and published by Library Board, 330 *et seq.*  
     Lord Hillsborough's comment on, 1770, 139  
 Household stuff, 57, 309, 404  
 Houston, 402  
 How, 197  
 Howard, 15, 125, 212, 213, 357  
 Howden, 325  
 Howe, 315, 316  
 Howett, 55, 56  
 Howett, John, will (1659,) 55  
 Howly, 221  
 Howse, 405  
 Hozohoge River, 26  
 Hoyels, 414  
 Hubard, 208  
 Hubert, 446  
 Hudson, 39, 395  
 Hudson, John, Provost Marshall 395  
 Huger, 209-210  
 Huger, Francis, at Eton, 210  
 Hugh, 417  
 Hughes, 213, 214, 314  
 Huguenots, 114 *et seq.*  
 Huguenot settlement in Virginia, King William Parish Vestry Book, 1707-50, 65 *et seq.*, 265 *et seq.*, 175 *et seq.*  
 HUNGARS CHURCH, NORTHAMPTON CO., VA., 315 *et seq.*; Illustration, 315  
 Hungars Creek, 315  
 Hunsden, 309  
 Hunt, 57  
 Hunter, 15, 48, 206, 226, 231  
 Huntingdon, 195  
 Huntington, 347  
 Huntington Brigade, 344  
 Hurst, 200  
 Huse, 94  
 Hust, 339  
 Hutton, 325-329, 442, 444  
 Hutton-Conyers, 216, 328  
  
 ILLUSTRATIONS: Charing Church, Kent, Eng., 322; Cossington Rectory, Cossing Lodge, 112; Effigies of John Brent and wife (1500), 111; Fac simile of title page of pamphlet "Treaty with the Catawba," &c., Williamsburg, 1756, 226; Hungar's Church, Northampton Co., Va. (315); Hutton-Conyers, Yorkshire, Eng., 324; Portrait of General Roger Elliott, 96; Wickins, Kent, 222; Woods-McAfee, 334.  
 Independence, Declaration of, 210  
 India, 212  
 Indians, 1-36, 113-139, 143 *et seq.*, 225 *et seq.*, 230-264, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 294, 297, 356, 360, 390-399, 401  
 Indian Chiefs, 20-36  
 Indian Children, 173  
 Indian Clothing, 167  
 Indian Excursions, 3  
 Indians, First Fight with in Valley of Va., 12, 13  
 Indian Land Titles, 144  
 Indian Murders, 239  
 Indian Names, 131  
 Indians flew permanently settled in Valley of Virginia, 357  
 Indian Road, 6, 231  
 Indian School, 250  
 Indian Traders, 12  
 Indian Treaties, 225-264  
 Indian War, 63, 264  
 Ingall, 414  
 Ingilby, 327  
 Inner Temple, 107

- Innis, 49, 50  
 Inskale Creek, 63  
 Ipswich, 306  
 Irby, 136  
 Ireland, 396  
 Irishmen, xiii  
 Ironmine land, 293  
 Iron works, 19, 392  
 Iroquois, 5-14, 125, 132, 137, 227-264, notices of 1-14  
 Iroquoian League, 11  
 Isle of Wight, 7, 95, 290, 310  
 Islington, 110  
 Israel, 414  
  
 Jackets, 167  
 Jackson, vi, x, 81, 93, 101, 340  
 Jacksonboro, 427  
 Jail, 151, 291  
 James, vi, vii, xx, xxii, 72, 93, 98, 363, 365  
 James City, 94, 315, 389, 400  
 James City county, 64, 94, 391  
 James River, 6, 11, 54, 58, 114, 193, 215, 416  
 James River, freshet in, 1786, 215  
 Jameson, 432  
 Jamestown, 3, 64  
 Jamyson, 414  
 Janney, 289  
 Jannuste, 415  
 Jauncy, 54  
 Jeager, 364  
 Jefferson, 104, 144, 252, 311  
 Jefferson county, 117  
 Jenkins, 417  
 Jennings, 5, 142, 203, 312, 445  
 Jennison, 404  
 Jepson, 404  
 Jewelry, 57, 191, 205, 306, 307  
 Joce, 107  
 Jockey Club, 426  
 Johns, 417  
 Johnson, 24, 25, 35, 48, 132, 158, 207, 235, 239, 306, 317, 333, 335, 346, 429  
 JOHNSON, ROSALIE MORRIS, THE ANCESTRY OF, by R. W. Johnson, review, 335 *et seq.*  
 Johnston, 429, 449  
 Jones, ii, vi, 15, 55, 87-90, 93, 120, 125, 195, 196, 206, 314, 431, 432  
 JONES, PAUL, LETTER TO JOSEPH HEWES, 1776, 87 *et seq.*  
 Jordan, 193, 434  
 Jouanis, 278,

- Jounhaty, 13  
 Journals, House of Burgesses, xiv  
 Joye, 405  
 Judds, 33  
 Juryman, 393  
  
 Kaffer, 365, 367  
 Kamton, 182  
 Kanawha, 21, 25, 34, 143  
 Kansas Nebraska Bill, 86  
 Kaufman, 121  
 Kealington, 437  
 Kealkernstkee, 258, 262  
 Keith, 9, 281, 357, 374, 415  
 Keive, 109  
 Kelsey, 407  
 Kemper, xii, xv, 3, 351, 360, 367, 368, 369  
 Kemper, C. E., 113 *et seq.*, 281-297  
 Kemp, 56, 195, 314, 376, 377, 382, 383, 385-388, 391, 393, 394  
 Kemp, Rich'd certificate in regard to, 386  
 Kemp, Rich'd, letter, 1639, 382  
 Kemp, Rich'd, to Lord Baltimore, 386  
 Kemp, Rich'd, to Robert Reade, 1640, 385  
 Kemp, Rich'd, to Windebank, 1640, 383  
 Kemp, Rich'd, reference to will with note, 56  
 Kendall, 15  
 Kennedy, viii, xiv, 330, 425, 426  
 Keningham, 314  
 Kenner, 95  
 Kenniston, 221  
 Kennon, 358, 359  
 Kennon Family, note, 91  
 Kenington, 197  
 Kent, xxii, 105 106, 219, 318, 324  
 Kentish Towers, 323  
 Kentucky, 143, 253, 333, 431  
 Kenyll, 440  
 Kenyngton, 320  
 Keove, 108  
 Kercher, 372  
 Kercheval, 8, 116, 133, 413  
 Kerker, 365  
 Kerner, 280  
 Kerrill, 191  
 Kettles, 19  
 Keyt, 437  
 Kilford, 322  
 Kilkenny, Ireland, 198  
 Kellingly, Conn., 334

- King, 47, 48, 83 136,  
 King George Co., 431, 433  
 King & Queen Co., 51, 128, 284,  
     433,, 434  
 King William county, 198, 265--280  
     432  
 King William Parish, xiii  
 KING WM. PARISH, THE (HUGUE-  
     NOT SETTLEMENT,) VESTRY  
     BOOK OF, 65 &c., 1707-1750,  
     175 &c., 265 &c.  
 Kings College, 376  
 Kings Creek, 428  
 Kings' Manor, 327  
 Kingston, N. Y., 115  
 Kinkead, 419, 421, 422  
 Kittanning, 26  
 Kircubright, Scotland, 145  
 Kirk, 97  
 Kirkham, 58  
 Kirkby-Mallory, 216  
 Kirkley, 93, 138  
 Kirthbren, 86  
 Klohr, 364  
 Knaresborough, 217  
 Knell, 441  
 Knight, 307  
 Knox, 344  
 Koch, 364  
 Kohn, 450  
 Kudlinton, 438  
 Kuhn, 335  
 Kuker, 370  
 Kukley, 365  
 Kuntz, 367  
  
 LaFayette, x  
 LaFett, 278  
 Laforce, 212  
 Lain, 92  
 Lake, 306  
 Lake George, 235  
 Laliene, 275  
 Lambs Creek, 426  
 Lampwais, 439  
 Lancaster, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 61, 94,  
     128, 131, 141, 142, 143, 148, 160,  
     168, 171, 308, 356, 442  
 Lancaster County, Pa., 121  
 Lancaster, treaty of, 129  
 LANCASTERS TREATY OF, 1744,  
     141-142  
 Land, 122-123, 128, 129, 134, 137,  
     138, 177-189, 307, 356, 362, 370,  
     395  
 Lane, 441  
 Laneville, 53  
  
 Lake, 306  
 Lang, 121  
 Langford, 407  
 Langhorne, 402  
 Langlade, 152  
 Langley, 57  
 Langton, 322  
 Lanheron, 107  
 Lapierre, 178-189  
 Lapsley, 333  
 Larnard, 338  
 Larned, 344  
 Larkfield, 320  
 Lascelles, 442  
 Lassells, 326  
 Lathorpe, 305  
 Latie, 427  
 Latimer, 105, 327  
 Latson, 93, 272  
 Laughlin, 430  
 Laurel Fork, 36  
 Laurel Hill, 419, 421  
 Lawrence, 63, 64, 101, 446  
 Lawren, 251,  
 Lawson, 94  
 Lavenham, 306  
 Laxfield, 406  
 Leach, 335  
 Leake, vi, ix, xxii, 87  
 Leakin, 449  
 Leanock, 374  
 Leanock, (Cape), 286  
 Lederer, 137  
 Ledicott, 199  
 Lee, xv, xvi-xix, 5, 100, 104, 132,  
     141, 142, 173, 211, 224, 229, 311,  
     406, 417, 430  
 Lee, Philip T. at Eton, 211  
 Le Eyre, 105  
 Legard, 441, 442  
 Legg, 429  
 Legislature of Va., 433  
 Leheup, 136  
 Leigh, 95, 209 212, 314  
 Leigh, R. A. Austen, paper by on  
     Americans at Eton, 209 *et seq.*  
 Leily, 97  
 Leizer, 297  
 Lemon, 23, 27, 141, 414  
 Leonard, 39  
 Leseur, 67, 80, 176-189, 265-280  
 Lester, 182  
 Levereaux, 279  
 Levenecke, 310  
 Leversal, 326  
 Leviathan (Horse), 430  
 LeVelam, 65, 176-189

- Levington, 279  
 Lewin, 404  
 Lewis, 28 &c., 37, 39, 46, 47, 114,  
     120, 138, 207, 253, 258, 259, 264,  
     308, 314, 361, 427, 429  
 Lewis, Andrew, note on, 264  
 Lewis and Walker, report to Lord  
     Botetourt, 1769, 30 &c., 52  
 Libby Prison, x  
 Lichfield, 434  
 Licking Run, 368  
 Liecestershire, 216  
 Liggon, 39  
 Lightfoot, 351, 366  
 Lillisdon, 105  
 Linen, 54  
 Linen Cap, 304  
 Linendraper, 308, 309  
 Linhaven, 202, 408  
 Linsell, 306  
 Linton, 327  
 Liquor, 61  
 List Members, xxiii-xxxii  
 Little Carpenter, 245, 418 &c.  
 Little Fork, 356  
 Little Neck Creek, 64  
 Littlepage, 432  
 Little St. Barcholomew, 403  
 Lizeais, 94  
 Lizemore, 19  
 Llewellyn, 54  
 Llewellyn, Daniel, will (1664,) with  
     note, 53  
 Lloyd, 54  
 Lluellin, 53, 54  
 Lochaber, 20  
 Logg's Town, xiii, 143-174, 239  
 LOGG'S TOWN, TREATY OF, 1752,  
     143 &c.  
 Lomax, 143, 145, 147-174  
 Lomax, Lunsford, note on, 145  
 London, 56, 107, 211, 303, 306, 312,  
     393, 394, 407, 426, 442  
 London, Bishops of, 51  
 Londoners, xiii  
 Looney's Ferry, 6  
 Long, 121, 297, 310  
 Long, Cain, 418  
 Lorain, 59  
 Lord, 335  
 Lords, Commr. trade and planta-  
     tions, 21  
 Lorkyn, 322  
 Lorton, vi  
 Louisa county, 446  
 LOUISA COUNTY, PETITION FROM,  
     VS. GANNING, 1775, 47  
 Louisville, 333  
 Loucadou, 68  
 Loudoun county, viii, 289, 427, 433  
 Loudoun, Fort, on the Tennessee,  
     note on, 257, 258 &c.  
 Love, 309, 310, 427  
 Low countries, 399, 401  
 Lower Norfolk, 94, 202  
 Lowney, 311  
 Lowther, 402  
 Loyalists, 130  
 Loyds, 394  
 Lucas, 19, 348, 414, 441  
 Ludgate, 99  
 Ludlow, 91, 107, 111  
 Ludwell, xv, 58, 435  
 Lumsden, 47  
 Lumpkin, 417  
 Lund-on-the-Wolds, 325  
 Lunenburg Co., 204, 258, 282  
 Lung, 121  
 Lunsford, 45, 406  
 Luray, Va., 132  
 Lymme, 320  
 Lynch, 209, 446  
 Lynches Creek, 93  
 Lynch, Thomas, at Eton, 210  
 Lyndale, 443  
 Lynn, 114  
 Lynton, 326  
 Lysse, 112  
 Macaulay, 288  
 Mackdaniel, 417  
 Macfarlane, 333  
 Macfereson, 93  
 Macgowen, 333  
 Machlin, 136  
 Machodoc, 201  
 Mackay, 140, 354, 356  
 Macon, 425  
 Madgwick, 59  
 Madison, 135, 351, 352, 360, 426,  
     427, 428, 430  
 Madison Co., 115  
 Madison Hall, 360  
 Madison's Report, 431  
 Maginnis, 446  
 Magnolia, 434  
 Maitland, 446  
 Maize, 65, 77, 185  
 Major, 197, 311  
 Makmete, 440  
 Malcolm, 348  
 Malden, 194  
 Malet, 67, 80, 106, 108, 112, 265-  
     280

- Mallagh, 447  
 Mallorie, George, will (1615,) 441  
 Mallory, 61, 216-219, 324-329, 444 &c.  
 Mallory arms, 216  
 MALLORY FAMILY, 216 &c., 324 &c., 441 &c.  
 Mallory, William, will (1475,) 324  
 Mallory, Sir. Wm., will (1603,) 329  
 Malthouse, 218  
 Malt Loff, 310  
 Malts, 310  
 Manassass, 289, 446  
 Mandeville, 397  
 Maneld, 340  
 Mankiller, 260  
 Mann, 39  
 Manning, 222  
 Mannsell, 196  
 Mannsfield, 433  
 Manongohela, 35  
 Mant, 409  
 Maps, 334  
 Mason, 55, 94  
 Masons, 428  
 Masons of Richmond, celebrate St. Johns Day, 1791, 215  
 March, 309  
 Marcombe, 204  
 Marit, 414  
 Marine Ins. Co., Alexandria Va., 430, 432, 433  
 Marine, 49  
 Marion, N C., 446  
 Markland, 409  
 Markum, 93  
 Marlboro, 99, 211  
 Marriages, 397, 399  
 Marriott, 194  
 Marsh, 440  
 Marshall, xxi, 314, 389, 397  
 Martain, 175-189  
 Martin, 64, 67-80, 197-199, 339, 367, 369  
 Martin Family (Caroline and King William), note on, 198  
 Martin, Mrs. Martha, epitaph (1738), 199  
 Martin, Sparks, will (1787) with note, 197  
 Martins Brandon, 405  
 Marvin, 345  
 Marye, 65, 66, 77, 176  
 Maryland, 6, 15, 129, 138, 210, 211, 290, 336, 352, 390, 391, 449, 450  
 MARYLAND CALENDAR OF WILLS, Vol. ii, 1685-1702, by Jane Baldwin, notice, 450  
 MARYLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, published by the Maryland Historical Society. Review, 449  
 Massacre, 397  
 Massanutton, 120 etc., 295, 360  
 Massanutton Creek, 297  
 Masanutton settlement, 295 etc.  
 Massanutting Town, 138  
 Massie, xv  
 Materbe, 320  
 Matheses, 93  
 Mathews, 37, 39, 224, 298, 315, 389, 398, 401, 428  
 Maton, 278  
 Mattapony, 200  
 Mauldon, 351  
 Maury, 426  
 Maxwell, xi, 338, 343, 344, 345, 406  
 Mayer, vi, x, 58, 212, 213, 353, 438  
 Mayo, 144  
 McAfee, 333  
 McCabe, xx, xxi, xxii, 209  
 McClure, 350  
 McCollum, 336  
 McCommico, 215  
 McCormick, 349, 414  
 McCoull, 428  
 McDaniel, 417  
 McDonald, 346, 347, 375  
 McDowell, 12, 331, 333  
 McDugle, 93  
 McGill, 428  
 McGoffin, 333  
 McGowan, 446  
 McGuire, xxii  
 McIntosh, 339, 344, 347, 349, 429  
 McKarney, 333  
 McKay, 133, 374  
 McKinney, 350  
 McNabt, 215  
 McNey, 416  
 Mead, 434  
 Meade, 409-410  
 MEADE, COL. R. K., letter 1780, 409 &c.  
 Meadows, 160  
 Meare, 406  
 Mechlin, 442  
 Medicine chests, 338  
 Meherrin, 93, 94  
 Membership V. H. S., iv  
 Mences, 416

- Menns, 417  
 Menzel, 288  
 Mercer, 103, 310, 430, 431  
 Meredeth, xxii  
 Merhbenc, 280  
 Meriwether, 48, 64  
 Merrifield, 304  
 Merton, 438  
 Meyer, 365, 367  
 Miamis, 143, 152, 153  
 Michaux, 104  
 Michelson, 54  
 Michael, 93  
 Micheldeves, 59  
 Micklethwaite, 404  
 Micou, 104, 105  
 Middleburg Academy, 433  
 Middle Fork, 252  
 Middlesex county, 21, 62, 94, 140, 197, 201, 203, 211, 212, 306  
 Middle Temple, 210  
 Middlezoy, 105  
 Mildenhall, 427, 432  
 Milend, 201  
 Military stores, 342  
 Militia, 3, 54  
 MILITIA, VIRGINIA, IN THE REVOLUTION, 16 &c., 206 &c.  
 Miller, x, 120-138, 296, 414, 417  
 Mills, 114, 311, 404  
 Mill Swamp, 64  
 Milner, 94, 95  
 Milton, 63, 334  
 Minnicker, 94  
 Minchard, 205, 304  
 Minefie, 390  
 Mines, 398  
 Mingo, 24  
 Ministers, 193, 194, 315, 316, 390  
 Minnis, 347  
 Minor, xvi, 427, 432  
 Missenden, 405  
 Mississippi, 449  
 MISSISSIPPI TERRITORIAL ARCHIVES, Executive Journals of Governors Sargent and Claiborne, Review, 449  
 Mitchell, xx, xxii, 314, 330, 408, 426  
 Mitchell, Prof. S. C. Review of The Rise of the New South, by P. A. Bruce, 329 &c.  
 Mohair Petticoat, 408  
 Mohawks, 9, 15, 27  
 Mohawk River, 35  
 Mohun, 19, 206, 207  
 Moler, 414  
 Monfor, 269, 272  
 Monocacy, 138  
 Monongahela, 168  
 Montgomery, 11, 17, 135, 252  
 Montacute, 105  
 Montague, 49, 212  
 Montour, 143, 144, 150  
 Moone, 440  
 Mooney, 2-16, 131, 137, 227 &c., 286-295  
 Moore, xvi, 129, 143, 222, 290, 336  
 Moorefield, 407  
 Moravians, 9, 297  
 Moravian Missionaries, xii  
 More, 203  
 Morgan, 6, 288, 351, 352, 413, 414  
 Monset, 80, 177-189, 280  
 Morris, 335, 336, 414  
 Morrison, 348  
 Morris Plains, 94  
 Mors, 109  
 Morsett, 417  
 Morson, 431  
 Mortar, 440  
 Mortimer, 434  
 Mortuaries, 324  
 Morrill, 217  
 Mosely, 194  
 Mottram, 201  
 Moulson, Peter, will (1674,) with note, 403  
 Mountjoy, 315, 316  
 Moye, 407, 408  
 Moyes, 202  
 Mt. Vernon, 210, 432  
 Muesen, 368  
 Muhlenburg, 338, 339, 340, 341, 345, 347, 349  
 Mulford, 197  
 Mullin, 428  
 Munford, ii, vi, vii, x, xxii, 203, 291  
 Murder, 171, 390, 392  
 Murphey, 349  
 Murr, 311  
 Murray, 46  
 Murry, 93  
 Muse, 93, 430  
 Music, 430  
 Music in Richmond, 1791, 215  
 Musgrave, 390  
 Muskingum, 143  
 Muster Roll, 348  
 Mutres, 93  
 Myers, xvi, xviii  
 Mylcome, 108  
 Mylford, 440  
 Mylle, 441

- My Lord's Island, 406  
 Nachmann, 415  
 Nafford, 200  
 Nagle, 340  
 Nansemond Co., 7, 17-18, 19, 63, 95  
 Mansemond Indians, 7, 399  
 Nansemond Town, 309  
 Nash, 98, 335  
 Nasau Hall, 45  
 Nassu-Siegen, 368  
 Natchez, 248  
 Natchez Indians, note on, 245  
 Naul, 366  
 Nawll, 107  
 Naylor, 222  
 Naylor's Hole, 104  
 Neal's Mount, 366  
 Nebraska, 82  
 Neck-of-Land, 55  
 Neele, 108  
 Negro, loyal during Revolution, x  
 Nelson, 402-403, 414  
 Nelson Arms, 403  
 Nelson, Hugh, will (1708) with note, 402, 403  
 Nelson, Hugh, will (1738), 403  
 Nelson, Thos., epitaph (1745), 403  
 Nessingwyke, 440  
 Nethersole, 320  
 Netherwood, 205  
 Nett, 107  
 Neu Gefundnes, Eden in Va., 282  
 Nevill, 222, 348  
 Nevison, 100  
 New, 433  
 Newberry, 251  
 Newbold Hall, 428  
 New Boule, 311, 312  
 Newby, 329, 441  
 New England, 393, 400, 427  
 New Foundland, 399  
 New Fych-trut Hill, 205  
 New Hope Church, 3  
 New Jersey, 27, 84, 285, regiment of 348  
 New Kent Co., 63, 95, 200  
 Newport, 211, 296, 442  
 New Sarum, 439  
 Newspapers, 434  
 Newton, vi, 440  
 Newton Limaddy, Ireland, 145  
 New York, 15, 132, 136, 373  
 New York Council, 292  
 Nicholas, 19, 347, 349, 429  
 Nicholson, vi, 314, 317  
 Norborne Parish, 412  
 Noel, 201  
 Norfolk, 215, 434  
 Norfolk Academy, 426  
 Norfolk, great storm at, 1786, 215  
 Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald, 434  
 Norris, 429  
 North, 409  
 Northallerton, 326, 327  
 North American Indians, 16  
 Northampton, 18, 94, 314-317, 336  
 Northamptonshire, x  
 North Branch, 286  
 North Carolina, 20, 93, 137, 144, 231, 280  
 North Carolina brigade, 344  
 Northern Neck, 115, 117, 144, 283, 363 &c, 368  
 North Mountains, 6  
 Northumberland, 95, 201, 327  
 Norton, 217  
 Norton-Conyers, 217  
 Nottingham, 127, 317  
 Nottoway Indians, 3-16, 93, 286, 290-295, note on 290, notice of 3, 7  
 Nottoway River, 282  
 Nottoway Town, 8  
 Nova Scotia, 400  
 Nowell, 196  
 Nowland, 415  
 Nozes Neck, 202  
 Nunwick, 327  
 Nutmeg Quarter, 63  
 Nutt, 99  
 Oconostota, 257, 418 &c.  
 Oconostota, Cherokee Chief, note on, 257  
 Occupason Creek, 309  
 Ocquebe, 277  
 Officers, V. H. S., xxiii  
 Ogden, 340  
 Ohio River, 6, 143, 148, 171  
 Okebey, 77  
 Okonostoto, letter from, 1775, 418  
 Old Bayley, 99, 191  
 Old Britain, 152  
 Old Hop, Cherokee Chief, note on, 236  
 Ombersley Court, x  
 Onconago, 257, 262  
 Onas, 170  
 Oneedas, 11, 13, 15, 27, 150  
 Oneida Castle, N. Y., 118  
 Oneyedo, 13  
 Onondago, 13, 15, 27, 167, 171  
 Opaskankano, 394

- Cpequon, 127, 131, 287, 289, 351, 354  
 Orange county, 114-139, 224, 296, 351, 363, 372, 426, 427, 432  
 Orange Co., organization of, 351  
 Orange grove, 224  
 Orange Hill, 432  
 Order Books, vii  
 Order Books of Revolution, 338-350  
 Oriel College, 51, 212  
 Orrin Bridge, 94  
 Osborne, 55  
 Oswegy, 26  
 Otteley, 209  
 Otterle, 257  
 Outacite, 260  
 Over Levens, 445  
 Overton, Samuel, note on, 264  
 Owens, 37, 38, 39  
 Ownley, 416, 417  
 Oxford, 51, 144, 204, 325  
  
 Page, 117-120, 128, 138, 296, 314, 348, 432, 433  
 Page-Land, 117  
 Page Valley, 123  
 Paine, 193, 213  
 Palace, 50  
 Palatinate, 287  
 Palmer, 297, 404, 440  
 Pallyvicine, 306  
 Pamunkey River, 389, 393  
 Pamunkeys, 390  
 Panete, 71, 179-189  
 Panton, 376, 383, 385-388, 390, 392, 393  
 Panton, Rev. Anthony, case, 383 &c., 386, 387  
 Panton, Rev. Anthony, report on petition of, 1639, 376  
 Panton, Rev. Anthony, petition of 1639, 376  
 Paradise, Essex county, 428  
 Paris, 230  
 Parish, 47  
 Parishioners, 273  
 Parke, 63, 64, 192, 306  
 Parke, William, will (1634,) with note, 192  
 Parker, 19, 81-87, 306, 348, 405  
 Parker, John A., sketch of, 81 &c.  
 Parkinson, 306  
 Parks, 214  
 Parrett, 309  
 Parsons, 110  
 Pasteur, Dr. Wm., deposition as to removal of powder, Williamsburg, 1775, 48 &c.  
 Patcham, Sussex, 210  
 Patching, 211  
 Paterson, 337, 419  
 Patman, 326  
 Patterson, xvi, xxii, 93, 344, 345, 350  
 Patton, 12, 123, 143, 145-174, 427  
 Patton, Jas., letter, Dec. 18, 1742, 12  
 Patton, James, note on, 145  
 Paul, 87  
 Paulett, 108  
 Pauling, 345  
 Paulitz, 364, 365, 373  
 Paunsherst, 220, 318  
 Pavlur, 365, 372  
 Pawlett, 107, 436  
 Paxton Parva, 195  
 Payne, 194, 213, 446  
 Peachey, 215, 426, 431  
 Peaks of Otter, 45  
 Pearce, 305, 414  
 Pearcey, 58  
 Pearis, 236  
 Pearse, 352, 353  
 Pedee, 93  
 Pedyll, 441  
 Peen, 67-80, 181  
 Peirse, 204, 205  
 Pembroke, 197, 428  
 Pende, 320  
 Pendergast, 197  
 Pendleton, 416, 417  
 Pene, 180  
 Peniell, 308  
 Penley Croft, 445  
 Penn, 417  
 Pennsylvania, 6, 9, 13, 26, 123, 134, 281, 289, 290, 336, 349, 352, 357, 418-424  
 Pennsylvania and Virginia, Papers in regard to boundary line dispute, 1775, 418 &c.  
 Pennsylvania, Council of, 14, 144  
 Penrith, 402-403  
 Pequa, 143  
 Percy, 298  
 Perjurers, Punishment of, 389  
 Perjury, 389  
 Perkins, 208, 335  
 Pero, 67-80, 175-189, 265-280  
 Perrott, 62  
 Perrow, 327  
 Perry, 176, 198

- Pery, 109  
 Peru, 275  
 Perut, 279  
 Pescud, 224, 446  
 Peters, 27  
 Petersburg, Va., 93, 215, 434, 447  
 Petersburg, town officers of, 1786,  
     215  
 Petey, 77  
 Petlow, 351  
 Petsoe Parish, 310  
 Pett, 323, 435  
 Pett Place, 322  
 Pettels, 414  
 Pettus, 47  
 Petsworth, 311  
 Pevinton, 220  
 Peyton, 124, 429  
 Phelps, 197  
 Philadelphia, 89, 129, 363, 447  
 Philadelphia Synod, 40  
 Philadelphia, ship, 90  
 Phillips, vi, ix, 47, 130, 135, 308,  
     309, 333, 416  
 Phillips, John, land grants to, 308,  
     309  
 Phillips, Richard, will (1704) with  
     note, 308  
 Pickett, 433  
 Piedmont, 3  
 Pierce, 82  
 Pillory, 389  
 Pipe, 305  
 Pipe staves, 396  
 Piper, 350  
 Pipes, 154  
 Piqua, 152  
 Piquet, 343  
 Pitch and tar, 396  
 Pitt, 58, 97  
 Pitts, 170  
 Pittsburg, 144, 352  
 Pittsylvania, 283, 430  
 Plank, 19  
 Pleasants, vi, 37  
 Pledges, 93  
 Plumer, 321  
 Plumpton, 217  
 Pockering, 408  
 Pockinses, 94  
 Pocklington, 442  
 Point Comfort, 389, 401  
 Pokiswell, 109  
 Poletts, 322  
 Foley, 60  
 Polk, 81  
 Pollock, 450  
 Pommell, 403  
 Pond, 417  
 Poor, 338, 344  
 Popcastle, 426  
 Pope, 414  
 Popeley, 307  
 Pople, 108  
 Poropotank Creek, 311  
 Porscenet, 436  
 Porter, 335, 343  
 Porteous, 310, 311, 312  
 Porteus, Edward, epitaph, (1699,) 312  
 Portebus, (Porteus) Edward, will (1700,) with note, 310  
 Porteus family, note on, 311, 312  
 Porteus, Robert, epitaph, (1758,) 312  
 Ports, 93  
 Port Conway, races at, 426  
 Portobago, 145  
 Port Royal, 428  
 Portsmouth, 19  
 Port Republic, 120, 360  
 Portur, 71  
 Potash quarter, 409  
 Potomac, 6, 9, 94, 117, 129, 201, 352  
     353, 357-360, 363  
 Pott, 298, 390, 400, 401  
 Pottinger, 428  
 Potter, 62  
 Poulett, 106  
 Pouncefort, 106, 109  
 Powder, 399  
 Powder-Horn, 48-50  
 Powder removal of, from Williams-  
     burg magazine, 48 &c.  
 Powell, 58, 308, 317, 417  
 Powhatan county, 434  
 Powhatan's Swamp, 390  
 Powhatan's Tree, 390  
 Powldom, 107  
 Powlett, 109  
 Prat, 280  
 Pratt, vi  
 Prenchie-Uran, 243  
 Prentis, 52, 335  
 Prerogative Court, xiii  
 Presbyterians, 282  
 Presbyterianism in Virginia, 40 &c  
 PRESBYTERIAN PROTEST VS. TOL-  
     ERATION ACT, 40 &c.  
 Presents, 156  
 President's Report, II to XXII.  
 Preston, 62, 252, 322, 404  
 Prestley, 95  
 Prestwould, 428

- Price, 37, 39, 55, 205  
 Prince Edward, 17  
 Prince Edward County, 283  
 Prince George County, 15, 17, 257, 282, 289, 446  
 Prince William, 61, 117, 433, 434  
 Prince William County Court, 429  
 Prince's Island, 406  
 Princess Ann, 17, 18  
 Printed Laws of Virginia, 1730, 214  
 Prisoners, 16, 399  
 Privy Council, 378, 398  
 Probert, 197  
 "Processioning," note on, 66  
 Proctor, 419  
 Proud, 357  
 Prosser, 213, 214  
 Protestants, 282  
 Prouet, 68, 80  
 Providence (sloop), 88  
 Provost Marshall, 389, 394, 395  
 Pryor, 314  
 Publication Committee, XI  
 Public Money, 424  
 Puckle, 406  
 Puritans, 108, 145  
 Purton, 406  
 Purvis, 201  
 Puryear, 39  
 Putnam, 334  
  
 Quakers, 213  
 Quakers in the Valley of Virginia, 289  
 Quantain, 67  
 Quarter Court, 389, 397, 392  
 Quarles, 248  
 Quarter Master, 340  
 Queens Crk, 64, 307, 308  
 Quicke, Wm. Reference to Will, (1615), with Note, 404  
 Quilter, 201  
 Quit Rents, 10, 14, 16, 51, 352, 423  
 Quit Rents in Virginia, Petition, 1639, in regard to, 377  
  
 Racing, 426, 429, 430  
 Radcliffe, 327  
 Ragland, 48  
 Raglen, 39  
 Raine, 216  
 Raines, 17  
 Rake, 200  
 Raleigh, x  
 Ralins, 112  
 Randall, 310  
 Randolph, xv, 16, 17, 48, 55, 58, 94, 99, 209, 211-213, 228-262, 358, 396, 448  
 Randolph, Beverley, at Eton, 209  
 Randolph, Peter, note on, 228  
 Randolph, William, at Eton, 211  
 Ransdell, 18  
 Ranson, 17, 314  
 Ratcliffe, 219  
 Rations, 17, 18, 19  
 Rapidan, 115, 363  
 Rapine, 175-189  
 Rappahannock, 4, 65, 66, 95, 129, 201, 308, 351, 353-368  
 Rappahannock River, 433  
 Rawlinson, 437  
 Raynton, 329, 404, 441  
 Reade, 17, 252, 260, 324, 385-388, 402, 442  
 Reade, Geo., to Robert Reade, 1640, 387  
 Rebecca, ship, 404  
 Rector, 370  
 Redcliffe, 310  
 Redding, Eng., 204  
 Redman, 18  
 Redmans, 402  
 Reed, 333  
 Reeder, 82  
 Reedy Island, 89.  
 Reedy River, 21  
 Reves, 409  
 Reid, 133  
 Religion, 265 &c., 315 &c., 431  
 Religious toleration in Virginia, 1774, 40 &c.  
 Religious toleration in Virginia, bill for, 1772, 40 &c.  
 Rentfro, 18, 19  
 Republican electoral ticket, 433  
 Republican newspaper, 433  
 Republican paper, 430  
 Revenue, 135  
 Revenue Laws, 139  
 Revington, 318  
 Revolution, 130, 134, 337-350  
 REVOLUTION, VIRGINIA MILITIA IN, 16 &c.  
 Revolution, movements of southern army, 1782, 93 &c.  
 REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS, FOR THE MAIN ARMY UNDER WASHINGTON, 1778-1779, 337 &c.  
 Revolutionary Convention, 46  
 Revolutionary diary, 1782, 92 &c.  
 Rey, 192  
 Reynolds, 312

- Rhine, 287  
 Rhode Island, 88  
 Ribbon Weaver, 197  
 Rice, 17, 45  
 Rice, David, note on, 45  
 Rich, 436  
 Richards, 56  
 Richardson, xxii, 17, 196, 350, 403  
 Richland, 251  
 Richlin, 133  
 Richmond, 93, 182, 425, 428  
 Richmond, celebration of St. John's  
     Day in, 1791, 215  
 Richmond Choir, The, 1791, 215  
 Richmond county, 19, 224, 430, 431  
 Richmond Enquirer, 434  
 Richmond Hill, 433  
 Richmond, Music in, 1791, 215  
 Rich Neck, 56  
 Richter, 367  
 Rickahock, 64  
 Rickenbaugh, 333  
 Riddick, 17, 18  
 Rifle Corps, 288  
 Rifles, 346  
 Right, 414  
 Rinehart, 121, 297  
 Ring, 94  
 Ringe, John, Will (1637), with Note,  
     409  
 Ringfield, 409  
 Rion, 414  
 Ripley, 327  
 Ripon, 219, 327, 441, 442  
 Ripon Cathedral, 312  
 Ripon School, 444  
 Ripon Hall, 312  
 Ripon Marks, 326  
 Ripon Minster, 441, 445  
 RISE, THE, OF THE NEW SOUTH,  
     BY P. A. BRUCE, Review, 329,  
     &c.  
 Ritchie, 81, 87, 417, 432  
 Rite's Place, 93  
 Rittenhouse, 352  
 Rivanna, 416  
 Riverton, 117, 289  
 Rives, 16  
 Roades, 403, 404  
 Roam, 18  
 Roanoke, 6, 8, 94, 294  
 Roberts, 17, 18, 317, 415  
 Robins, 18, 94, 314, 315, 316, 317  
 Robinson, 17, 18, 51, 52, 70-80, 93,  
     94, 114, 128, 129, 130, 132, 135,  
     137, 175, 189, 290, 304, 365, 381,  
     389, 402, 408  
 Robinson, Commissary Wm., War-  
     rant for Pay, 51  
 Robinson, Rev. Wm., Note on, 51  
 Robinson River, 3, 365  
 Rocheford, 59  
 Rockbridge, 6, 11  
 Rockett, Francis, Will (1749), with  
     Note, 63  
 Rockingham County, Va., 118, 296  
 Rockingham, N. C., 137  
 Rodgers, 18  
 Rogers, 16, 17, 93, 333, 335  
 Rokesby, 443  
 Rolfe, Thomas, petition, 1641, 394,  
     395  
 Rollison, 18  
 Roman Catholic, 442  
 Romans of the West, 16  
 Rood, 121  
 Rookes, 303, 305, 439  
 Rootes, 434  
 Rope Maker, 431  
 Rose, 100, 102  
 Rosegill, 140, 212  
 Ross, 127, 130, 289 &c.  
 Rossmadness, 221  
 Rousby Hall, 211  
 Rouviere, 67-80  
 Row, 208  
 Rowe, 320, 321  
 Rowland, vi, 18, 19, 449  
 Rowbright, Magua, 437  
 Rowth, 326  
 Rowzie, 224, 447  
 Roxwell, 54  
 Royall, 39, 54, 58  
 Royal Charter, 369, 373  
 Royce, 228, 144  
 Royster, 18, 333  
 Royston, 16  
 Rubsaman, 17  
 Rucker, 17, 18, 417  
 Ruddell, 18  
 Rudder, 350  
 Ruger, 18  
 Rug, 19, 54, 57, 307  
 Ruggles, 305, 306, 448  
 Ruggles, George, will (1622) with  
     note, 305  
 Rum, 342  
 Rumbottom, 17  
 Runaways, 392  
 Rupp, 288  
 Russell, 211, 283, 284, 286-295, 354  
 Russell, William, note on, 283 &c.  
 Rust, 18  
 Ruter, 205

- Rutherford, 415  
 Rye, 404  
 Sachims, 5, 94, 141-147, 160-174, 234-264  
 Saddles, 94  
 Sainsbury, 375  
 Sale, 207, 417  
 Salem, 284, 289  
 Salisbury, 231, 427, 433, 439  
 Salle, 65, 66, 67-80, 175-189, 265-280  
 Sallens, 208  
 Salley, 209  
 Salt Cetchu Ferry, 93  
 Salter, 54  
 Salt Works, 389  
 Salway, 194  
 Sampson, 333, 440  
 Sandson, 402  
 Sandys, x, 298, 375, 396, 447  
 Sandifer, 208  
 Sandsford, 94  
 San Louis obispo, 447  
 Santee, 93  
 Saponi Indians, 1 &c., 137, 280, 286, 290, 294  
 Sara Indians, 137  
 Sargenson, 303  
 Sarum, 440  
 Saunders, xvi  
 Savannah, 93  
 Savannah River, 21, 23  
 Saw Mills, 389  
 Sayer, 322  
 Scalping, 260  
 Scarborough, 94  
 Scarlett, 94  
 Schanebley, 414  
 Scheibli, 365  
 Schell, 135  
 Schmidt, 365  
 Schnell, 9  
 Schoolcraft, 118  
 Schools, 250, 425, 426, 427, 428, 431, 432, 433  
 Schouler, 450  
 Schutz, 414  
 Schuyler, vi  
 Scioto, 143  
 Scotelar, 67  
 Scotchmen, xiii  
 Scotch-Irish, 282 &c.  
 Scotland, 105 &c., 311, 327, 344, 361, 373, 426, 429  
 Scott, 19, 67-80, 181, 202, 206, 212, 434  
 Scrivelsby, 442  
 Scriven, 326, 327  
 Scrosby, 224  
 Scruggs, 207  
 Seager, 192  
 Searle, 203  
 Seawell, 208, 314  
 Secretary of State, 389, 390, 391  
 Seely, 340  
 Selby, 325  
 Selden, 37, 39, 208, 324  
 Selzer, 121, 122  
 Senecas, 15, 27, 160  
 Senedos, 358  
 Senzaback, 133  
 Servants, 67-80, 108, 175-189, 387  
 Servants, white owning property, 1636, 204  
 Sesquaressua, 27  
 Settler, 133  
 Sever, 207, 414  
 Seward, 206  
 Seward, John, will (1651) with note, 310  
 Sewell, 414  
 Sexion, 275  
 Shackelford, 19, 207  
 Shaftsbury, 108  
 Shamoken, 2  
 Sharp, 58, 201, 206  
 Shaw, 211  
 Shawnese, 24, 129, 134, 165, 227-264, 357  
 Sheald, 206  
 Sheets, 440  
 Sheible, 367  
 Shelby, 333  
 Shelton, 47, 48, 417  
 Shenandoah, 114, 115-139, 287-297, 353-360  
 Shenandoah River, note on, 118 &c.  
 Shenapins, 164  
 Shepsy, 222  
 Sherundo, 283, 352  
 Sheriffs, 391, 392, 394  
 Sherlock, 51  
 Slierman, 87, 306, 307, 343  
 Shermer, 206  
 Sheppard, x, 39, 317  
 Shields, xvi, 208  
 Shingas, 155  
 Shiphood, 417  
 Shipman, 94  
 Ship Owners, 1639, petition of, 378  
 Shipp, 207  
 Shippen, 336

- Shippey, 408  
 Shipton Mallet, 307  
 Shirley, 54  
 Shoat, 208  
 Shobden, 199  
 Shoes, 315  
 Shopkeeper, 54  
 Shore, 215  
 Shoreditch, 197  
 Shower, 133  
 Sidway, 56  
 Sikes, 206  
 Silk cap, 304  
 Silver Bluff, 23  
 Silver cup, 435  
 Silver mine, 397  
 Silver plate, 306  
 Silverspoons, 440  
 Silverware, 311, 397, 435, 440  
 Silvester, 203  
 Simmonds, 205, 207  
 Simpson, 207  
 Simms, 208  
 Sinclair, 208  
 Siouan, Tribes, 2--14, 137, 227--264  
 Sirrell, 195  
 Six Nations, (Indians,) 5, xiii, 13, 23, 125 &c., 132, 141--174, 233, 264, 290, 357 &c.  
 Six Nations, (Indians,) note on, 124, 131, 132 &c.  
 Six Nations, (Indians,) treaty with at Fort Stanwix, 1768, 23 &c.  
 Six Nations, (Indians,) treaty with at Logg's Town, 1752, 143 &c.  
 Sizemore, 19  
 Skelle, 444  
 Skelton, 405  
 Skiminioe Swamp, 64  
 Skinner, 206, 426  
 Skins, 254  
 Skipton Castle, 445  
 Skipwith, 428  
 Slater, 408  
 Slaughter, 17, 145, 351, 363  
 Slavery, 84, 395, 432  
 Slingsby, 200, 326, 327  
 Slippers, 305  
 Smaley, 444  
 Smallpox, 227  
 Smead, 335  
 Smerden, 320  
 Smith, 19, 27, 37, 39, 48, 94, 95, 100, 113, 128, 129, 130, 169, 195, 206, 207, 208, 227, 248, 249, 253, 257--264, 289, 298, 311, 351, 352, 367, 370, 372, 395, 407, 408, 414, 433, 434, 443  
 Smythe, 448, 480  
 Smythson, 205  
 Snead, ix  
 Snowden, 341  
 Snow Hill, 292  
 Snud, 414  
 Snyder, 365, 367  
 Soblet, 65, 66, 67-80  
 Soldiers, 349  
 Somerset, 307, 310  
 Somerset Home, 56, 97  
 Somersetshire, England, 144  
 Sotherton, 191  
 Soulie, 67-80  
 Southall, 19, 206, 207, 208  
 Southampton, 59, 448  
 South Branch, 94, 129  
 South Carolina, 20, 137, 251  
 South Fork, 252  
 Southern Indians, 260  
 Southwark Parish, Surry, 59, 193, 194, 204  
 Southworth, 104, 224  
 Spackman, 204  
 Spanish Armada, 379  
 Sparling, 19  
 Spartanburg, 251  
 Spears, 37  
 Speed, 333  
 Spencer, 201  
 Spetelhouses, 108  
 Spielmann, 367  
 Spillman, 369  
 Spotsylvania, 2, 3, 7, 8, 14, 16, 114-139, 211, 281 &c., 320, 351, 352, 356, 360, 363, 374  
 Spotswood, 3, 9, 10, 15, 95-99, 100, 113, 139, 211, 224, 281-297, 358, 362, 446  
 Spotswood, Alexander and John at Eton, 211  
 Spotswood, Alexander, paid for services at Treaty at Albany, 283 *et seq.*, 293 *et seq.*  
 Spotswood Family, note on, 95-99  
 Sproughton, 306  
 St. James, Goochland, 176  
 St. John Coll., 209  
 St. John's Day, 215, 426  
 St. John's Day, Richmond, 1791, 215  
 St. George's Church, 429  
 St. George's Parish, 295, 428  
 St. George's War, xv

- St. Leonard, 310  
 St. Algates, Oxford, 438  
 St. Andrews, 439  
 St. Auntyen, 321  
 St. Aystone Church, 440  
 St. Bartholomew, The Little, 321  
 St. Cuthberts, 307  
 St. Dunstons, 201  
 St. Edmunds, 439  
 St. Martyn, Ludgate Hill, 191, 307, 312  
 St. Martin in Vintry, 304  
 St. Mary Overeys, 59  
 St. Paul, 191  
 St. Peter, Dorsetshire, 110  
 St. Peters-the-Poor, 62  
 St. Stephen, 408  
 St. Thomas, 310  
 St. Tolls, 438  
 St. Wilfred, 219  
 Stacie, Thomas, will (1619,) with note, 405  
 Stadler, 430  
 Stafford, 61, 94, 211, 346, 368, 427, 429, 433, 434  
 Stage wagons, 313, 314  
 Staincliffe, 445  
 Stalnaker, 252, 253  
 Stalnaker, Samuel, note on, 252 253  
 Stanard, vi, x, xxii  
 Stanford 176-189  
 Stanton, 335  
 Stanwix, 23, 27  
 Stapleton, 327  
 Starling, 101  
 Starr, 19, 347  
 State Legislature, 46  
 Stator, 417  
 Staunton, 6, 150, 296  
 Stavely, 328  
 Steger, 101  
 Stegg, 380, 393  
 Steinkirk, 98  
 Stenford, 78  
 Stephen, 201, 206, 310, 411, 413, 428, 440, 441  
 Stepney, 64  
 Sterling, 338, 343, 344  
 Steuben, 342  
 Stevensburg, Academy, 433  
 Stevens, v, vi, 59, 431  
 Stewart, 19, 206, 207, 208, 348, 433  
 Stickly, 122  
 Stiles, x  
 Still, 307  
 Stillwell, 414  
 Stith, 48, 54, 281  
 Stoakley, 317  
 Stocklyns, 436  
 Stockton, 84  
 Stockwood, 62  
 Stogdill, 389  
 Stokes, 439  
 Stone, 37, 39, 95, 122, 192, 208, 212, 315, 316, 335,  
 Stoney Hill, 429  
 Stony Lick, 116  
 Storer, 120-138, 295, 354-360  
 Storey, 193  
 Storm, 215  
 Story, 68-80  
 Stoup, 323  
 Stourton, 106  
 Stoval, 207  
 Stover, 120-138  
 Strasburg, 117, 133  
 Stratton, 317  
 Stratton-Major, 51  
 Straughan, 206  
 Streatlam, 327  
 Street, 417  
 Strickler, 121, 122, 297  
 Strode, 207, 208, 414  
 Strother, 431  
 Strudwick, 446  
 Strup, 414  
 Stuart, 20, 23, 140, 245  
 Stuart, John, letter to President Blair, 1768, 20 *et seq.*  
 Stuben, 345  
 Studley, 217, 325-329, 442, 445  
 Studley, Magna, 326  
 Studley-Royal, 216  
 Sturges, 412  
 Sturgeon Fishing, 399  
 Stury, 105  
 Suddarth, 333  
 Suffolk, 305, 406  
 Summers, 93, 253, 264, 297, 338  
 Sunderland, 308  
 Sunderlans, 427  
 Surgery Chest, 409  
 Surtees, 216, 445  
 Surry, 15, 56, 95, 193, 194, 204, 290  
 Sute, 191  
 Sutton, 206  
 Suspicious Husband, 427  
 Susquehannah, 6, 26  
 Sussex, 54, 208  
 Sussex Militia, 16  
 Swanley, 304, 305  
 Swann, 319  
 Swearingner, 414, 415

- Swell, 202  
 Swepson, 19  
 Swift creek, 94  
 Swiss, 282  
 Sycamores, 218  
 Sykes, 207  
 Syme, 206, 345  
 Symon (Horse), 108  
 Symons, 204  
 Syringe, 305  
  
 Tabb, 61, 314  
 Tabernacle Alley, 59  
 Taliaferro, 3, 101, 102, 351, 426, 434  
 Tannasee, 243  
 Tangier, 98  
 Tanner, 176-189  
 Tappahannock, 86, 100, 224  
 Tappahannock Race, 429  
 Tare, 93  
 Tarlton, 196, 197  
 Tasker, 210  
 Tatum, 291  
 Taunton, 107  
 Tayloe, 430  
 Taylor, 91-92, 304, 333, 351, 360-368, 414, 429  
 Tazewell, 428, 434  
 Tebbs, 428  
 Teddington, 203  
 Tegaya, 27  
 Telletchee, 258, 262  
 Tempest, 217  
 Temple, 432  
 Templeman, 87  
 Temple yard, 211  
 Terrel, 39, 47  
 Teutonic race, 287  
 Teyanhasire, 27  
 Thalmes house, 307  
 Tharanton, 76  
 Theatre, 425-427, 428, 429, 430  
 Thirsk, 442  
 Thomas, 5, 13, 14, 48, 56, 77, 144, 289  
 Thomas, William, will (1660,) with note, 56  
 Thompson, 193-194, 333, 349, 379, 414, 431, 433, 449  
 Thompson family of Surry county, note on, 193-195  
 Thompson, John, will (1699,) with note, 193  
 Thompson, Rev. Wm., (1661, &c,) note on, 193 *et seq.*  
 Thonariss, 160  
 Thonorison, 174  
  
 Thornehill, 109  
 Thornton, 314, 427, 431  
 Thoroughgood, 192  
 Throckmorton, 195, 314  
 Throckmorton, Robert, reference to will (1699,) with note, 195  
 Thrope Perrow, 327  
 Thrupp, 439  
 Thrup Manor, 437  
 Thruston, 203, 314  
 Thwaites, 144, 325, 332  
 Thyts, 414  
 Tick's Ford, 94  
 Tickhill, 326  
 Tidewater, Va., 4, 128, 361  
 Tilghman, 27, 217  
 Tilghman, Richard, at Eton, 212  
 Tillitt, 280  
 Timberlake, 39, 48  
 Tinadhora, 26  
 Tinsley, 416, 417  
 Tioga, N. Y., 6  
 Tithables, 68-80, 176-189  
 Titshall, 406  
 Tobacco, 55, 57, 62, 63, 72, 157, 265-280, 381, 389, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 399, 401, 426  
 Tobacco, negotiations in regard to, 396 *et seq.*  
 Tobacco planting restricted, 1639, 379  
 Tod, 427  
 Todd, 333  
 Toleration Bill, 41  
 Toley, 437  
 Tomkies, 314  
 Tomnas, 80  
 Tomysyn, 440  
 Tooksesey, 243  
 Toolsey, 93  
 Toomes, 191  
 Torrence, ii, 425  
 Towahihie, 21  
 Towles, 208, 430  
 Townshend, 384  
 Townson, 112  
 Tower street, 62  
 Tower wharf, 442  
 Trabue, 175-189, 265-280  
 Traders, 166  
 Tradesmen, 395, 398  
 Tradgton, 26  
 Trapier, 209  
 Trapier, Paul, at Eton, 210  
 Travelling trunk of 1800, x  
 Trayton, 96  
 Treasurers' report, v

- Treasury, Lords of, 285  
 Tretheke, 105  
 Treaties, 4 *et seq.*, 139-174  
 TREATY BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND THE CATAWBAS AND CHEROKEES, 1756, 225 *et seq.*  
 TREATY HELD WITH THE CATAWBA AND CHEROKEE INDIANS, Williamsburg, 1756, fac simile, 226  
 Trent, xxi, xxii, 153, 328  
 TRENT, PROF. W. P., Columbia University. History in its relation to literature. An address delivered before the annual meeting of the Va. Historical Society, 451 *et seq.*  
 Trenton, 411  
 Trefforth, 442  
 Triggs, 307  
 Troops, 346  
 Troop of Horse, 380  
 Trucking, 395  
 Trunk, 405  
 Trenton, 179-189  
 Tryon, 32  
 Tryon Mount, 21  
 Tucker, 298-302, 402, 404  
 Tullis, 414  
 Tunstall, xvi, 328  
 Turberville, 110, 433  
 Turf Register, vii  
 Turkey, 396  
 Turkey Island, 54, 55, 58, 228, 358  
 Turnbull, 231  
 Turner, 64, 207, 366, 373  
 Tuscarora Indians, 5-9, 15, 27  
 Tuscarora Creek, 289  
 Twightwee Indians, 152, 168  
 Twightwee Indians, note on, 152, 153  
 Twisse, 406  
 Tyler, xxii, 340, 408  
 Tyllen, 110  
 Tynechie, 343  
 Tyonondoa, 119  
 Ukiyonrough, 258, 262  
 Underwood, 335  
 Union, 251  
 Umtell Baptist Church, 427  
 United States Army, appointment to, 428  
 Upham, 63  
 Upton Bishop, 199  
 Ure, 444  
 Usher, 58  
 Uttomakin, 192  
 Utie, 389  
 Utz, 365, 367, 372  
 Valentine, xix, xx, xxii  
 Valley Forge, xv, 342, 343, 347  
 Valley Forge, army orders at, 1778, 337 *et seq.*  
 Valley Horne, 93  
 Valley Germans, 288  
 Valley Railroad, 286  
 Valley Turnpike, 286  
 Valley of Virginia, 113-139, 281 *et seq.*, 351 *et seq.*, 357, 360  
 Valley of Virginia, note on, 113 *et seq.*  
 Valley of Virginia, notices of, 1-14  
 Van Buren, 81  
 Van Dam, 135, 136  
 Vandehouse, 133  
 Van Meter, 115, 116 *et seq.*, 229-286, 354, 360  
 Vardy, 195  
 Varina, 58  
 Varney, 306  
 Varnum, 339, 343, 344, 348  
 Vass, 104  
 Vassall, &c., merchants, petition of 1639, 379  
 Vassall, Samuel, &c., note on, 379  
 Vaughton, 408  
 Verrell, 54  
 Vestall, 414  
 Victuals, 244  
 Vigne, 279  
 Vignerons, 397  
 Vigoris, 306  
 Vilain, 265-280  
 Violet Bank, 311  
 Vintner, 307  
 VIRGINIA AND THE CHEROKEES, &c., TREATIES, 1768, 1770, 139 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA AND THE CHEROKEES, &c., TREATIES, 20 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Coast, 52  
 Virginia Company, 401-406  
 Virginia Company of London, an introduction to the records of, &c., by Susan M. Kingsbury. Review, 447  
 VIRGINIA, EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT TO, 1722, 34.  
 Council Orders, 1 *et seq.*, 113 *et seq.*, 281 *et seq.*, 351 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Gazette, 48, 434

- VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENG'D:  
 Barnabe, Richard (1636), 303  
 Blagrave, Thomas (1688), 203  
 Bly, John (1664), 57  
 Bristow, Robert (1707), 59  
 Bugge, Nathaniel (1656), 406  
 Chandler, Edward (1657), 309  
 Chesley, Philip (1675), 63  
 Dewall, Edward (1640), 204  
 Draper, Elizabeth (1625), 204  
 Efford, Peter (1665), 195  
 Farley, Susannah (1656), 408  
 Fleetwood, Edward (1609), 405  
 Goudrey, William (1638), 404  
 Gulstston, Theodore (1632), 191  
 Guy, William (1665), 196  
 Handford, John (1670), 199  
 Hawkes, George (1658), 307  
 Hopkinson, Daniel (1656), 408  
 Hough, Francis (1648), 62  
 Howett, John (1659), 55  
 Kempe, Richard (1656), 56  
 Lluellin, Daniel (1664), 53  
 Martin, Sparks (1787), 197  
 Moulson, Peter, (1674), 403  
 Nelson, Hugh (1709), 402  
 Nelson, Hugh (1734), 403  
 Parke, William (1634), 192  
 Phillips, Richard (1704), 308  
 Porteous, Edward (1700), 310  
 Quicke, William (1615), 404  
 Ringe, John (1637), 409  
 Rockett, Francis (1749), 63  
 Ruggles, George (1622), 305  
 Seward, John (1651), 310  
 Stacie, Thomas (1619), 405  
 Thomas, William (1660), 56  
 Thompson, John (1699), 193  
 Throckmorton, Robt. (1698), 195  
 Wattes, Cornelius (1640), 307  
 Wheeler, Richard (1658), 407  
 Woodhouse, Henry (1688), 202  
 Wright, Mottram (1700), 201  
 Virginia Historical Society, annual meeting, ii-xxii  
 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETING AND LIST OF MEMBERS. January Magazine  
 Virginia Historical proceedings, officers, list of members &c., i-xxxii  
 VIRGINIA IN 1639-40, from English public records, 375 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Journal and Alexandria Advertiser, 434  
 VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, 36 *et seq.*, 411 *et seq.*, 418-429  
 Virginia Letter from General Assembly to King, 1628, 396 *et seq.*  
 VIRGINIA MILITIA IN REVOLUTION 16 *et seq.*, 206 *et seq.*  
 Virginia Newspapers in the Library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, 434  
 Virginia, religious toleration in 1774, 40 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Southwestern Boundary of, 20 *et seq.*, 139-140  
 Virginia, Southwestern Boundary of, 1768-70, 20 *et seq.*  
 Virginia, Southwest, historical maps of, in Woods-McAfee Memorial, 324  
 Virginia State Library, 20, 425  
 Visitations of Somerset, 436  
 Voss, 22, 224  
 Vowell, 108  
 Wabash, 142, 143  
 Waddell, 12, 252, 259, 264, 297  
 Wade, 333, 417  
 Wadham College, 144  
 Wagons, 19, 313, 314  
 Wagon Hire, 17  
 Wagon Master, 346  
 Wagon Road, 129  
 Waime, 339  
 Waite, 335  
 Wake, 306  
 Wake Court, 93  
 Walbran, 216, 217  
 Walbrooke, 408  
 Walden, 322  
 Walford, 414  
 Walker, 27, 28, *et seq.*, 54, 63, 159, 210, 252, 333, 342, 429.  
 Wall, 136  
 Wallace, 45, 46, 333, 427  
 Wallace, Caleb, note on, 45  
 Wallashall, 200  
 Waller, 142  
 Wallington, 314  
 Wals, 414  
 Walter, 91  
 Walters, 379  
 Walton, 136  
 Walton-on-the-Wolds, 216  
 Wampum, 29, 155-174, 231-264  
 Wapentakes, 445  
 Wapping, 63  
 War, 399

- Ward, 94, 326, 417  
 Ware River, 61, 309, 310, 329  
 Warfare, 401  
 Warham, 106  
 Waring, 100, 440  
 Warner, 201, 333  
 Warner Hall, ix, 138  
 Warrasquoyke, 204, 391  
 Warriner, 205  
 Warriors, 24, 234-264  
 Wars, 361  
 Wartiers, 417  
 Warton, 404  
 Warwick, 95, 105, 208, 391, 437  
 Warwick River, 391  
 Washington, viii, x, xv, 82-85, 95, 131, 160, 194, 200, 210, 211, 217, 337, 428, 429, 442  
 Washington Academy, 432  
 Washington's Birth-day, 429  
 Wassanasson, 309  
 Waters, xiii, 53, 191, 303, 402  
 Watkins, 37, 39  
 Watson, 47  
 Wattes, 307  
 Watts, 197, 307  
 Waughoe, 21  
 Waverton, 404  
 Waxham, 203  
 Waxesaws, 93  
 Wax-works, 432  
 Wayne, 344, 346  
 Wearing apparel, 54  
 Weaver, 76, 370, 476  
 Weber, 367  
 Webster, 196  
 Weedon, 196, 338, 344  
 Weevers, 105, 323  
 Weir, 416  
 Weiser, 13, 14, 148, 170  
 Weldon, 195  
 Weldon family, note on; 196  
 Welford, 63  
 Welsh, 61, 414  
 Werg, 60  
 Wesson, 338  
 West, 57, 95, 107, 298-302, 389, 391, 401, 430  
 West Augusta, 16, 419  
 West Bagborough, 106  
 West Branch, 26  
 West End, 26  
 Western N. Carolina, 1  
 Westum Water, 420  
 West Indies, 336, 385, 400  
 West Jersey, 283, 284, 289  
 Westminster, 59, 376  
 Westmoreland, 18, 95, 193, 327, 402, 433  
 Westmoreland Co., Pa., 418 *et seq.*  
 Westphalia, 368  
 Westover Manuscripts, 229  
 West Riding, 445  
 WESTWARD MOVEMENT OF VIRGINIA, EARLY, 1722-34, COUNCIL ORDERS, I &c., 281 &c., 357 &c.  
 Westwell, 319  
 Wett Wott, 76  
 Wever, 176-189, 269  
 Weyre, 309  
 Weyre's Creek, 309  
 Wheat, 65, 77, 185  
 Wheatland, 84  
 Wheatley, 404  
 Wheeler, 407  
 Wheeler, Richard will (1658), with note, 407  
 Whig, 434  
 Whigs of South Carolina, 11  
 Whitaker, 95, 298-302  
 White, 48, 63, 93, 94, 333, 405  
 Whitehead, 200  
 Whiteoak Run, 366  
 Whitely, 426  
 Whiting, 224, 314  
 Whittenton, 102  
 Whitlock, 37  
 Whitsett, 417  
 Whittingdon, 200  
 Whitton, 417  
 Whitworth, 191  
 Wiatt, 314  
 Wickins, 222, 318-324  
 Wicken Chapel, 323  
 WICKINS, KENT, illustration, 222  
 Wigglesworth, 348  
 Wieser, 161  
 Wighill, 327  
 Wild, 64  
 Wilde, 63  
 Wildair, 430  
 Wilderness, 432  
 Wiles, 213, 214  
 Wilkinson's Place, 93  
 Wilkins, 315, 316  
 Wilkinson, 37, 39, 402, 403  
 William (ship), 53  
 William and Mary College, 48, 50, 95, 144, 250, 434  
 William and Mary College Lottery, 434  
 William and Mary Quarterly, 124  
 Williams, 93, 101, 199, 375

- Williamsburg, xv, 30, 48, 50, 103, 147, 184, 226, 236-264, 286, 289, 308, 317, 357, 434  
 Williams' Gap, 117  
 Williams' Ferry, 6  
 Williams' Ford, 94  
 Williamsport, Md., 6, 129  
 Williamson, 177-189  
 Willis, 138, 220, 221, 354-356, 426, 439  
 WILLS :  
   Andrew Brent (1475), 439  
   Giles Brent (1616), 109  
   John Brent (1524), 108  
   John Brent (1651), 109  
   Margaret Brent (1474), 440  
   Robert Brent, (1508), 107  
   Robert Brent (1491), 320  
   William Brent (1496), 319  
   Roger Brent (1616), 439  
   Stephen Brent (1580), 110  
   William Brent (1494), 440  
   Humphrey Brooke (1763), 102  
   Robert Brooke (1778), 103  
   John Brooke (1788), 100  
   Robert Brooke, Jr., (1710), 223  
   Agnes Drakes (1501), 321  
   George Mallorie (1615), 441  
   William Mallory (1475), 324  
   Sir William Mallory (1603), 328  
 Wilmot, 91  
 Wilson, 95, 101, 217, 402, 446  
 Wilton, 210  
 Winborne, 112  
 Winchelsea, 61  
 Winchester, 6, 106, 116, 119, 260, 289, 351, 354, 357  
 Windebanke, 387-388  
 Winding Sheet, 54  
 Windmill, 62,  
 Wine bowls, 307  
 Wine Court, 54  
 Winford, 199, 200  
 Wingate, 208  
 Winksley, 327  
 Winn, 39  
 Winning of the West, 294  
 Winslow, 91  
 Winstead, 212  
 Winston, 37, 38, 209, 306  
 Winterbourne, 310  
 Winthrop, xvi, xviii, 449  
 Wise, 84  
 Wisingfeld, 348  
 Withers, ix, 252  
 Witherspoon, 330  
 Withington, xiii, 53, 191-205, 216, 303 *et seq.*, 402  
 Withy Bush House, 197  
 Witton Castle, 442  
 Wivern, 323  
 Wiwango, 169  
 Woburn, Mass., 334  
 Wolcott, 335  
 Wolfe, 133, 310, 417, 440  
 Wollashall, 199  
 Wolves, 361  
 Wombell, 222, 319  
 Wood, 55, 57, 87, 109, 212, 333, 427  
 Wood Creek, 26  
 Woodford, 344, 350  
 Woodhouse, 202, 203  
 Woodhouse, Henry, will (1688) with note, 202  
 Wooding, 195  
 Wood MSS, 437  
 Woods, 333, 334  
 WOODS-MCAFEE, MEMORIAL. By Rev. N. M. Woods. Review, 333 *et seq.*  
 Woodson, 76, 212  
 Woodward, 55  
 Woodway, 417  
 Wooler, 145  
 Woollen cap, 305  
 Wootton, 307, 408  
 Worcester, 199  
 Workington, 445  
 Worley, 175 *et seq.*, 414  
 Wormeley, 140, 145, 212  
 Wormeley, Ralph, at Eton, 212  
 Wott, 179-189  
 Wotton, 105  
 Wren, 385, 414  
 Wright, 93, 200, 201, 202, 289, 314, 427  
 Wright family, of Northumberland county, note on, 201, 202  
 Wright, Mottram, will (1700) with note, 201  
 Wyatt, 298-302, 333, 375, 376, 377, 380, 381, 382, 392, 393, 397  
 WYATT'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION AS GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, from English public records, 375 *et seq.*  
 Wyatt, Governor Francis, letter, 1640, 381  
 Wyatt, Sir Francis, note on, 381  
 Wyatt, Ralph, petition, 1689, 380  
 Wye, 319  
 Wyllsbergh, 320

Wymborne, Mynster, 109  
Wymondley, 322  
Wynchestrete, 439  
Wynman, 439  
Wynkoop, 414  
Wynn, 136  
Wynne, 81  
Wyott, 439  
Wyrrall, 326  
Wullanyngton, 108  
Wullonowa, 257  
  
Yankin River, 280  
Yager, 366  
Yarward, 404  
Yates, 404  
Yeager, 373

Yeardley, 298-302  
YEARDLEY, GOVERNOR AND COUN-  
CIL, COMMISSION TO, March  
14, 1625-6, 298 *et seq.*  
Yellow Springs, 338  
Yellow Water, 21  
Yeoman, 310  
Yonge, xx, xxii  
York, 325, 326, 363, 376  
York Castle, 326  
York County, 404  
York River, 308, 311  
Yorktown, 288, 402  
Young, 333  
  
Zimmerman, 365, 366, 371, 372

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 5

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath. 777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **\$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

**CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS** in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

**AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA.** Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet. Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5 00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor—General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster Coun y, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5 00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index

5 00

## VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 16-2-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Battle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index.

5 00

## VOLUME XII—Octavo, pp. 487-iv-xxxii.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-70; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-1750; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698; Moravian Diaries of Travel Through Virginia, 1747 &c.; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Jefferson, &c., in McHenry Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-34, as shown by the Virginia Council Journals; Virginia in 1639, abstracts and copies from English Public Record Office; Virginia Legislative Papers 1774; Address of Council, 1713, and Resolutions of Burgesses, 1712; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, with several illustrations, plans, fac similes, &c., and a full index.

5 00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778.....	1
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848.....	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779.....	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848.....	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850.....	34
Soap and Candles, 1767.....	35
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	36
Price of Sugar, 1787.....	36
Schools.....	36
The Marchant Family.....	39
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	40
A Valuable Relic.....	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859.....	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816.....	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780.....	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth.....	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809.....	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	76
Billiards.....	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood.....	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler.....	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	100
Duelling.....	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795.....	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	109
Store Bill, 1753.....	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782.....	114
Large Families in P. A. Co.....	146
Princess Anne Marriages.....	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840.....	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782.....	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852.....	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School.....	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840.....	174
Store Bill, 1807.....	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	183
Rev. George Halson.....	184
An Invitation from General Arnold.....	186

Baltimore: Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

*Circulation Private.*

ap. 1904-1911.

# CITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - \$400,000  
SURPLUS AND UNDIVIDED PROFITS, \$150,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.  
ap.1906-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

---

Capital, \$200,000.00. Surplus, \$741,877.00.  
Deposits, \$4,848,000.00.

## Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

3% INTEREST PAID IN  
SAVINGS DEPT'M'T

Mercantile Accounts Handled on Most Favorable Terms.

JOHH P. BRANCH, President.  
JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Prest.  
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

J. R. PERDUE, Asst. Cashier.  
THOS. B. McADAMS, Asst. Cashier.  
GEO. H. KEESEE, Asst. Cashier.

jan.1906-1yr.

---

## FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

*Peterborough:* GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

*London:* SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

**LOWEST PRICES.**

**FINEST GOODS.**

**DIAMONDS,**

**WATCHES, JEWELRY,**

**STERLING SILVERWARE,**

Fine Repairing. Crests and Coats of Arms Artistically Engraved.

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**

apl.-oct.-jan.07.

*731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.*

---

**ANTIQUES.**

**J. F. BIGGS,**

**515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.**

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.06-1yr.

---

**OUR ANCESTORS.**

---

**THE HISTORY OF FAMILIES OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA.**

---

Pittsylvania County is the largest county in the State of Virginia, and was once even larger, embracing the territory now known as the counties of Patrick and Henry. Being incorporated in 1767, Pittsylvania has had an interesting history of its own for 138 years, covering the turbulent times of the Revolution.

The records and will books of the county are very complete and thorough, and in a perfect state of preservation, giving a list of all officers in the early magisterial courts; many rosters of officers and soldiers of the Revolution and Civil Wars and numbers of declarations of the Revolutionary soldiers.

From this county have gone many pioneers of iron nerve, who settled the vast South and West, and the descendants of these men would find the records of this county of untold interest.

I am in a position to furnish copies of and data from these records at a nominal price, and would be pleased to correspond with any one desiring information concerning them.

MRS. NATHANIEL E. CLEMENT,  
Member of Virginia Historical Society,  
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Va.

**WRITE US** when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

**OUT-OF-PRINT** Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

## The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.





2/3/2012

T

2520565 8

00



HF GROUP - IN

